









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
University of Toronto





29273

FEB 6 1968

☞ The Society intends to complete, as soon as its funds will allow, the Reprints of its out-of-print Texts of the year 1866, and also of nos. 20, 26 and 33. Prof. Skeat has finished *Partenay*; Dr. McKnight of Ohio *King Horn* and *Floris and Blancheflour*; and Dr. Furnivall his *Political, Religious and Love Poems* and *Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest*. Dr. Otto Glauning has undertaken *Seinte Marherete*; and Dr. Furnivall has *Hali Meidenhad* in type. As the cost of these Reprints, if they were not needed, would have been devoted to fresh Texts, the Reprints will be sent to all Members in lieu of such Texts. Though called 'Reprints,' these books are new editions, generally with valuable additions, a fact not noticed by a few careless receivers of them, who have complained that they already had the volumes. As the Society's copies of the *Facsimile of the Epinal MS.* issued as an Extra Volume in 1883 are exhausted, Mr. J. H. Hessels, M.A., of St. John's Coll., Cambridge, has kindly undertaken an edition of the MS. for the Society. This will be substituted for the Facsimile as an 1883 book, but will be also issued to all the present Members.

**July 1904.** The Original-Series Texts for 1903 were: No. 122, Part II of *The Laud MS. Troy-Book*, edited from the unique Laud MS. 595 by Dr. J. E. Wülfing; and No. 123, Part II of Robert of Brunne's *Handlyng Synne*, and its French original, ed. by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.

The Extra-Series Texts for 1903 are to be: No. LXXXVIII, *Le Morte Arthur*, in 8-line stanzas, re-edited from the unique MS. Harl. 2252, by Prof. J. Douglas Bruce (issued), No. LXXXIX, *Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality*, edited by Dr. Ernst Sieper, Part II, and *English Fragments from Latin Medieval Service-Books*, edited, and given to the Society, by Mr. Henry Littlehales.

The Original-Series Texts for 1904 will be No. 124, t. Hen. V, *Twenty-six Political and other Poems* from the Digby MS. 102, &c., edited by Dr. J. Kail, and No. 125, Part I of the *Medieval Records of a London City Church* (St. Mary-at-Hill), A.D. 1420-1559, copied and edited by Mr. Henry Littlehales from the Church Records in the Guildhall, the cost of the setting and corrections of the text being generously borne by its Editor. This book will show the income and outlay of the church; the drink provided for its Palm-Sunday players, its officers' excursions into Kent and Essex, its dealing with the Plague, the disposal of its goods at the Reformation, &c., &c., and will help our members to realize the church-life of its time. The third Text will be Part I of *An Alphabet of Tales*, a very interesting collection, english in the Northern Dialect, about 1440, from the Latin *Alphabetum Narrationum* by Etienne de Bésançon, and edited by Mrs. M. M. Banks from the unique MS. in the King's Library in the British Museum; the above-named three texts are now ready for issue. Those for 1905 and 1906 will probably be chosen from Part II of the *Exeter Book*—Anglo-Saxon Poems from the unique MS. in Exeter Cathedral—re-edited by Israel Gollancz, M.A.; Part II of Prof. Dr. Holthausen's *Vices and Virtues*; Part II of *Jacob's Well*, edited by Dr. Brandeis; the Alliterative *Siege of Jerusalem*, edited by the late Prof. Dr. E. Kölbing and Prof. Dr. Kaluza; an Introduction and Glossary to the *Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.* by H. Hartley, M.A.; Alain Chartier's *Quadrilogue*, edited from the unique MS. Univ. Coll. Oxford MS. No. 85, by Mr. J. W. H. Atkins of Owen's College; a Northern Verse *Chronicle of England to 1327 A.D.*, in 42,000 lines, about 1420 A.D., edited by M. L. Perrin, B.A.; Prof. Bruce's Introduction to *The English Conquest of Ireland*, Part II; and Dr. Furnivall's edition of the *Lichfield Gilds*, which is all printed, and waits only for the Introduction, that Prof. E. C. K. Gonner has kindly undertaken to write for the book. Canon Wordsworth of Marlborough has given the Society a copy of the Leofric Canonical Rule, Latin and Anglo-Saxon, Parker MS. 191, C. C. C. Cambridge, and Prof. Napier will edit it, with a fragment of the english Capitula of Bp. Theodulf. The *Coventry Lect Book* is being copied for the Society by Miss M. Dormer Harris—helped by a contribution from the Common Council of the City,—and will be published by the Society (Miss Harris editing), as its contribution to our knowledge of the provincial city life of the 15th century.

Dr. Brie of Berlin has undertaken to edit the prose *Brut* or *Chronicle of Britain* attributed to Sir John Mandeville, and printed by Caxton. He has already examined more than 100 English MSS. and several French ones, to get the best text, and find out its source.

The Extra-Series Texts for 1904 will be chosen from Lydgate's *DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, Part III, edited by Miss Looock; Dr. M. Konrath's re-edition of *William of Shoreham's Poems*, Part II; Dr. E. A. Kock's edition of *Lovelich's Merlin* from the unique MS. in Corpus Christi Coll., Cambridge; the *Macro Plays*, edited from Mr. Gurney's MS. by Dr. Furnivall and A. W. Pollard, M.A.; Prof. Erdmann's re-edition of Lydgate's *Siege of Thebes* (issued also by the Chaucer Society); Miss Rickert's re-edition of the Romance of *Emare*; Prof. I. Gollancz's re-edition of two Alliterative Poems, *Winner and Waster*, &c., ab. 1360, lately issued for the Roxburghe Club; Dr. Norman Moore's re-edition of *The Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Hospital, London*, from the unique MS. ab. 1425, which gives an account of the Founder, Rahere, and the miraculous cures wrought at the Hospital; *The Craft of Nombrynge*, with other of the earliest english Treatises on Arithmetic, edited by R. Steele, B.A.; and Miss Warren's two-text edition of *The Dance of Death* from the Ellesmere and other MSS.

These Extra-Series Texts ought to be completed by their Editors: the Second Part of the prose Romance of *Melusine*—Introduction, with ten facsimiles of the best woodblocks of the old foreign black-letter editions, Glossary, &c., by A. K. Donald, B.A. (now in India);

PR  
1119  
A 2  
V124

and a new edition of the famous Early-English Dictionary (English and Latin), *Promptorium Parvulorum*, from the Winchester MS., ab. 1440 A.D.: in this, the Editor, the Rev. A. I. Mayhew, M.A., will follow and print his MS. not only in its arrangement of nouns first, and verbs second, under every letter of the Alphabet, but also in its giving of the flexions of the words. The Society's edition will thus be the first modern one that really represents its original, a point on which Mr. Mayhew's insistence will meet with the sympathy of all our Members.

The Texts for the Extra Series in 1906 and 1907 will be chosen from *The Three Kings' Sons*, Part II, the Introduction &c. by Prof. Dr. Leon Kellner; Part II of *The Chester Plays*, re-edited from the MSS., with a full collation of the formerly missing Devonshire MS., by Mr. G. England and Dr. Matthews; the Parallel-Text of the only two MSS. of the *Owl and Nightingale*, edited by Mr. G. F. H. Sykes (at press); Prof. Jespersen's editions of John Hart's *Orthographie* (MS. 1551 A.D.; blackletter 1569), and *Method to teach Reading*, 1570; Deguilleville's *Pilgrimage of the Soule*, in English prose, edited by Prof. Dr. L. Kellner. (For the three prose versions of *The Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*—two English, one French—an Editor is wanted.) Members are asked to realise the fact that the Society has now 50 years' work on its Lists,—at its present rate of production,—and that there is from 100 to 200 more years' work to come after that. The year 2000 will not see finished all the Texts that the Society ought to print. The need of more Members and money is pressing. Offers of help from willing Editors have continually to be declined because the Society has no funds to print their Texts.

An urgent appeal is hereby made to Members to increase the list of Subscribers to the E. E. Text Society. It is nothing less than a scandal that the Hellenic Society should have nearly 1000 members, while the Early English Text Society has not 300!

Before his death in 1895, Mr. G. N. Currie was preparing an edition of the 15th and 16th century Prose Versions of Guillaume de Deguilleville's *Pilgrimage of the Life of Man*, with the French prose version by Jean Gallopes, from Lord Aldenham's MS., he having generously promised to pay the extra cost of printing the French text, and engraving one or two of the illuminations in his MS. But Mr. Currie, when on his deathbed, charged a friend to burn all his MSS. which lay in a corner of his room, and unluckily all the E. E. T. S.'s copies of the Deguilleville prose versions were with them, and were burnt with them, so that the Society will be put to the cost of fresh copies, Mr. Currie having died in debt.

Guillaume de Deguilleville, monk of the Cistercian abbey of Chaalis, in the diocese of Senlis, wrote his first verse *Pèlerinage de l'Homme* in 1330-1 when he was 36.<sup>1</sup> Twenty-five (or six) years after, in 1355, he revised his poem, and issued a second version of it,<sup>2</sup> a revision of which was printed ab. 1500. Of the prose representative of the first version, 1330-1, a prose Englishing, about 1430 A.D., was edited by Mr. Aldis Wright for the Roxburghe Club in 1869, from MS. Ff. 5. 30 in the Cambridge University Library. Other copies of this prose English are in the Hunterian Museum, Glasgow, Q. 2. 25; Sion College, London; and the Laud Collection in the Bodleian, no. 740.<sup>3</sup> A copy in the Northern dialect is MS. G. 21, in St. John's Coll., Cambridge, and this is the MS. which will be edited for the E. E. Text Society. The Laud MS. 740 was somewhat condensed and modernised, in the 17th century, into MS. Ff. 6. 30, in the Cambridge University Library:<sup>4</sup> "The Pilgrime or the Pilgrimage of Man in this World," copied by Will. Baspoole, whose copy "was verbatim written by Walter Parker, 1645, and from thence transcribed by G. G. 1649; and from thence by W. A. 1655." This last copy may have been read by, or its story reported to, Bunyan, and may have been the groundwork of his *Pilgrim's Progress*. It will be edited for the E. E. T. Soc., its text running under the earlier English, as in Mr. Herbage's edition of the *Gesta Romanorum* for the Society. In February 1464,<sup>5</sup> Jean Gallopes—a clerk of Angers, afterwards chaplain to John, Duke of Bedford, Regent of France—turned Deguilleville's first verse *Pèlerinage* into a prose *Pèlerinage de la vie humaine*.<sup>6</sup> By the kindness of Lord Aldenham, as above mentioned, Gallopes's French text will be printed opposite the early prose northern Englishing in the Society's edition.

The Second Version of Deguilleville's *Pèlerinage de l'Homme*, A.D. 1355 or -6, was Englished in verse by Lydgate in 1426. Of Lydgate's poem, the larger part is in the Cotton MS. Vitellius C. xiii (leaves 2-308). This MS. leaves out Chaucer's Englishing of Deguilleville's *A B C* or *Prayer to the Virgin*, of which the successive stanzas start with A, B, C, and run all thro' the alphabet; and it has 2 main gaps, besides many small ones from the tops of leaves being burnt in the Cotton fire. All these gaps (save the A B C) have been filled up from the Stowe MS. 952 (which old John Stowe completed) and from the end of the other imperfect MS. Cotton, Tiberius A vii. Thanks to the diligence of the old Elizabethan tailor and

<sup>1</sup> He was born about 1295. See Abbé GOUJER'S *Bibliothèque française*, Vol. IX, p. 73-4.—P. M. The Roxburghe Club printed the 1st version in 1893.

<sup>2</sup> The Roxburghe Club's copy of this 2nd version was lent to Mr. Currie, and unluckily burnt too with his other MSS.

<sup>3</sup> These 3 MSS. have not yet been collated, but are believed to be all of the same version.

<sup>4</sup> Another MS. is in the Pepys Library.

<sup>5</sup> According to Lord Aldenham's MS.

<sup>6</sup> These were printed in France, late in the 15th or early in the 16th century.



manuscript-lover, a complete text of Lydgate's poem can be given, though that of an inserted theological prose treatise is incomplete. The British Museum French MSS. (Harleian 4399,<sup>1</sup> and Additional 22,937<sup>2</sup> and 25,594<sup>3</sup>) are all of the First Version.

Besides his first *Pèlerinage de l'homme* in its two versions, Deguilleville wrote a second, "de l'ame separee du corps," and a third, "de nostre seigneur Iesus." Of the second, a prose Englishing of 1413, *The Pilgrimage of the Sowle* (with poems by Hoccleve, already printed for the Society with that author's *Regement of Princes*), exists in the Egerton MS. 615,<sup>4</sup> at Hatfield, Cambridge (Univ. Kk. 1. 7, and Caius), Oxford (Univ. Coll. and Corpus), and in Caxton's edition of 1483. This version has 'somewhat of addicions' as Caxton says, and some shortenings too, as the maker of both, the first translator, tells us in the MSS. Caxton leaves out the earlier englisher's interesting Epilog in the Egerton MS. This prose englishing of the *Sowle* will be edited for the Society by Prof. Dr. Leon Kellner after that of the *Man* is finisht, and will have Gallopes's French opposite it, from Lord Aldenham's MS., as his gift to the Society. Of the Pilgrimage of Jesus, no englishing is known.

As to the MS. Anglo-Saxon Psalters, Dr. Hy. Sweet has edited the oldest MS., the Vespasian, in his *Oldest English Texts* for the Society, and Mr. Harsley has edited the latest, c. 1150, Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter. The other MSS., except the Paris one, being interlinear versions,—some of the Roman-Latin redaction, and some of the Gallican,—Prof. Logeman has prepared for press, a Parallel-Text edition of the first twelve Psalms, to start the complete work. He will do his best to get the Paris Psalter—tho' it is not an interlinear one—into this collective edition; but the additional matter, especially in the Verse-Psalms, is very difficult to manage. If the Paris text cannot be parallelised, it will form a separate volume. The Early English Psalters are all independent versions, and will follow separately in due course.

Through the good offices of the Examiners, some of the books for the Early-English Examinations of the University of London will be chosen from the Society's publications, the Committee having undertaken to supply such books to students at a large reduction in price. The net profits from these sales will be applied to the Society's Reprints.

Members are reminded that *fresh Subscribers are always wanted*, and that the Committee can at any time, on short notice, send to press an additional Thousand Pounds' worth of work.

The Subscribers to the Original Series must be prepared for the issue of the whole of the Early English *Lives of Saints*, sooner or later. The Society cannot leave out any of them, even though some are dull. The Sinners would doubtless be much more interesting. But in many Saints' Lives will be found valuable incidental details of our forefathers' social state, and all are worthful for the history of our language. The Lives may be lookt on as the religious romances or story-books of their period.

The Standard Collection of Saints' Lives in the Corpus and Ashmole MSS., the Harleian MS. 2277, &c. will repeat the Laud set, our No. 87, with additions, and in right order. (The foundation MS. (Laud 108) had to be printed first, to prevent quite unwieldy collations.) The Supplementary Lives from the Vernon and other MSS. will form one or two separate volumes.

Besides the Saints' Lives, Trevisa's englishing of *Bartholomæus de Proprietatibus Rerum*, the mediæval Cyclopædia of Science, &c., will be the Society's next big undertaking. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker will edit it. Prof. Napier of Oxford, wishing to have the whole of our MS. Anglo-Saxon in type, and accessible to students, will edit for the Society all the unprinted and other Anglo-Saxon Homilies which are not included in Thorpe's edition of Ælfric's prose,<sup>5</sup> Dr. Morris's of the Blickling Homilies, and Prof. Skeat's of Ælfric's Metrical Homilies. The late Prof. Kölbing left complete his text, for the Society, of the *Ancren Riwle*, from the best MS., with collations of the other four, and this will be edited for the Society by Dr. Thümmler. Mr. Harvey means to prepare an edition of the three MSS. of the *Earliest English Metrical Psalter*, one of which was edited by the late Mr. Stevenson for the Surtees Society.

Members of the Society will learn with pleasure that its example has been followed, not only by the Old French Text Society which has done such admirable work under its founders Profs. Paul Meyer and Gaston Paris, but also by the Early Russian Text Society, which was set on foot in 1877, and has since issued many excellent editions of old MS. Chronicles, &c.

Members will also note with pleasure the annexation of large tracts of our Early English territory by the important German contingent, the late Professors Zupitza and Kölbing, the living Hausknecht, Einkenel, Haenisch, Kaluza, Hupe, Adam, Holthausen, Schick, Herzfeld, Brandeis, Sieper, Konrath, Wülfing, &c. Scandinavia has also sent us Prof. Erdmann and Dr. E. A. Kock; Holland, Prof. H. Logeman, who is now working in Belgium; France, Prof.

<sup>1</sup> 15th cent., containing only the *Vie humaine*.

<sup>2</sup> 15th cent., containing all the 3 Pilgrimages, the 3rd being Jesus Christ's.

<sup>3</sup> 14th cent., containing the *Vie humaine* and the 2nd Pilgrimage, *de l'Ame*: both incomplete.

<sup>4</sup> Ab. 1430, 106 leaves (leaf 1 of text wanting), with illuminations of nice little devils—red, green, tawny, &c.—and damnd souls, fires, angels &c.

<sup>5</sup> Of these. Mr. Harsley is preparing a new edition, with collations of all the MSS. Many copies of Thorpe's book, not issued by the Ælfric Society, are still in stock.

Of the Vercelli Homilies, the Society has bought the copy made by Prof. G. Lattanzi.

Paul Meyer—with Gaston Paris as adviser (alas, now dead);—Italy, Prof. Lattanzi; Austria, Dr. von Fleischhacker; while America is represented by the late Prof. Child, by Dr. Mary Noyes Colvin, Miss Rickert, Profs. Mead, McKnight, Triggs, Perrin, &c. The sympathy, the ready help, which the Society's work has cald forth from the Continent and the United States, have been among the pleasantest experiences of the Society's life, a real aid and cheer amid all troubles and discouragements. All our Members are grateful for it, and recognise that the bond their work has woven between them and the lovers of language and antiquity across the seas is one of the most welcome results of the Society's efforts.

## ORIGINAL SERIES.

1. **Early English Alliterative Poems**, ab. 1360 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 16s. 1864
2. **Arthur**, ab. 1440, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 4s. "
3. **Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c.**, 1556, ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4s. "
4. **Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight**, ab. 1360, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. "
5. **Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue**, ab. 1617, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4s. 1865
6. **Lancelot of the Laik**, ab. 1500, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 8s. "
7. **Genesis & Exodus**, ab. 1250, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 8s. "
8. **Morte Arthure**, ab. 1440, ed. E. Brock. 7s. "
9. **Thynne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer**, A.D. 1599, ed. Dr. G. Kingsley and Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 10s. "
10. **Merlin**, ab. 1440, Part I., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 2s. 6d. "
11. **Lyndesay's Monarchie, &c.**, 1552, Part I., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3s. "
12. **Wright's Chaste Wife**, ab. 1462, ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 1s. "
13. **Seinte Marherete**, 1200-1330, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne: re-edited by Dr. Otto Glauning. [Out of print. 1866
14. **Kyng Horn, Floris and Blancheflour, &c.**, ed. Rev. J. R. Lumby, B.D., re-ed. Dr. G. H. McKnight. 5s. "
15. **Political, Religious, and Love Poems**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7s. 6d. "
16. **The Book of Quinte Essence**, ab. 1460-70, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1s. "
17. **Parallel Extracts from 45 MSS. of Piers the Plowman**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 1s. "
18. **Hali Meidenhad**, ab. 1200, ed. Rev. O. Cockayne, re-edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. [At Press. "
19. **Lyndesay's Monarchie, &c.**, Part II., ed. J. Small, M.A. 3s. 6d. "
20. **Hampole's English Prose Treatises**, ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 1s. [Out of print. "
21. **Merlin**, Part II., ed. H. B. Wheatley. 4s. "
22. **Partenay or Lusignen**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. "
23. **Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt**, 1340, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. 6d. "
24. **Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; the Parliament of Devils, &c.**, ab. 1430, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1867
25. **The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 1s. "
26. **Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse**, from R. Thornton's MS., ed. Rev. G. G. Perry. 2s. [Out of print. "
27. **Levins's Manipulus Vocabulorum, a ryming Dictionary**, 1570, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 12s. "
28. **William's Vision of Piers the Plowman**, 1362 A.D.; Text A, Part I., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s. "
29. **Old English Homilies** (ab. 1220-30 A.D.). Series I, Part I. Edited by Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 7s. "
30. **Pierce the Ploughmans Crede**, ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 2s. "
31. **Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest**, in Verse, ab. 1420 A.D., ed. E. Peacock. 4s. 1868
32. **Early English Meals and Manners: the Boke of Norture of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruyng, Curtasye, and Demeanor, the Babees Book, Urbanitatis, &c.**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 12s. "
33. **The Knight de la Tour Landry**, ab. 1440 A.D. A Book for Daughters, ed. T. Wright, M.A. [Out of print. "
34. **Old English Homilies** (before 1300 A.D.). Series I, Part II., ed. R. Morris, LL.D. 8s. "
35. **Lyndesay's Works**, Part III.: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. 2s. "
36. **Merlin**, Part III. Ed. H. B. Wheatley. On Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie. 12s. 1869
37. **Sir David Lyndesay's Works**, Part IV., Ane Satyre of the Three Estaitis. Ed. F. Hall, D.C.L. 4s. "
38. **William's Vision of Piers the Plowman**, Part II. Text B. Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s. 6d. "
39. **Alliterative Romance of the Destruction of Troy**. Ed. D. Donaldson & G. A. Panton. Pt. I. 10s. 6d. "
40. **English Gilds, their Statutes and Customs, 1389 A.D.** Edit. Toulmin Smith and Lucy T. Smith, with an Essay on Gilds and Trades-Unions, by Dr. L. Brentano. 21s. 1870
41. **William Lauder's Minor Poems**. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 3s. "
42. **Bernardus De Cura Rei Familiaris, Early Scottish Prophecies, &c.** Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. 2s. "
43. **Ratis Raving**, and other Moral and Religious Pieces. Ed. J. R. Lumby, M.A. "
44. **The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathie, or The Holy Grail: from the Vernon MS.; with W. de Worde's and Pynson's Lives of Joseph**: ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 5s. 1871
45. **King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care**, edited from 2 MSS., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet, Esq., B.A., Balliol College, Oxford. Part I. 10s. "
46. **Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems**, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s. "
47. **Sir David Lyndesay's Works**, Part V., ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 3s. "
48. **The Times' Whistle**, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s. "
49. **An Old English Miscellany**, containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. from the MSS. by the Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 10s. 1872
50. **King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care**, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. Part II. 10s. "
51. **The Life of St Juliana**, 2 versions, A.D. 1230, with translations; ed. T. O. Cockayne & E. Brock. 2s. "

|   |      |
|---|------|
| 52. Palladius on Husbandrie, enlight (ab. 1420 A.D.), ed. Rev. Barton Lodge, M.A. Part I. 10s.  | 1872 |
| 53. Old-English Homilies, Series II., and three Hymns to the Virgin and God, 13th-century, with the music to two of them, in old and modern notation; ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. 8s.         | 1873 |
| 54. The Vision of Piers Plowman, Text C: Richard the Redeles (by William, the author of the <i>Vision</i> ) and The Crowned King; Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 18s.                | "    |
| 55. Generydes, a Romance, ab. 1440 A.D., ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part I. 3s.  | "    |
| 56. The Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy, in alliterative verse; ed. by D. Donaldson, Esq., and the late Rev. G. A. Panton. Part II. 10s. 6d.                                     | 1874 |
| 57. The Early English Version of the "Cursor Mundi"; in four Texts, edited by the Rev. R. Morris, M.A., LL.D. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles. 10s. 6d.                         | "    |
| 58. The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. R. Morris, LL.D. Part I. 8s.   | "    |
| 59. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 15s.  | 1875 |
| 60. Meditacyuns on the Soper of our Lorde (by Robert of Brunne), edited by J. M. Cowper. 2s. 6d.  | "    |
| 61. The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Erceldoune, from 5 MSS.; ed. Dr. J. A. H. Murray. 10s. 6d.  | "    |
| 62. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III. 15s.   | 1876 |
| 63. The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part II. 7s.  | "    |
| 64. Francis Thynne's Embleams and Epigrams, A.D. 1600, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 7s.   | "    |
| 65. Be Domes Dæge (Bede's <i>De Die Judicii</i> ), &c., ed. J. R. Lumby, B.D. 2s.   | "    |
| 66. The "Cursor Mundi," in four Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part IV., with 2 autotypes. 10s.   | 1877 |
| 67. Notes on Piers Plowman, by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. Part I. 21s.  | "    |
| 68. The "Cursor Mundi," in 4 Texts, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part V. 25s.  | 1878 |
| 69. Adam Davie's 5 Dreams about Edward II., &c., ed. F. Furnivall, M.A. 5s.   | "    |
| 70. Generydes, a Romance, ed. W. Aldis Wright, M.A. Part II. 4s.  | "    |
| 71. The Lay Folks Mass-Book, four texts, ed. Rev. Canon Simmons. 25s.   | 1879 |
| 72. Palladius on Husbandrie, enlight (ab. 1420 A.D.). Part II. Ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15s.  | "    |
| 73. The Blickling Homilies, 971 A.D., ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. Part III. 10s.  | 1880 |
| 74. English Works of Wyclif, hitherto unprinted, ed. F. D. Matthew, Esq. 20s.   | "    |
| 75. Catholicon Anglicum, an early English Dictionary, from Lord Monson's MS. A.D. 1483, ed., with Introduction & Notes, by S. J. Herrtage, B.A.; and with a Preface by H. B. Wheatley. 20s. | 1881 |
| 76. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, in MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. Part I. 10s.   | "    |
| 77. Beowulf, the unique MS. autotyped and transliterated, edited by Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D. 25s.   | 1882 |
| 78. The Fifty Earliest English Wills, in the Court of Probate, 1387-1439, ed. by F. J. Furnivall, M.A. 7s.  | "    |
| 79. King Alfred's Orosius, from Lord Tollenache's 9th century MS., Part I, ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 13s.  | 1883 |
| 79b. The Epinal Glossary, 8th cent., ed. J. H. Hessels, M.A. 15s. [Preparing.]  | "    |
| 80. The Early-English Life of St. Katherine and its Latin Original, ed. Dr. Eickenel. 12s.  | 1884 |
| 81. Piers Plowman: Notes, Glossary, &c. Part IV, completing the work, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A. 18s.   | "    |
| 82. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints. MS. Cott. Jul. E 7., ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, M.A., LL.D. Part II. 12s.  | 1885 |
| 83. The Oldest English Texts, Charters, &c., ed. H. Sweet, M.A. 20s.  | "    |
| 84. Additional Analogs to 'The Wright's Chaste Wife,' No. 12, by W. A. Clouston. 1s.  | 1886 |
| 85. The Three Kings of Cologne. 2 English Texts, and 1 Latin, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 17s.  | "    |
| 86. Prose Lives of Women Saints, ab. 1610 A.D., ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. C. Horstmann. 12s.   | "    |
| 87. Early English Verse Lives of Saints (earliest version), Laud MS. 108, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 20s.  | 1887 |
| 88. Hy. Bradshaw's Life of St. Werburghe (Pynson, 1521), ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 10s.   | "    |
| 89. Vices and Virtues, from the unique MS., ab. 1200 A.D., ed. Dr. F. Holthausen. Part I. 8s.   | 1888 |
| 90. Anglo-Saxon and Latin Rule of St. Benet, interlinear Glosses, ed. Dr. H. Logeman. 12s.  | "    |
| 91. Two Fifteenth-Century Cookery-Books, ab. 1430-1450, edited by Mr. T. Austin. 10s.   | "    |
| 92. Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter, from the Trin. Camb. MS., ab. 1150 A.D., ed. F. Harsley, B.A. Pt. I. 12s.   | 1889 |
| 93. Defensor's Liber Scintillarum, edited from the MSS. by Ernest Rhodes, B.A. 12s.   | "    |
| 94. Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints, MS. Cott. Jul. E 7, Part III., ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 12s.   | 1890 |
| 95. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Part I, § 1. 18s.  | "    |
| 96. The Old-English version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, re-ed. by Dr. Thomas Miller. Pt. I, § 2. 15s.   | 1891 |
| 97. The Earliest English Prose Psalter, edited from its 2 MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part I. 15s.   | "    |
| 98. Minor Poems of the Vernon MS., Part I., ed. Dr. C. Horstmann. 20s.  | 1892 |
| 99. Cursor Mundi. Part VI. Preface, Notes, and Glossary, ed. Rev. Dr. R. Morris. 10s.   | "    |
| 100. Capgrave's Life of St. Katharine, ed. Dr. C. Horstmann, with Forewords by Dr. Furnivall. 20s.  | 1893 |
| 101. Cursor Mundi. Part VII. Essay on the MSS., their Dialects, &c., by Dr. H. Hupe. 10s.   | "    |
| 102. Lanfranc's Chirurgie, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker. Part I. 20s.  | 1894 |
| 103. The Legend of the Cross, from a 12th century MS., &c., ed. Prof. A. S. Napier, M.A., Ph.D. 7s. 6d.   | "    |
| 104. The Exeter Book (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-edited from the unique MS. by I. Gollancz, M.A. Part I. 20s.   | 1895 |
| 105. The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book, Camb. Univ. MS., ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part I. 10s.   | "    |
| 106. R. Misyn's Fire of Love and Mending of Life (Hampole), 1434, 1435, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A. 15s.   | 1896 |
| 107. The English Conquest of Ireland, A.D. 1166-1185, 2 Texts, 1425, 1440, Pt. I., ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15s.  | "    |
| 108. Child-Marriages and -Divorces, Trothplights, &c. Chester Depositions, 1561-6, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 15s.  | 1897 |
| 109. The Prymer or Lay-Folks' Prayer-Book, ab. 1420, ed. Henry Littlehales. Part II. 10s.   | "    |
| 110. The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 1. 15s.  | 1898 |
| 111. The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History, ed. Dr. T. Miller. Part II, § 2. 15s.  | "    |
| 112. Merlin, Part IV: Outlines of the Legend of Merlin, by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D. 15s.   | 1899 |
| 113. Queen Elizabeth's Englishings of Boethius, Plutarch &c. &c., ed. Miss C. Pemberton. 15s.   | "    |

|  |      |
|--|------|
| 114. <b>Aelfric's Metrical Lives of Saints</b> , Part IV and last, ed. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 10s.              | 1900 |
| 115. <b>Jacob's Well</b> , edited from the unique Salisbury Cathedral MS. by Dr. A. Brandeis. Part I. 10s.           | "    |
| 116. <b>An Old-English Martyrology</b> , re-edited by Dr. G. Herzfeld. 10s.  | "    |
| 117. <b>Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.</b> , edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part II. 15s.                             | 1901 |
| 118. <b>The Lay Folks' Catechism</b> , ed. by Canon Simmons and Rev. H. E. Nolloth, M.A. 5s.                         | "    |
| 119. <b>Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne</b> (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. I. 10s.  | "    |
| 120. <b>The Rule of St. Benet</b> , in Northern Prose and Verse, & Caxton's Summary, ed. Dr. E. A. Kock. 15s.        | 1902 |
| 121. <b>The Laud MS. Troy-Book</b> , ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part I. 15s.            | "    |
| 122. <b>The Laud MS. Troy-Book</b> , ed. from the unique Laud MS. 595, by Dr. J. E. Wülfing. Part II. 20s.           | 1903 |
| 123. <b>Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne</b> (1303), and its French original, re-ed. by Dr. Furnivall. Pt. II. 10s. | "    |
| 124. <b>Twenty-six Political and other Poems from Digby MS. 102 &amp;c.</b> , ed. by Dr. J. Kail. Part I. 10s.       | 1904 |
| 125. <b>Medieval Records of a London City Church</b> , ed. Henry Littlehales. Pt. I. 20s.                            | "    |
| 126. <b>An Alphabet of Tales</b> , in Northern English from Latin, ed. Mrs. M. M. Banks. Part I. 10s.                | "    |
| 127.   | 1905 |

### EXTRA SERIES.

*The Publications for 1867-1901 (one guinea each year) are:—*

|  |      |
|--|------|
| I. <b>William of Palerne</b> ; or, <b>William and the Werwolf</b> . Re-edited by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 13s.   | 1867 |
| II. <b>Early English Pronunciation</b> with especial Reference to Shakspeare and Chaucer, by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part I. 10s.  | "    |
| III. <b>Caxton's Book of Curtesye</b> , in Three Versions. Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 5s.  | 1868 |
| IV. <b>Havelok the Dane</b> . Re-edited by the Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 10s.   | "    |
| V. <b>Chaucer's Boethius</b> . Edited from the two best MSS. by Rev. Dr. R. Morris 12s.  | "    |
| VI. <b>Chevelere Assigne</b> . Re-edited from the unique MS. by Lord Aldenham, M.A. 3s.  | "    |
| VII. <b>Early English Pronunciation</b> , by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part II. 10s.   | 1869 |
| VIII. <b>Queene Elizabethes Achademy, &amp;c.</b> Ed. F. J. Furnivall. Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti and Dr. E. Oswald. 13s.   | "    |
| IX. <b>Awdeley's Fraternitey of Vacabondes, Harman's Caveat, &amp;c.</b> Ed. E. Viles & F. J. Furnivall. 7s. 6d.   | "    |
| X. <b>Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge, 1547, Dyetary of Helth, 1542, Barnes in Defence of the Berde, 1542-3.</b> Ed. F. J. Furnivall. 18s.   | 1870 |
| XI. <b>Barbour's Bruce</b> , Part I. Ed. from MSS. and editions, by Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 12s.  | "    |
| XII. <b>England in Henry VIII.'s Time: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole &amp; Lupset</b> , by Thom. Starkey, Chaplain to Henry VIII. Ed. J. M. Cowper. Part II. 12s. (Part I. is No. XXXII, 1878, 8s.)   | 1871 |
| XIII. <b>A Supplicacyon of the Beggars</b> , by Simon Fish, 1528-9 A.D., ed. F. J. Furnivall; with <b>A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde; A Supplication of the Poore Commons; and The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep</b> , ed. by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 6s. | "    |
| XIV. <b>Early English Pronunciation</b> , by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Part III. 10s.  | "    |
| XV. <b>Robert Crowley's Thirty-One Epigrams, Voyce of the Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth, &amp;c.</b> , A.D. 1550-1, edited by J. M. Cowper, Esq. 12s.  | 1872 |
| XVI. <b>Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe</b> . Ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 6s.   | "    |
| XVII. <b>The Complaynt of Scotlande, 1549 A.D.</b> , with 4 Tracts (1542-48), ed. Dr. Murray. Part I. 10s.   | "    |
| XVIII. <b>The Complaynt of Scotlande, 1549 A.D.</b> , ed. Dr. Murray. Part II. 8s.   | 1873 |
| XIX. <b>Oure Ladyes Myroure</b> , A.D. 1530, ed. Rev. J. H. Blunt, M.A. 24s.   | "    |
| XX. <b>Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail</b> (ab. 1450 A.D.), ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part I. 8s.  | 1874 |
| XXI. <b>Barbour's Bruce</b> , Part II., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 4s.   | "    |
| XXII. <b>Henry Brinklow's Complaynt of Roderick Mors</b> (ab. 1542); and <b>The Lamentacion of a Christian against the Citie of London</b> , made by Roderigo Mors, A.D. 1545. Ed. J. M. Cowper. 9s.   | "    |
| XXIII. <b>Early English Pronunciation</b> , by A. J. Ellis, F.R.S. Part IV. 10s.   | "    |
| XXIV. <b>Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail</b> , ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part II. 10s.   | 1875 |
| XXV. <b>Guy of Warwick</b> , 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 20s.   | "    |
| XXVI. <b>Guy of Warwick</b> , 15th-century Version, ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part II. 14s.   | 1876 |
| XXVII. <b>Bp. Fisher's English Works</b> (died 1535), ed. by Prof. J. E. B. Mayor. Part I, the Text. 16s.  | "    |
| XXVIII. <b>Lovelich's Holy Grail</b> , ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part III. 10s.   | 1877 |
| XXIX. <b>Barbour's Bruce</b> . Part III., ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. 21s.  | "    |
| XXX. <b>Lovelich's Holy Grail</b> , ed. F. J. Furnivall, M.A., Ph.D. Part IV. 15s.   | 1878 |
| XXXI. <b>The Alliterative Romance of Alexander and Dindimus</b> , ed. Rev. W. W. Skeat. 6s.  | "    |
| XXXII. <b>Starkey's "England in Henry VIII's time."</b> Pt. I. <b>Starkey's Life and Letters</b> , ed. S. J. Herrtage. 8s.   | "    |
| XXXIII. <b>Gesta Romanorum</b> (englisht ab. 1440), ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15s.  | 1879 |
| XXXIV. <b>The Charlemagne Romances:—1. Sir Ferumbras</b> , from Ashm. MS. 33, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 15s.   | "    |
| XXXV. <b>Charlemagne Romances:—2. The Sege off Melayne, Sir Otuell, &amp;c.</b> , ed. S. J. Herrtage. 12s.   | 1880 |
| XXXVI. <b>Charlemagne Romances:—3. Lyf of Charles the Grete</b> , Pt. I., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 16s.   | "    |
| XXXVII. <b>Charlemagne Romances:—4. Lyf of Charles the Grete</b> , Pt. II., ed. S. J. Herrtage. 15s.   | 1881 |
| XXXVIII. <b>Charlemagne Romances:—5. The Sowdone of Babylone</b> , ed. Dr. Hausknecht. 15s.  | "    |
| XXXIX. <b>Charlemagne Romances:—6. Rauf Colyear, Roland, Otuel, &amp;c.</b> , ed. S. J. Herrtage, B.A. 15s.  | 1882 |
| XL. <b>Charlemagne Romances:—7. Huon of Burdeux</b> , by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part I. 15s.  | "    |
| XLI. <b>Charlemagne Romances:—8. Huon of Burdeux</b> , by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. II. 15s.   | 1883 |
| XLII. <b>Guy of Warwick: 2 texts</b> (Auchinleck MS. and Caius MS.), ed. Prof. Zupitza. Part I. 15s.   | "    |
| XLIII. <b>Charlemagne Romances:—9. Huon of Burdeux</b> , by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Pt. III. 15s.  | 1884 |

|   |  |
|---|--|
| XLIV. Charlemagne Romances :—10. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss Octavia Richardson. Pt. I. 15s. 1884            |  |
| XLV. Charlemagne Romances :—11. The Four Sons of Aymon, ed. Miss O. Richardson. Pt. II. 20s. 1885                 |  |
| XLVI. Sir Bevis of Hamton, from the Auchinleck and other MSS., ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part I. 10s. "         |  |
| XLVII. The Wars of Alexander, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. 20s. 1886                                      |  |
| XLVIII. Sir Bevis of Hamton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part II. 10s. "  |  |
| XLIX. Guy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Pt. II., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15s. 1887         |  |
| L. Charlemagne Romances :—12. Huon of Burdeux, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee, B.A. Part IV. 5s. "                |  |
| L. Torrent of Portyngale, from the unique MS. in the Chetham Library, ed. E. Adam, Ph.D. 10s. "                   |  |
| LII. Bullein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1578 (ed. 1, 1564). Ed. M. & A. H. Bullen. 10s. 1888        |  |
| LIII. Vicary's Anatomie of the Body of Man, 1548, ed. 1577, ed. F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part I. 15s. "           |  |
| LIV. Caxton's Englishing of Alain Chartier's Curial, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall & Prof. P. Meyer. 5s. "              |  |
| LV. Barbour's Bruce, ed. Rev. Prof. Skeat, Litt.D., LL.D. Part IV. 5s. 1889                                       |  |
| LVI. Early English Pronunciation, by A. J. Ellis, Esq., F.R.S. Pt. V., the present English Dialects. 25s. "       |  |
| LVII. Caxton's Eneydos, A.D. 1490, coll. with its French, ed. M. T. Culley, M.A. & Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 13s. 1890 |  |
| LVIII. Caxton's Blanchardyn & Eglantine, c. 1489, extracts from ed. 1595, & French, ed. Dr. L. Kellner. 17s. "    |  |
| LIX. Guy of Warwick, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), Part III., ed. Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D. 15s. 1891        |  |
| LX. Lydgate's Temple of Glass, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. J. Schick. 15s. "                                   |  |
| LXI. Hoccleve's Minor Poems, I., from the Phillipps and Durham MSS., ed. F. J. Furnivall, Ph.D. 15s. 1892         |  |
| LXII. The Chester Plays, re-edited from the MSS. by the late Dr. Hermann Deimling. Part I. 15s. "                 |  |
| LXIII. Thomas a Kempis's De Imitatione Christi, english ab. 1440, & 1502, ed. Prof. J. K. Ingram. 15s. 1893       |  |
| LXIV. Caxton's Godfrey of Bolyne, or Last Siege of Jerusalem, 1481, ed. Dr. Mary N. Colvin. 15s. "                |  |
| LXV. Sir Bevis of Hamton, ed. Prof. E. Kölbing, Ph.D. Part III. 15s. 1894   |  |
| LXVI. Lydgate's and Burgh's Secrees of Philisoffres. ab. 1445—50, ed. R. Steele, B.A. 15s. "                      |  |
| LXVII. The Three Kings' Sons, a Romance, ab. 1500, Part I., the Text, ed. Dr. Furnivall. 10s. 1895                |  |
| LXVIII. Melusine, the prose Romance, ab. 1500, Part I, the Text, ed. A. K. Donald. 20s. "                         |  |
| LXIX. Lydgate's Assembly of the Gods, ed. Prof. Oscar L. Triggs, M.A., Ph.D. 15s. 1896                            |  |
| LXX. The Digby Plays, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s. "   |  |
| LXXI. The Towneley Plays, ed. Geo. England and A. W. Pollard, M.A. 15s. 1897                                      |  |
| LXXII. Hoccleve's Regement of Princes, 1411-12, and 14 Poems, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall. 15s. "               |  |
| LXXIII. Hoccleve's Minor Poems, II., from the Ashburnham MS., ed. I. Gollancz, M.A. [ <i>At Press</i> ] "         |  |
| LXXIV. Secreta Secretorum, 3 prose Englishings, by Jas. Yonge, 1428, ed. R. Steele, B.A. Part I. 20s. 1898        |  |
| LXXV. Speculum Guidonis de Warwyk, edited by Miss G. L. Morrill, M.A., Ph.D. 10s. "                               |  |
| LXXVI. George Ashby's Poems, &c., ed. Miss Mary Bateson. 15s. 1899  |  |
| LXXVII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Part I. 10s. "    |  |
| LXXVIII. The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene, by T. Robinson, c. 1620, ed. Dr. H. O. Sommer. 5s. "               |  |
| LXXIX. Caxton's Dialogues, English and French, c. 1483, ed. Henry Bradley, M.A. 10s. 1900                         |  |
| LXXX. Lydgate's Two Nightingale Poems, ed. Dr. Otto Glauning. 5s. "   |  |
| LXXXI. Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. I. 15s. "                                   |  |
| LXXXII. Gower's Confessio Amantis, edited by G. C. Macaulay, M.A. Vol. II. 15s. 1901                              |  |
| LXXXIII. Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man, 1426, ed. Dr. F. J. Furnivall. Pt. II. 10s. "   |  |
| LXXXIV. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part I. 5s. "                                   |  |
| LXXXV. Alexander Scott's Poems, 1568, from the unique Edinburgh MS., ed. A. K. Donald, B.A. 10s. 1902             |  |
| LXXXVI. William of Shoreham's Poems, re-ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. M. Komrath. Part I. 10s. "                 |  |
| LXXXVII. Two Coventry Corpus-Christi Plays, re-edited by Hardin Craig, M.A. 10s. [ <i>At Press</i> ] "            |  |
| LXXXVIII. Le Morte Arthur, re-edited from the Harleian MS. 2252 by Prof. Bruce, Ph.D. 15s. 1903                   |  |
| LXXXIX. Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality, edited by Dr. E. Sieper. Part II. 15s. "                                 |  |
| XC. William of Shoreham's Poems, re-ed. from the unique MS. by Dr. M. Komrath. Part II. [ <i>At Press</i> ] 1904  |  |
| XCI. "  |  |

## EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY TEXTS PREPARING.

Besides the Texts named as at press on p. 12 of the Cover of the Early English Text Society's last Books, the following Texts are also slowly preparing for the Society:—

### ORIGINAL SERIES.

- The Earliest English Prose Psalter, ed. Dr. K. D. Buelbring. Part II.  
 The Earliest English Verse Psalter, 3 texts, ed. Rev. R. Harvey, M.A.  
 Anglo-Saxon Poems, from the Vercelli MS., re-edited by Prof. I. Gollancz, M.A.  
 Anglo-Saxon Glosses to Latin Prayers and Hymns, edited by Dr. F. Holthausen.  
 All the Anglo-Saxon Homilies and Lives of Saints not accessible in English editions, including those of the Vercelli MS. &c., edited by Prof. Napier, M.A., Ph.D.  
 The Anglo-Saxon Psalms; all the MSS. in Parallel Texts, ed. Dr. H. Logeman and F. Harsley, B.A.  
 Beowulf, a critical Text, &c., edited by a Pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.  
 Byrhtferth's Handbooc, edited by Prof. G. Hempl.  
 The Seven Sages, in the Northern Dialect, from a Cotton MS., edited by Dr. Squires.  
 The Master of the Game, a Book of Huntynge for Hen. V. when Prince of Wales. (*Editor wanted*).  
 Ailred's Rule of Nuns. &c., edited from the Vernon MS., by the Rev. Canon H. R. Bramley, M.A.  
 Early English Verse Lives of Saints, Standard Collection, from the Harl. MS. (*Editor wanted*).

- Early English Confessionals, edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.  
**A Lapidary**, from Lord Tollemache's MS., &c., edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.  
 Early English Deeds and Documents, from unique MSS., ed. Dr. Lorenz Morsbach.  
 Gilbert Banastre's Poems, and other Boccaccio englishings, ed. by Prof. Dr. Max Förster.  
 Lanfranc's Chirurgie, ab. 1400 A.D., ed. Dr. R. von Fleischhacker, Part II.  
 William of Nassington's *Mirror of Life*, from Jn. of Waldby, edited by J. A. Herbert, M.A.  
 More Early English Wills from the Probate Registry at Somerset House. (*Editor wanted.*)  
 Early Lincoln Wills and Documents from the Bishops' Registers, &c., edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall.  
 Early Canterbury Wills, edited by William Cowper, B.A., and J. Meadows Cowper.  
 Early Norwich Wills, edited by Walter Rye and F. J. Furnivall.  
 The Cartularies of Oseney Abbey and Godstow Nunnery, englished ab. 1450, ed. Rev. A. Clark, M.A.  
 Early Lyrical Poems from the Harl. MS. 2253, re-edited by Prof. Hall Griffin, M.A.  
 Alliterative Prophecies, edited from the MSS. by Prof. Brandl, Ph. D.  
 Miscellaneous Alliterative Poems, edited from the MSS. by Dr. L. Morsbach.  
 Bird and Beast Poems, a collection from MSS., edited by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.  
 Scire Mori, &c., from the Lichfield MS. 16, ed. Mrs. L. Grindon, LL.A., and Miss Florence Gilbert.  
 Nicholas Trivet's French Chronicle, from Sir A. Acland-Hood's unique MS., ed. by Miss Mary Bateson.  
 Early English Homilies in Harl. 2276 &c., c. 1400, ed. J. Friedländer.  
 Extracts from the Registers of Boughton, ed. Hy. Littlehales, Esq.  
 The Diary of Prior Moore of Worcester, A.D. 1518-35, from the unique MS., ed. Henry Littlehales, Esq.  
 The Pore Caitif, edited from its MSS., by Mr. Peake.  
 Thomas Berkley's englished Vegetius on the Art of War, MS. 30 Magd. Coll. Oxf., ed. L. C. Wharton, M.A.

### EXTRA SERIES.

- Bp. Fisher's English Works, Pt. II., with his Life and Letters, ed. Rev. Ronald Bayne, B.A. [*At Press.*]  
 Sir Tristrem, from the unique Auchinleck MS., edited by George F. Black.  
 John of Arderne's Surgery, c. 1425, ed. J. F. Payne, M.D.  
 De Guilleville's Pilgrimage of the Sowle, edited by Prof. Dr. Leon Kellner.  
 Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, from the unique MS. copy by George Jeans, edited by F. J. & Percy Furnivall.  
 Vicary's Anatomie, 1548, ed. 1577, edited by F. J. & Percy Furnivall. Part II. [*At Press.*]  
 A Compilacion of Surgerye, from H. de Mandeville and Lanfrank, A.D. 1392, ed. Dr. J. F. Payne.  
 William Staunton's St. Patrick's Purgatory, &c., ed. Mr. G. P. Krapp, U.S.A.  
 Trevisa's Bartholomæus de Proprietatibus Rerum, re-edited by Dr. R. von Fleischhacker.  
 Bullein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1564, 1573, 1578. Ed. A. H. and M. Bullen. Pt. II.  
 The Romance of Boetus and Sidrac, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.  
 The Romance of Clariodus, re-edited by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.  
 Sir Amadas, re-edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.  
 Sir Degrevant, edited from the MSS. by Dr. K. Luick.  
 Robert of Brunne's Chronicle of England, from the Inner Temple MS., ed. by Prof. W. E. Mead, Ph.D.  
 Maundeville's Voiage and Travaile, re-edited from the Cotton MS. Titus C. 16, &c., by Miss M. Bateson.  
 Avowynge of Arthur, re-edited from the unique Ireland MS. by Dr. K. D. Buelbring.  
 Guy of Warwick, Copland's version, edited by a pupil of the late Prof. Zupitza, Ph.D.  
 Awdelay's Poems, re-edited from the unique MS. Douce 302, by Prof. Dr. E. Wülfing.  
 The Wyse Chylde and other early Treatises on Education, Northwich School, Harl. 2099 &c., ed. G. Collar, B.A.  
 Caxton's Dietes and Sayengis of Philosophirs, 1477, with Lord Tollemache's MS. version, ed. S. I. Butler, Esq.  
 Caxton's Book of the Ordre of Chyualry, collated with Loutfut's Scotch copy. (*Editor wanted.*)  
 Lydgate's Court of Sapience, edited by Dr. Borsdorf.  
 Lydgate's Lyfe of oure Lady, ed. by Prof. Georg Fiedler, Ph.D.  
 Lydgate's Dance of Death, edited by Miss Florence Warren.  
 Lydgate's Life of St. Edmund, edited from the MSS. by Dr. Axel Erdmann.  
 Lydgate's Triumph Poems, edited by Dr. E. Sieper.  
 Lydgate's Minor Poems, edited by Dr. Otto Glauning.  
 Richard Coer de Lion, re-edited from Harl. MS. 4690, by Prof. Hausknecht, Ph.D.  
 The Romance of Athelstan, re-edited by a pupil of the late Prof. J. Zupitza, Ph.D.  
 The Romance of Sir Degare, re-edited by Dr. Breul.  
 Mulcaster's Positions 1581. and Elementarie 1582, ed. Dr. Th. Klaehr, Dresden.  
 Walton's verse Boethius de Consolatione, edited by Mark H. Liddell, U.S.A.  
 The Gospel of Nichodemus, edited by Ernest Riedel.  
 Sir Landeval and Sir Launfal, edited by Dr. Zimmermann.  
 Rolland's Seven Sages, the Scottish version of 1560, edited by George F. Black.

The Subscription to the Society, which constitutes membership, is £1 1s. a year for the ORIGINAL SERIES, and £1 1s. for the EXTRA SERIES, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money-Order, cross 'Union Bank of London,' to the Hon. Secretary, W. A. DALZIEL, Esq., 67, Victoria Road, Finsbury Park, London, N. Members who want their Texts posted to them must add to their prepaid Subscriptions 1s. for the Original Series, and 1s. for the Extra Series, yearly. The Society's Texts are also sold separately at the prices put after them in the Lists; but Members can get back-Texts at one-third less than the List-prices by sending the cash for them in advance to the Hon. Secretary.

Twenty-Six  
Political and other Poems

FROM THE OXFORD MSS.

DIGBY 102 AND DOUCE 322.

PART I.

---

Early English Text Society.

Original Series, No. 124.

1904

BERLIN : ASHER & CO., 13, UNTER DEN LINDEN.  
NEW YORK : C. SCRIBNER & CO.; LEYPOLDT & HOLT.  
PHILADELPHIA : J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.



Twenty-Six  
Political and other Poems

(Including 'Petty Job')

FROM THE OXFORD MSS.  
DIGBY 102 AND DOUCE 322.

EDITED,  
WITH INTRODUCTION AND GLOSSARIAL INDEX,  
By DR. J. KAIL.

---

PART I.

---

LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY  
By KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LIMITED,  
DRYDEN HOUSE, 43, GERRARD STREET, SOHO, W.

1904

Original Series, No. 124.

---

RICHARD CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON AND BUNGAY.

## CONTENTS.

|   | PAGE |
|---|------|
| INTRODUCTION: 1. THE 24 POEMS OF THE DIGBY MS. 102,<br>A.D. 1400-21 ... ..                    | vii  |
| 2. THE 2 POEMS OF THE DOUCE MS. 322, <i>PETTY JOB</i> AND<br><i>PARCE MIHI, DOMINE</i> ... .. | xxii |

---

 TWENTY-FOUR POEMS FROM DIGBY MS. 102.

|   |    |
|---|----|
| I. LOUE GOD, AND DREDE: in or after January 1400 ...                                  | 1  |
| II. MEDE & MUCHE THANK. A.D. 1400 ... ..  | 6  |
| III. TREUTH, RESTE, AND PES. Early in A.D. 1401 ...                                   | 9  |
| IV. LERNE SAY WELE, SAY LITEL, OR SAY NOȝT. Probably<br>A.D. 1400 ... ..              | 14 |
| V. WYT & WILLE. A.D. 1404-8? ... ..   | 22 |
| VI. TO LYUE BODYLY, IS PERYLOUS. A.D. 1404-8? ...                                     | 25 |
| VII. MAN, KNOW THY SELF, AND LERNE TO DYE. An Easter<br>Poem. A.D. 1404-8? ... ..     | 27 |
| VIII. A GOOD MAKYNGE OF IOUR DELAYE. Against the Clergy.<br>A.D. 1408-9 ... ..        | 31 |
| IX. WITH GOD OF LOUE & PES, 3E TRETTE. A.D. 1410 ...                                  | 34 |
| X. A GOOD STERYNG TO HEUENWARD. A.D. 1411 ...   | 40 |
| XI. GOD & MAN BEN MADE ATTE ON. Easter 1412 ...                                       | 46 |
| XII. GOD SAUE THE KYNG, AND KEPE THE CROUNE! On<br>Henry V. Easter 1413 ... ..        | 50 |
| XIII. DEDE IS WORCHYNG. A.D. 1414. (Part I, ll. 1-104;<br>Part II, l. 105-168) ... .. | 55 |
| XIV. MAN, BE WARRE ER THE BE WOO. Early in 1418 ...                                   | 60 |
| XV. THE DESCRYUYNG OF MANNES MEMBRES ... ..   | 64 |
| XVI. A REMEMBRAUNCE OF LIH FOLYES. A.D. 1419. On John,<br>Duke of Flanders ... ..     | 69 |

|  | PAGE |
|--|------|
| XVII. LOUE THAT GOD LOUETH ... ..                    | 73   |
| XVIII. THE DECLARYNG OF RELIGIOUN. A.D. 1421 ... ..  | 79   |
| XIX. GOD'S APPEAL TO MAN ... ..                      | 85   |
| XX. HOW MAN'S FLESH COMPLAINED TO GOD AGAINST CHRIST | 89   |
| XXI. A LERNYNG TO GOOD LEUYNGE... ..                 | 96   |
| XXII. KNOWE THY SELF & THY GOD... ..                 | 101  |
| XXIII. OF THE SACRAMENT OF THE ALTERE ... ..         | 103  |
| XXIV. THE LESSONS OF THE DIRIGE... ..                | 107  |

---

TWO POEMS FROM DOUCE MS. 322.

|  |     |
|--|-----|
| XXV. PETTY JOB, OR PARCE MIHI, DOMINE ... .. | 120 |
| XXVI. A TRETISE OF PARCE MICHY, DOMINE... .. | 143 |

---

|                         |     |
|-------------------------|-----|
| GLOSSARIAL INDEX ... .. | 151 |
|-------------------------|-----|

## INTRODUCTION.

THE first twenty-four poems of the present volume are preserved in the Digby MS. 102, of the Bodleian. This MS., a parchment codex of the 15th century, contains: 1. W. Langland's Vision concerning Piers the Ploughman and concerning Dowel, Dobet, and Dobest, leaves 1-97, imperfect at the beginning, commencing in the middle of passus III. The text agrees with the C-text printed by the Rev. W. Skeat. 2. The present poems, composed in the first quarter of the 15th century, leaves 98-127. 3. A metrical paraphrase of the seven Penitential Psalms by Richard of Maydestone, leaves 128-135. 4. The debate of the Body and the Soul, leaves 136-139. The present pieces are written across the page like prose, the divisions of the lines being only marked by little strokes. The titles in red were added at a later time, but probably by the same copyist; the same is the case with the paragraph-marks, alternately red and blue, at the beginning of every stanza, and with the Latin marginal notes which occur on some pages. Leaf 119 was turned over together with leaf 120, and so the titles and the coloured paragraph-marks are missing in the 19th and 20th poems, which stand on leaf 119, back, and on leaf 120.

All twenty-four poems are most probably by the same author. Almost all of them have one and the same religious character. They warn against worldly folly, and praise virtue, always setting a great value on the works of a man, but none on his words. They frequently recommend righteousness for practical reasons. During the turbulent reign of Henry IV., and in the beginning of the French war under Henry V., the poems promise the virtuous, besides the bliss of heaven, success in worldly affairs, riches, power, and good advice. In time of war, the pious may rely on God, for He fights for them, He gives them courage and victory, and beats their enemies with illness, fear, and woe. (II 75; III 76, 85, 95, 109 *et sqq.*; IX 141 *et sqq.*; X 180 *et sqq.*; XI 53 *et sqq.*, 81 *et sqq.*, 91 *et sqq.*; XVII 127.) The wicked are threatened with cowardice,

viii *The Poems are democratic, and denounce all Wrong-doing.*

dread, strife, and defeat (II 73 *et sqq.*; III 75, 77; IV 195 *et sqq.*; XI 84; XIII 86).

Further, the pieces show one and the same democratic tendency. They declare the Commons to be the most important of all estates; the Commons make a kingdom (III 99 *et sqq.*), they support the honour of the lords and of the church, they are the ornament of the king's crown (XII 141 *et sqq.*); to stand with them, is the highest charity, which God alone can reward (XIII 33 *et sqq.*). The poems strive also to protect the lower ranks against the encroachments of the lords and officers, especially against the injustice of the judges. The laws had already been very badly executed in the last years of Edward III.; under Richard II. they lost the rest of their power; and it was long before Henry IV. succeeded in restoring them to their former authority. In his reign, too, the judges, instead of binding themselves to the old laws and statutes, took bribes, and were led by favour and self-interest; and the nobility often used oppression against the inferior classes, and took their property with wrong. The present pieces call upon the judges to be just, and not to sell their judgments for money (I 153 *et sqq.*; III 12; IX 57 *et sqq.*; XVIII 180). Officers are warned that the people belong to God, and that He has ordered them to govern it after right and reason, and without selfishness (I 17 *et sqq.*; III 129 *et sqq.*; XIII 51 *et sq.*). The nobility are reminded that they will have to account for everything they possess, and for the means by which they got it; therefore, they are exhorted to let everybody have his due, and to restore to the poor the goods of which they have robbed them surreptitiously (I 25 *et sqq.*, 33, 117; VII 81 *et sqq.*; VIII 3 *et sqq.*; X 197 *et sqq.*; XI 42; XIV 59, 66; XVII 83 *et sqq.*; XIX 37, 58 *et sqq.*; 149 *et sq.*).

The poems aim also at such persons as injure the people indirectly by defacing truth, by flattering the king and the lords, and by misleading them, by their counsel, to bad actions. They contain many a line in defence of truth, and to the suppression of falsehood. They like to represent Truth and Falsehood as persons always persecuting and fighting each other (IV 12, 113; XII 67 *et sq.* 73; XIII 30, 100, 103 *et sq.*). Truth never retires cowardly (III 5; IV 157; XII 74), for God sends His champion Vengeance to his help (IV 115, 117 *et sqq.*; XII 77 *et sqq.*; XIII 85 *et sqq.*). Truth cannot be entirely subdued; he always appears again, and speaks before the whole people (IV 97-104; XII 76; XIII 59). Many of these pieces caution against those who, practising sycophancy, sow discord between the

sovereign and the people. Men of the highest ranks should not listen to the wicked counsels of such vicious folk, which may destroy a whole kingdom, but rather follow the wholesome advice of true men (I 60; III 81 *et sq.*; IV 73 *et sqq.*, 145 *et sqq.*; V 1 *et sqq.*; XVI 7 *et sq.* 51; XXIV 405 *et sq.*). Nobles ought to support the poor and virtuous, instead of promoting unworthy and needless people (IV 169 *et sqq.*; V 41 *et sqq.*; VII 65 *et sqq.*; XIV 85; XXI 38, 122).

Likewise, the present pieces are not blind to the abuses of the clergy, both parish-priests and monks, but frequently inveigh against them in sharp words. They resent the covetousness of the priests (VIII 25 *et sqq.*; XIV 25 *et sqq.* 81), their neglectfulness of duty (VIII 28; IX 161-176; XIII 147-172), and other trespasses (XVIII). But though the poems are not quite free from the ideas of the Reformation, they are by no means by a Lollard, for they never touch the doctrines of the Church; on the contrary, they even defend them, especially such as had been attacked by Wiclif.

Moreover, nearly all the pieces are occasional poems, for which church-ceremonies or festivals, parliamentary transactions, and events of public interest offered the subjects.

Lastly, the style and language show no such difference as would compel us to ascribe the several poems to more than one author.

In some passages the writer addresses the faithful like a clergyman; in others, he speaks like a master of a monastery to his fellow-monks. From this circumstance, as well as from his acquaintance with, and his frequent reference to the Bible, we may infer that the author was a priest, most probably an abbot or a prior. As such he occupied a seat in parliament, and voted with the Commons. This makes us understand his rather detailed knowledge of the proceedings in parliament, and his lively interest in the cause of the Commons. Some of the occurrences he hints at he might know from hearsay; but as he refers to pretty insignificant incidents which took place on the remotest frontiers, and as he sometimes directly mentions parliament, there is no doubt that he was present at its sessions.

By his political persuasion, the author belongs to the south or the south-midland. Whereas in the north, at that time, the influence of the nobility prevails, the south is distinguished by that loyalty to the sovereign, and by that enthusiasm for the rights of the Commons, which are also characteristic of our poet. The few dialectical relics which occur in the poems, render it probable that the writer lived in

the western or in the south-western midland. A.S. *â* generally appears in *o*; twice it is preserved as *a*: *hame* (: shame, name, fame) II 23, *sare* (: bare, spare) X 39. French *u* rhymes with *y*, the i-umlaut of A.S. *u*, and with *i* of A.S. or of French origin: *dure* : *hire*, *sire*, *fire* IX 71; *ruyde* : *byde*, *chyde* *hyde* XXI 25; *refuyse* : *wyse* *mysse* I 100; *nyze* : *bodylye* VI 70; *askuse* : *awyse* IV 81; *use* : *despise* V 33; *refused*, *used* : *derused*, *despysed* XV 149; *use* : *service*, *awyse*, *wyse* V 42; *used*, *refused* : *awysed*, *is it* XX 123; *use* : *awyse*, *despise*, *wise* XXII 66; *refuse* : *syse*, *unwyse*, *despise*, XXIV 283; *destruyd*; *aspyed*, *tryed*, *gyed* XII 68; *struyze* : *dryze*, *maystry*, *dedely* XXIV 144. In the present tense, the verbal ending of the 2nd pers. is *s* in *lous* (: gras, chas, plas) XVII 146, *saues* (: craues, knaues) XXI 152 *wendys* (: frendys, fendys, schendys) XXIV 97; *st* in *gost* (: ost, cost, most) XXIII 81. The 3rd pers. ends in *s*: *ges*, *sles* (: pes) III 14, 22, etc., twice in *th*: *geþ*, *slep* (: deþe, breþe) XXIV 335, 337. As a rule, the plur. has no ending; five times it has *n*: *bene* (: wene, inf.) IV 145; *gon* (: bon, fon, on) XV 37 (: bon, ston, won), XV 51; *sayn* (: agayn, playn, sayn) XX 1; *don* (: shon, bone, wone) XX 142; three times *s*: *preuis* (: theues, myscheues, greues) I 125; *releues* (: preues, myscheues, greues) III 103; *countes* (: amountes) IV 235. The *n* of the inf. is only preserved in the following monosyllables: *tan* (: man) VIII 81; *sayn* (agayn, pleyn) XX 5; *gon* (: bon mon, non) XXIII 116. The strong p. pa. appears with or without *n*: *tan* (man, bygan, ran) XXIV 227 *sworn*, *born*, *lorn* (: morn) VIII 12, 13, 15; *go* (: mo, so slo) III 119; *forlore* (: restore, store) XVII 88, etc. The plur. of the pers. pron. of the 3rd p. is *he* (the, me, fle) XVII 54, and *þay* (: may, assay, clay) XV 59. Most of the poems are in 8-line stanzas, *abab*, *abab* or *bebe*, Nos. X and XVI are in 14-line stanzas, *abab*, *abab*, *cc ddd e*. Assonances are allowed, and rhymes of singulars and plurals or infinitives, final *n* and *s* being disregarded.

The poems contain allusions to parliamentary transactions and to other affairs, by means of which we are able to fix their dates.

In the parliament of the first year of Henry IV., the Commons requested that everywhere the ablest and most esteemed men should be made justices of the peace, as it had been ordered in the time of Edward III. They complained that many judges got their offices by bribes, and instead of making peace, nourished discord, and used oppression (*Rolls of Parliament*, p. 444, 151). They required the judges to be sworn not to accept presents or gifts of any kind from



*Allusions and Dates of the Poems.* I & II are 1400, III is 1401. xi

anybody, but to content themselves with their fees (*R. P.*, p. 433, 99). Everybody accused of, or imprisoned for, treachery or other offences, should be allowed to apologize, as it was prescribed by the old laws (*R. P.*, p. 442, 144).

The same wrongs as the Commons wished to be redressed are hinted at in the first of the present pieces. The poet warns his hearers against tyranny, secret hate, and self-interest (l. 3). The admonition to make unity where discord prevailed (l. 13), and to make peace between quarrelling parties (l. 161), is no doubt aimed at the justices of the peace, who were accused of stirring hostilities among the people. Moreover, the author inveighs against such judges as take bribes and sell the laws (ll. 68, 156), and he blames those who condemn a man without hearing his apology (l. 153 *sq.*). L. 81 is, I think, an allusion to the pestilence which haunted the western and the northern parts of the country in 1399. In the same parliament, the Commons asked the king to provide against that evil, which still prevailed in the northern districts (*R. P.*, p. 434). The ll. 73 *et sqq.* seem to refer to a conspiracy against Henry IV. About Christmas 1399, six noblemen formed a plot against the life of the King; but their treacherous project being discovered, the conspirators and their followers were put to death, and their quarters carried about in the streets of London, as an example to rebels.

The parliament in the first year of Henry IV. closed on November 19; but since the plot against the King was not detected before Christmas, and as the execution of the conspirators took place in the beginning of January, the first poem is not to be dated before January 1400.

The second piece belongs to the same year, for the third is fixed to the beginning of 1401 by the allusions which it contains to the parliamentary transactions of that year. On January 25 the Commons declared that, as they were deliberating on certain subjects, it might happen that some of them, in order to please the King and to gain his favour, would make him reports of their negotiations before they had come to a determination, and so they might fall under the displeasure of the sovereign; therefore, they asked him not to trust such tale-bearers (*R. P.*, p. 456). At the same time, they warned Henry of the intrigues of the French, who calumniated some loyal lords, in order to bring them into disfavour with the monarch. They explained what great mischief might befall the whole realm if he listened to those slanderers (*ibid.*). On another occasion, they related

that some people had been imprisoned without trial, and dispossessed of their estates by chicanery. They requested that from that time forward nobody should be imprisoned without being put to the question, as was ordered in Magna Charta; and that, if anybody happened to be in prison, he should be tried immediately (*R. P.*, p. 470). On February 21 the Commons reported to the sovereign that the inhabitants of Wales had risen in arms; in England too, especially on the frontier of Wales, tumults were excited against customs and other officials. Those uproars, they said, had been raised because the King had appointed some of his followers to be officers of the natives, which was against the old statutes. Therefore, they asked Henry to examine those old laws, and to order remedies for the suppression of that rebellion, which might hurt the prince and the whole kingdom (*R. P.*, p. 457, 15, 16). On January 25 the Commons declared three things to be indispensable for the good administration of every kingdom, namely, sense, humanity, and riches; the King himself, as well as his counsellors, was well endowed with sense, as everybody knew; to the lords spiritual and temporal and to the chivalry God had granted humanity, a firm will, and great courage; as to riches, the monarch possessed the hearts of his subjects, which were the most precious treasure of a sovereign (*R. P.*, p. 456). On March 15 they compared the states of a kingdom to a trinity, formed by the prince, the lords, and the Commons; as they had learned that some lords entertained quarrels against one another, they asked the monarch to reconcile them, to the benefit of the whole nation (*R. P.*, p. 459, 32).

The three things which, as our poet says, may do great harm in a kingdom, remind us of three grievances of which the Commons complained. By the tale-bearers (l. 17 *et seq.*) we are to understand those slanderers against whom the Commons warned the King. The reproach of corruptibility (l. 25 *et seq.*) falls upon such judges as cause guiltless persons to be imprisoned. The mention of frequent changes of governance, at last (l. 41 *et seq.*) is an allusion to the appointment of new officers in Wales. The author, like the Commons, advises the settlement of those differences by fair means, and says the King should beware of lawless innovations (ll. 55–64). L. 155 puts one in mind of the request of the Commons to make unity between the quarrelling lords. Likewise, lines 113 *et seq.* may be regarded as an allusion to the dissension among the noblemen, and to the frequent rebellions against the King. It was, indeed, the discord among the

English that brought much mischief on their own country. The Welsh profited by the civil commotions to make insurrections; the Scots renewed their incursions into England, and wasted the northern counties (cf. l. 117 *et sq.*); the French intrigued at the English court, and began to trouble the garrison of Calais: so that, about that time, England was in fact everywhere threatened by enemies (cf. l. 115 *et sq.*). Lines 137-144 were written in favour of a statute which was made against the Lollards in 1401. Since King Henry IV. regarded the benevolence of the Church as an excellent means to secure his throne, he engaged the parliament to make a law that everybody convicted of heresy was to be delivered over, by the bishop, to the secular court, and to suffer death by fire. In the enumeration of what makes the treasury of a kingdom, the writer is again influenced by the above-quoted declaration of the Commons. We find here again the wise clergy (l. 68), the courageous chivalry (l. 69 *sq.*), and the advised and valiant king (l. 71 *sq.*).

The 4th poem, 'Lerne say wele, say litel or say noȝt,' I think originated in 1404. In the *Rolls of Parliament* of that year we read that on February 7 the Commons asked the King to remove from the court four persons who displeased them (*R. P.*, p. 525, 16). The next day they requested the monarch to choose honourable, virtuous, and well-principled men for his courtiers, and to make such arrangements as would please God, and promote the welfare of his subjects (*ibid.*). About the same time, they desired the prince to clear his household of the great number of strangers who used to live there; and they wished that good management should prevail, the costs of which might easily be covered (*R. P.*, p. 527, 26).

In several passages of the fourth piece, the poet inveighs against those people who flatter lords and kings, and persuade them to oppress the poor, and to commit other acts of injustice (ll. 73-96, 145-152, 201-208, 219-224). We don't know exactly why the Commons desired those four persons to be dismissed; but it is most probable that they misdoubted them to be flatterers and bad counsellors to the sovereign. The favouritism which had flourished under Richard II. was apparently still fresh in memory, and excited suspicion against the courtiers of Henry IV. Lines 137-144 seem to be aimed at the confessor of the King, who was also among the persons to be expelled from the court, and whom they perhaps suspected of taking bribes or passing over the faults of the prince from cowardice. The author agrees with the Commons in laying

stress on the good influence which virtuous men may have on lords (l. 209 *sq.*). In the exhortation to show liberality only to worthy people, and not to support the importunate (ll. 169-176), we may see a hint at the sustenance of the numerous strangers at the court of the monarch.

The next three pieces may be supposed to fall between 1404 and 1408.

No. VIII aims at the worldly and dissolute life of the clergy. The same subject was discussed in the parliament of the seventh and eighth of Henry IV. In one session, the Commons reported that many curates were not resident in their dioceses, but sojourned elsewhere, spoiling and squandering away the property of the Church, neglecting the divine service, and disregarding their own and their parishioners' eternal welfare; they left their cures, in order that they should not be obliged to support their poor and indigent parishioners, setting an ignominious example to every Christian man (*R. P.*, p. 594, 114). Another time, they complained that vicars wrongly exacted tithes, and prosecuted poor labourers who could not pay (*R. P.*, p. 591, 105).

All those trespasses are resented by our author. He rebukes those clergymen who take tithes, but will not teach the people (l. 20); who resign themselves to worldly pleasures (l. 25), and deprive their own souls and those of others of the heavenly bliss (ll. 39, 47). He thinks it better to help poor people with small means, than wrongly to extort large sums from them, and to neglect the care of the souls (ll. 65-72).

IX. The piece 'With God of loue and pes 3e trete' is to be dated 1410, because it contains allusions to the parliament of that year. On March 15 the Commons asked the King to adjourn the sessions till after Easter, since it was desirable that every Christian man should spend that holy time at home, attending the divine service, and doing penance for his sins. In the same parliament, they complained of several cheats which were committed in certain parts of the country. They reported that "Gali-halfpens" were circulating, a bad coin, which they wished to be declared forfeit because it only served to derogate from the King's crown, and to practise gross deceptions on the common people (*R. P.*, p. 644, 68). Further, they reminded the monarch of a law passed in the seventh of Henry IV., according to which the cloth that was made in the western districts of England was to have a certain length and width. There were,

however, people who made it much smaller, and who, to conceal the deceit, folded it so skilfully, that it seemed to have the due size, and that the controlling officers put the seal to the bales without unpacking them (*R. P.*, p. 644, 69). Moreover, the Commons requested that no officer or judge or minister of the King should be allowed to accept presents or bribes from anybody. If any persons happened to be in prison without having been tried, they should be permitted to apologize (*R. P.*, p. 626, 28, 29). An oath should be administered to the judges, openly to do full justice to everybody, without delay, and without regard to contrary orders or charges of anybody (*R. P.*, p. 623, 14). The common laws, statutes, and good institutions made in former times and not repealed, should be kept, and executed according to right and reason, by the judges, officers, and ministers, without encroachments or impediments of any kind (*R. P.*, p. 624, 18). The Commons also repeated their former complaint of the non-residence and other abuses of the clergy. They said that many ministers of the Church, who ought to be resident and to keep hospitality in their dioceses, aiding and supporting all their poor parishioners, were in offices at the court of the King, and in the houses of certain lords; others lived in London, Oxford, Canterbury, or in abbeys and priories, spending little or nothing for good purposes, never caring about their cures nor paying the least attention to their clerical duties (*R. P.*, p. 645, 70). At last, they asked the sovereign to procure remedies against the frequent rebellions and troubles in the kingdom (*R. P.*, p. 624, 17).

The connection of the ninth poem with the above-quoted parliamentary transactions is evident. The piece must have been composed about Easter 1410. From the exhortation to do penance (l. 9), it follows that the holy time mentioned in the first line is Easter, the time of shrift and penance. The author opposes to the parliamentary affairs the negotiations of peace with God, and invites the faithful to clear themselves of their sins. He teaches them himself how to prepare for the sacrament, and how to behave after they have received it. At the same time, he cannot help resenting several disorders identical with, or similar to, those which were talked of in parliament. He reproves people who debase and adulterate the current coin (l. 49), and those who measure with a false ell (l. 52); he warns judges of passing unjust sentences, either for meed or from fear of lords, and he calls on them to let law have its course (ll. 57-72); at last, he charges the clergy with the same

abuses of which the Commons accused them: non-residence, shortcomings, and regardlessness of the poor (ll. 153-176). The admonition of the soldiers to beware of covetousness and cruelty (l. 140) in quenching rebellions, may have been occasioned by the petition of the Commons to remedy the frequent tumults in the kingdom. The soldiers seem to have used violent measures in suppressing uproars. In the same parliament, the Commons even complained of the severity and oppression which the King's officers, when gathering contributions, used against peaceful subjects (*R. P.*, p. 624, 16); still less indulgence and more covetousness was of course to be expected of soldiers fighting rebels.

The next two poems X, XI must have been written, respectively, in 1411 and at Easter 1412.

With No. XII we enter the reign of King Henry V. Henry IV. died on March 20, 1413, and his son was crowned three weeks afterwards, a fortnight before Easter. By the holy time of bliss and joy (l. 4) we are then to understand Easter 1413, for this piece seems to have been written under the impression of the coronation ceremonies, and besides, the poet refers to some incidents which took place about that time. Soon after Henry V.'s accession to the throne, a conspiracy was detected, which threatened to endanger the crown recently placed on the head of the young prince. The leader of the conjurors was one John Wightlock, an ancient groom and yeoman of Richard II., who, with several accomplices, already in the reign of Henry IV., excited tumults in England by spreading rumours that the deposed King Richard was still alive, and would come before long to drive away the usurper. The conspirators entertained a secret correspondence with the King of Scotland, and with the Duke of Albany, who kept in his house one Thomas Ward of Trumpington, a fellow who bore some resemblance to King Richard, and who was, therefore, declared to be the dethroned prince. Wightlock was imprisoned in the Tower and sentenced to death, but he made his escape by the help of a warden. (*Goodwin, History of the Reign of Henry V.* London, 1704, p. 3.)

The conspirators who spread the rumours about Richard II., and who made an attempt on the life of Henry V., are the fools whose wicked plans are to be disconcerted (l. 7). As the poet says (l. 51), no harm had yet been done, the offence having been restricted to those malicious reports, therefore the conspirators were not prosecuted, except Wightlock, whose condemnation may be alluded to in

ll. 90–95. Lines 97 *et sqq.* are most probably aimed at the Duke of Albany, who had harboured the individual bearing a resemblance to Richard II. The enemies who would rush in from all sides in case of civil wars (ll. 33–40) are the Scots,—whose King had taken a lively interest in nourishing a tumult in England,—and the French, against whom at that time a little prelude was made to the great war, which afterwards broke out between the two nations. Soon after the death of Henry IV., several hostilities took place by sea and by land, between the French and the English garrison of Calais and other towns. This circumstance induces the author to mention the English territories beyond the sea, on the possession of which he sets such great value (l. 25).—Lines 113–120 apparently refer to the frequent insurrections under the preceding kings.—The allusion to Flanders (l. 85) is founded upon the following historical event. In the reign of Charles VI. of France, Lewis Duke of Orleans, and John Duke of Burgundy and Flanders, the brother and the cousin-german of the King, quarrelled about the leading part in the administration of the kingdom. After long contentions, they resolved at last upon making peace, and swore a solemn oath to keep an eternal friendship. But soon after the faithless Duke of Burgundy caused his rival to be murdered in the streets of Paris (1407). The consequence of that bloody deed was that his enemies desolated his country; and as he openly boasted of his crime, he brought general contempt upon himself.

XIII. In the poem ‘Dede is worchyng’ two parts are to be discerned, the first of which, ending at l. 104, contains references to several domestic affairs which were talked of in the parliament of Leicester, 1414. The Archbishop of Winchester, the King’s uncle and Chancellor of England, choosing for his theme the words “*Posuit cor suum ad leges investigandas,*” declared that three reasons had induced the King to summon the parliament: (1) Because he wished the laws of God and of the Church to be strictly observed. (2) As recently many persons had been robbed, even in violation of their safe-conduct, arrangements should be made for a better observation of peace. (3) If it proved necessary, new laws should be enacted to the benefit and profit of the whole nation, especially against rebels, murderers, and other malefactors.—About the assassins mentioned by the Chancellor we learn particulars from the reports of the Commons in the same parliament. They complained of a great many murders, treasons, and robberies, committed by sea and land, and they even

accused subjects of the King of assisting and sheltering the thieves (*R. P.*, p. 22, 23). Further, they said that lately many people had been waylaid by the inhabitants of the franchises of Tyndale, Riddesdale, and Eschamshire bordering on Scotland, and that some fellows of those regions housed Scots, and incited them to surprise people, to take their money, and to drive away their cattle. Moreover, they reported that the Viscount of Riddesdale, either from want of energy or from want of good-will, refused to apply the laws against those offenders (*R. P.*, p. 21, 19).—Lastly they presented a petition, “that fro this tyme foreward, by compleynte of the commons of eny myschief axkyng remedie by mouthe of their Speaker for the Commons other ellys by Petition writen, that ther never be no Lawe made theruppon, and engrosed as Statut and Lawe, nother by addicions nother by diminucions by no manere of terme ne termes, the whiche that sholde chaunge the sentence and the entente axked by the Speker mouthe or the Petition biforesaid yeven up yn writyng by the maner forsaid, withoute assent of the aforesaid Commons” (*R. P.*, 22, 22).—The tenants of Darleton and Ragenell related that Lord Stanhope had surrounded all their fields, meadows, and pasture-grounds with armed bands, so that they had no fructure of them (*R. P.*, p. 29).

The first four lines of the thirteenth piece remind us of the speech of the Chancellor, who also declared the principal object of that parliament to be to amend what was amiss. Our poet does not seem to approve of all the intentions of the government. Above all, he does not expect much good of making new laws (ll. 29–32). In one thing, however, he is of the same opinion as the Chancellor, viz. that great arbitrariness in the interpretation of the laws prevails, and that the existing institutions ought to be observed much better. Especially he declaims against robbers and waylayers, whom he requires to be severely punished (ll. 17–24). From the express call to protect people against those who seize their cattle, and injure their own persons (ll. 53–56) we are to conclude that the writer has in view the wrongs done to the inhabitants of Tyndale and Riddesdale. Lines 57–64, particularly the warning against taking meed (l. 62), refer to the Viscount of Riddesdale, who refused to try the guilty.—The passage promising a great blessing of God to those who stand with the “uncunning” Commons, and who don’t encroach upon their rights, seems to include a reproof of the “cunning” lords who used to cheat the Commons by changing the text of their



petitions. By the complaints of the tenants (l. 43), the author evidently means the grievances of the tenants of Darleton and Ragenell.

The second part of this poem, beginning at line 105, treats of the foreign affairs of England. In the Parliament of Leicester, the Archbishop of Canterbury had already declared that the King ought to wear the crown of France by a title descending to him from Edward III., who had openly challenged his right by ambassadors, and bravely attempted to conquer by arms what he could not obtain by treaties; he asserted that Henry had the same title to that crown, and the same reasons to make war upon a refusal (Goodwin, p. 43). Moved by that speech of the Archbishop, Henry determined upon profiting by the disorders which prevailed in France during the reign of King Charles VI., in order to renew the claims of his predecessors to the throne of that country. At first, he entered into negotiations with the French court; but he made such conditions of peace as could not be supposed to gain acceptance. Therefore, he began at the same time to make preparations for war. The English ambassadors went over to Paris on Aug. 8, 1414; but they soon returned without having effected their object. In November 1414, the matter was proposed to the parliament which had been prorogued from Leicester to Westminster. The Chancellor, taking for his theme the words "Dum tempus habemus, operemur," protested that the King's endeavours not only aimed at a just and wise government in his own realm, but that he also intended to recover the lawful heritage of the English crown, which for a long time had been withheld from his predecessors; and that, considering the peace prevailing in the kingdom, he thought it his duty to carry through his purpose immediately. But to succeed in so great an enterprise, the Chancellor pretended three things to be indispensable for the King, namely, the loyal advice of his counsellors, true assistance of the gentry, and copious supplies from all his subjects.

Our poet warmly seconds the designs of the King. Several times he closely follows the declaration of the Chancellor. He derives the title of King Henry to the French throne from the conquests of Edward III., as the Archbishop had done in the parliament of Leicester (ll. 113 *et sqq.*). Since the treaties with the French court proved useless, he, like the Chancellor, advises that the affair shall be settled by the sword. In lines 104 and 105 he refers to the words of the Archbishop, that the peace prevailing at home induced the

King to pursue his purpose in France. To render the undertaking successful, he recommends the same things as the Chancellor had done (ll. 121 *et sqq.*, 129–132).

Perhaps even the burden “*dede*” was suggested by the word “*operemur*” in the theme of the Archbishop.

XIV. The next piece was composed, to my thinking, in the beginning of 1418. It seems to contain some vague allusions to the fate of Sir John Oldecastle, Lord Cobham. This lord, who had enjoyed the full favour and confidence of Henry IV., and who was esteemed as a valiant warrior by Henry V., was, for some time, the head of the Lollards. Therefore, the Archbishop of Canterbury persuaded the King to give his permission to indict Sir John. The monarch endeavoured to make Cobham withdraw his erroneous opinions, but the nobleman, who felt too secure in the favour of the sovereign, offered an obstinate resistance. At last Henry allowed him to be cited before a council in London, by which he was condemned to be burnt. But Cobham made his escape, and then two attempts upon the life of the prince. Being outlawed, he succeeded in hiding himself for three years in the western parts of the country. In 1417 he was taken and delivered over to the court of justice. King Henry being then occupied in France, the Commons required his brother, who meanwhile managed affairs in England, to order the execution of Cobham (Dec. 14). The duke complied, and accordingly Sir John was hanged some days afterwards.

Some advices of the 14th poem seem to involve a censure of the folly of a nobleman, who must have been a confidant and counsellor of the King (cf. ll. 9–12). He must have lost the favour of the prince by the tricks of his enemies (l. 10). From line 14 we may conclude that he underrated the intrigues of his adversaries, and that he trusted too much to the protection and to the benevolence of the sovereign. If the last stanza but one may be thought to refer to the attempt on the King’s life, we have several circumstances which apply to Sir John Oldecastle. Even the kind of his death may be hinted at in line 45 *et sq.*

Besides, the reference to Church affairs (ll. 81–88) gives us another hold for fixing the date of this piece. Simony and nepotism must have luxuriated about 1418, for the University of Oxford then made a petition to the King, in which they asked, “that simony should be punished effectually; that care should be taken to prevent unworthy

persons from intruding into the episcopal or sacerdotal office; that the bishops should not appoint wicked men to be ministers to the people; that they should not hold any benefices in commendam; that they should not advance young men, their nephews and otherwise related, to have the care of souls" (Goodwin, p. 230). The same abuses are criticised by our poet: Simony (ll. 81, 92), nepotism (l. 85), and bad administration of dioceses (l. 25 *et sqq.*).

On usury, and on false measure and weight, the Commons complained somewhat later; but we may well imagine that the poet mentions those evils when they first began to appear, and before remedies were required. Besides, after 1414 he alludes no more to parliamentary transactions; the good government of Henry V. evidently gave him less occasion for censure. Now and then he hints to an event of public interest, but in general, the cure of souls stands in the foreground.

XVI. The 'Remembraunce of LII folyes' must have originated in 1419, because it contains references to the folly and to the assassination of John, Duke of Burgundy and Flanders. While Henry V. was successfully advancing in France, the Dauphin and the Duke of Flanders made war upon each other. At last John, moved by the representations of some friends, agreed to an interview with the Dauphin in order to form an alliance against the King of England. On that occasion, the duke was assassinated by the followers of the Dauphin (1419).—The Duke of Flanders was indeed guilty of some of the follies which, as our poet pretends, caused his fall (l. 62). He did not scruple at killing the Duke of Orleans (l. 37, cf. XII. l. 85); he even defended that deed, and openly boasted of it, and nobody durst call it a crime; even the clergy, overawed by his authority, did not venture to proceed against him (ll. 2, 65). He strove for the greatest power in France (l. 3); and instead of assisting his cousin against the King of England, he made war upon him, and so promoted the cause of a stranger (l. 33 *et sq.*). When he had made the French his enemies, he did not mind their arms (l. 46); he trusted the Dauphin (l. 17), and entered into negotiations with him, though some of his counsellors warned him against his falsehood (l. 19). By the glozers (l. 51) the writer means those persons who advised the prince to ally himself with the Dauphin. John of Burgundy lost not only his lordship (l. 62), but also his life; which was regarded as a punishment for the assassination of the Duke of Orleans (l. 63 *et sqq.*).

No. XVIII. Among the rest of the poems, there is only one the date of which can be fixed with some certainty, namely, 'The declaryng of religion.' From Goodwin (p. 303) we learn that in 1421 complaints were made to King Henry V. that the Benedictine monks had deviated from the rules of their first institution, and that, to reform those monks, the next year a Provincial Capitulary was made, where among other things the following articles were passed: The extravagance of the monks' equipage should be moderated, and none have the attendance of above twenty horse, under a great temporal penalty. All the monks should be uniform in the colour and fashion of their habits. Their necessities should be supplied, not in money, which none of the order ought to possess, but in provisions of things needful. No monks should have a distinct private cell to entertain any other women than their own mothers or sisters, and they should not bring even them into any other place than the room appointed for the entertainment of guests. Since the way to preserve chastity was to avoid the conversation of women, none of the monks should be at liberty to go into the cities and towns to computations or on visits.

Some passages of the 18th poem betray the writer's acquaintance with the above decrees. Monks are warned against entertaining too intimate an intercourse with women (l. 84 *et sqq.*); they are to beware of drunkenness (l. 103); they are not to pick up news (l. 107); their habit is not to follow the fashion (l. 155), but the rule of order (l. 144); no monk is allowed to buy or sell anything for money (l. 138 *et sqq.*), nor to possess jewels or horses (l. 155).

Goodwin says that many other articles were passed, "which it would be too tedious to record." If we knew all of them, we could, perhaps, find more allusions in the present piece. Besides, it is not impossible that the author mentions certain abuses which prevailed in his own monastery, and which he thought it necessary to reform.

The poetical treatise on the sacrament of the altar was apparently intended to be an Easter poem; its exact date, however, cannot be made out.

---

The *Petty Job*, contained in the Douce MS. 322 of the Bodleian, is, like the *Lessons of the Dirige*, a paraphrase of the *Lamentations of Job*. At the head we find the remark that the *Petty Job* was composed by Richard of Hampole, which of course cannot mean

that our poem is by that monk, for it belongs neither to his time nor to his dialect. A.S. â is partly preserved, partly it has become o : mare (: are, care) 338, sare (: care, spare, fare, ware) 569, (: are, whare, fare) 472 ; cloth, goth, loth, wroth (: doth) 227, one (: bone, troone) 566. The verbal ending of the 3rd p. sing. is s : affrayes (: dayes, wayes) 564, and th : doth (: cloth, loth) 284. The plur. shows the same endings : payes (: dayes, wayes) 653, goth (: cloth, wroth) 279 ; once it has n : han (: man, can, tan) 111 ; the plur. of to be is are (: spare, bare) 3, (: mare, care) 340, and be (: we, se, the) 108, (: domine) 225. The inf. and the strong p. pa. appear without n, except gone (inf., : ston, John) 315, and layne (p. pa., : fayne, mayne) 28 tan (p. pa., man, can, han) 115.

---

Miss A. F. Parker has read the proofs with the MSS. Dr. Furnivall has added the head-lines, and a few side-notes, stops and hyphens, and has seen the sheets through the press for me.



## I. Loue god, and drede. [A.D. 1400]

[Digby 102, leaf 98.]

[21 stanzas of 8, *abab bcbc.*]

## (1)

**E**che man be war, that bereth a state,  
Of counseil of double entendement,  
Of tyrauntrye, and preuey hate,

And synguler profit by fals assent,

And 3ong to 3yue Iugement.

In Euenhede, Lawe 3e lede.

Worche be good auisement.

Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and drede.*

Every man  
who holds  
an office,  
should be-  
ware of bad  
counsel,  
oppression,  
and injustice.

4

## (2)

¶ Drede god, and knowe thy selue,

That ouer puple hast gouernaunce.

Noght for the loue of ten or twelue,

Brynge not a Comone in greuaunce.

Make vnyte ther was distaunce.

Weye o lawe in euenhede,

Bytwen ffauour *and* vengeance.

Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and drede.*

Don't harm  
a commoner  
to please a  
few people.  
Compose  
quarrels.

12

Keep from  
favour and  
vengeance.

16

## (3)

¶ Eche mannys gouernours

Of hous or lordshipe or cite,

The puple is godes, *and* not 3oures,

Thow they be soget to 3oure degre.

Gouerne the puple in vnyte,

In the comaundements that god bede,

And 3e wole lyue in charite.

Knowe thy self, loue god, *and drede.*

The people  
is God's, not  
yours;

20

govern it ac-  
cording to his  
command-  
ments.

24

## (4)

Every man  
knows that  
God will call  
him to ac-  
count for

¶ Eche man wot, that hath wyt,  
These worldes goodes beth not his.

Alle is godes ; he oweth hit,  
And land *and* see, *and* pyne *and* blis. 28

the least  
thing he  
possessed ;

God wole haue rekenyng, ywys,  
Of men *and* cloth, the leste shrede,  
Thy getyng, thy holding, thy spendyng mys.

Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede. 32

## (5)

¶ Man of his owen hath no thyng ;  
Man is goddis, and al god sent.

God wole haue rekenyng  
Of ryht *and* wrong, how it is went. 36

for every-  
thing has  
only been  
lent to man  
by God,  
and will be  
reclaimed.

Man, not nys thyn, alle god lent,  
And borwed thyng mot home ful nede ;  
And 3ut thy soule is goddis rent :

Quyte that wele in loue *and* drede. 40

## (6)

¶ Serue god for helle drede,  
fle fro synne *and* al vys.

Turn away  
your heart  
from worldly  
pleasures,  
and give it  
to God.

And 3e loue god for heuen mede,  
3yue hym thyn hert fro fleschly delys. 44

ffor worldly wys is gostly nys,  
And fooles erande may not spede.

In begynnyng to be wys  
Knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede. 48

## (7)

¶ And 3e wole wyte, thus mowe 3e lere :

Who likes to  
hear of God,

What man pursueth his soule to saue,

3if hym be lef of god to here,  
He ableth hym self *mercy* to haue. 52

enables him-  
self to get  
*mercy*.

Richesse <sup>1</sup>*and* hele maketh wylde men raue,  
That to *vertues* take non hede.

[<sup>1</sup> leaf 98<sup>b</sup>]

Er thy soule be fendes knaue,  
Knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede. 56



## (8)

|   |    |  |
|---|----|--|
| ¶ That man that wole be gouerned by wyt,<br>flee fro foly, and worldis delys ;    |    | Flee from<br>worldly folly,                          |
| Loke his charge how it is knyht,<br>And take counseil that is wys ;               | 60 |  |
| ffolwe mesure in euene syse ;<br>Lete no falshed blome ne sede.                   |    | follow good<br>advice.                               |
| And lawe be kept, no folk nyl ryse.<br>Than seruest god in loue <i>and</i> drede. | 64 | If the laws<br>be kept,<br>people will<br>not rebel. |

## (9)

|  |    |   |
|--|----|---|
| ¶ Whanne a fool stereth a barge,<br>Hym self <i>and</i> al the folke is shent.   |    | Fools ruin<br>themselves<br>and others. |
| There as conscience is large,<br>By wrath or mede the doom is went.              | 68 |   |
| The bowe of goddis wrath is bent<br>On hem that deth not that god bede.          |    |   |
| War wordes of dowble entendement,<br>Knowe thy self, loue god, <i>and</i> drede. | 72 |   |

## (10)

|  |    |   |
|--|----|---|
| ¶ Gif a kyngdom falle a chaunce<br>That al the rewme myght greue,                |    |   |
| Aȝen that make an ordinaunce,<br>To kepe ȝow euere fro suche myscheue ;          | 76 | Order reme-<br>dies against<br>mischiefs, |
| And chastise hem that matere meue :<br>Make othere take ensauple treuth to hede. |    | and punish-<br>ments for<br>rebels.       |
| Who so is wys, his werkys preue.<br>Loue god, and ȝe thar not drede.             | 80 |   |

## (11)

|  |    |  |
|--|----|--|
| ¶ Goddis bowe of wratthe on vs was bent ;<br>There we thenke al to lyte.               |    | God's bow<br>was bent on<br>us ;                             |
| His ȝerde of loue on summe is lent,<br>With swerd of vengeaunce he summe doth smyte.   | 84 | some he<br>punishes<br>severely,<br>others in-<br>dulgently. |
| The brydeH with teeth thay byte<br>That of god taken non hede.                         |    |  |
| Or fendys alle ȝoure werkys wryte,<br>Man, knowe thy self, loue god, <i>and</i> drede. | 88 |  |

## (12)

Poor people  
revere  
tyrants out of  
fear,

¶ Why pore men don riche reuerence,  
Two skylles y fynde therfore :  
To tyrauntes don hem greuance,  
To rewe and azen restore.

92

benevolent  
men from  
love.

Goode men for loue they worshipe more,  
That don hem good, *and* help at nede ;  
ffor god seeth thurgh euery bore.

Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede.

96

## (13)

¶ Eche man wot, that bereth estate,  
Why they hit reseceyue, and to what wyse.

Worship  
from dread is  
secret hatred.

Worship for drede is preue hate ;  
Suche worship of frendes men schold refuyse.  
In loue *and* drede worshipe the wyse.

100

[<sup>l</sup> leaf 99]

• Be suget to resoun in lengthe <sup>1</sup>and brede,  
ffor god seeth thurgh eche mysse.

Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede.

104

## (14)

Who sins,  
makes God  
his enemy ;  
by persever-  
ing in sin he  
increases his  
guilt.

¶ As long as man doth wrong,  
He maketh god his ful foo ;  
The more he dwelleth theryn long,  
To his soule he encreseth woo.

108

Stop before  
you go to  
Hell.

Er he fele het, y rede say hoo,  
Er his soule glowe as glede.

Haue heuene, or helle : chese of two.

Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede.

112

## (15)

¶ The man withoute charitee  
May neuere wynne heuen blisse.

Do as you  
would be  
done by.

As thou wolde men dede for the,  
Do thou so liche eche man haue hisse ;

116

You will have  
to answer for  
everything  
ill-gotten.

ffor a<sup>ll</sup> that euere is goten mysse,  
Mot be rekened, a drope <sup>3e</sup>shede.

Thes worldis good *and* thou mon kysse.

Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and* drede.

120

## (16)

|   |   |
|---|---|
| ¶ ffalse men bye helle ful dere.<br>That taken with wrong, are goddis theues ;<br>They han here heuene in this world here ;<br>After in helle, huge myscheues.              | Who takes<br>wrongfully,<br>124 will suffer<br>pains in Hell. |
| What they byleue, here werkys preues<br>Arn heretikes, and out of the Crede.<br>Why god doth loue, why god doth greues,<br>Man, knowe thy self, loue god, <i>and</i> drede. | 128   |

## (17)

|   |   |
|---|---|
| ¶ Man, synne not in ouerhope ;<br>Thou wynnest not goddis <i>mercie</i> with fight ;<br>Hit wolde brynge the in wanhope,<br>To wene no <i>mercy</i> thou hauen myght.           | Don't trust<br>too much nor<br>too little to<br>the mercy of<br>God.<br>132 |
| Alle thyng is nombred in goddis sight,<br>The leste tryp that euere 3e trede.<br>His <i>mercy</i> is medled with his right.<br>Man, knowe thy self, loue god, <i>and</i> drede. | 136   |

## (18)

|   |  |
|---|--|
| ¶ Mannes conscience wil hym telle,<br>Riche <i>and</i> pore, fool <i>and</i> wyse,<br>Whether he be worthi heuene or helle<br>To resceyue, after his seruyce.       | Your consci-<br>ence will tell<br>you whether<br>you are to<br>be saved, or<br>condemned.<br>140 |
| Eche man auyse hym, that is wys,<br>Pore, <i>and</i> prynce styf on stede,<br>Or vyces ouer <i>vertues</i> rys.<br>Man, knowe thy self, loue god, <i>and</i> drede. | 144  |

## (19)

|   |   |
|---|---|
| ¶ Who that takeþ fro pore to eke with his,<br>ffor that wrong is worthy wo ;<br>A-nother, richer than he is,<br>Of the same shal <i>serue</i> hym so. | Ill-gotten<br>goods don't<br>prosper.<br>148                  |
| That 3eueth to that lize or go,<br>Mete or drynke, herborwe or wede,<br>God sendes y-now to tho<br>That louen god, and hym wolen drede.               | Benefits done<br>to poor men<br>will be re-<br>warded.<br>152 |

(20)

Judges  
should hear  
both parties,¶ He is a fool, that doth answere  
To a man er tale be told ;  
But after the dede deme there ;and take no  
bribes.  
[leaf 99 b]

Lete not lawe be fauoured ne sold. 156

Suche maken fals men be bold,  
And false men myghte stroye a thede.Er charitee in hert wexe cold,  
Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and drede.* 160

(21)

Men should  
reconcile  
their quarrel-  
ling neigh-  
bours.¶ 3if a man do a-nother mys,  
Neighbores shuld hem auyse,  
The trespasour amende *and kys*,  
Do bothe parties euene assise.

164

Inveterate  
hatred often  
does great  
mischief.Old horded hate maketh wratthe to rise,  
And ofte gilteles blod to blede.ffle fro fooles, *and folwe wise.*  
Man, knowe thy self, loue god, *and drede.* 168II. *Mede and muche thank.*

[Digby 102, leaf 99, back.]

[11 stanzas of 8, *abab bcbe.*]

(1)

In a forest,

I**N** blossemed buske I bode boote,  
In ryche array, with ryches rank,  
ffaire floures vnder foote,I heard two  
men

Sauour to myn herte sank. 4

disputing  
about meed  
and thanks.

I sawe two buyrnes on a bank.

To here talkyng I tok hede.

That on *preysede moche thank*,  
That other held<sup>d</sup> al with mede. 8

(2)

One of them  
was poorly  
clad,¶ That on, a trauaylyng man had ben,  
He was but in mene array ;the other  
richly.That other clothed in gawdy gren,  
Blasande bryt, embrowdid gay. 12

“Loo, felow, chese y may  
 To ryde on palfray or on stede.  
 Shewe forth moche thonk, y the pray ;  
 Loo, here y shewe sumwhat of mede.”

16 “Show forth  
 thanks,  
 I'll show  
 meed.”

## (3)

¶ ‘Syre, y see thou hast richesse ;  
 How thou hit get, whiche is thy fame,  
 In corage *and* prowesse,  
 After thy dede reseceyue thy name,  
 Other in worshipec, or in shame.  
 Men wol the deme after thy dede,  
 Thy fer trauayle, or cochour at hame.  
 How serued thou to haue that mede ?’

20 ‘Men will  
 honour or  
 blame you  
 according as  
 you have got  
 your riches

by valour or  
 by cowardice.

How do you  
 get meed ?’

24

## (4)

¶ “I plesse my lord<sup>d</sup> at bed *and* bord,  
 þouȝ y do but strype a stre,  
 And florische fayre my lordis word,  
 And fede hem forth with nay *and* ȝee.  
 Whan trauaylyng men fare euele on see,  
 In fight, in preson, in storme *and* drede,  
 With moche thonk than mery ȝe be,  
 And y wole make me mery with mede.”

28 “I please my  
 lord at home,  
 though with  
 trifles only.”

28

32

## (5)

¶ ‘flatteryng is the fendis scoles.  
 ȝoure awen werkys preueth ȝow nys.  
 ȝe skorne lordes, and make hem ȝoure foles,  
 To playe *and* lawhe at ȝoure delys.  
 Do for a lord<sup>d</sup> ; and he be wys,  
 Trewe trauayle shal not lese his dede.  
 To vertuous lord al worship lys.  
 The trewe seruant is worthy hys mede.’

36 ‘By your  
 flattery, you  
 make your  
 lords your  
 foles.

Wise men  
 reward faith-  
 ful servants.’

36

40

## (6)

¶ “Say, felowe, what doth the greue  
 My glosyng, flatteryng, play, *and* daunce ?  
 Shulde my souerayn aske the leue,  
 Whom hym list to auaunce ?

44

"You get  
your living  
with spear  
and lance,  
I'll get mine  
by flattery.  
[<sup>1</sup> leaf 100]

Thou getest the thonke with spere *and* launce,  
Ther-with <sup>1</sup>thou might the clothe *and* fede ;  
I gloser wil stonde to my chaunce,  
And mayntene my men al with mede. 48

## (7)

By my flat-  
tering I get  
riches,  
while war-  
riors suttler  
distress.

¶ " My flateriung, glosyng, not me harmes.  
I gete loue, *and* moche richesse,  
When wel-faryng men of armes  
In fight, in presoun, and distresse. 52

In your old  
age you may  
live on  
thanks,

When thou art old *and* feble, y gesse,  
Who wole the fynde fode or wede ?  
Lete moche think than thy mete dresse,

I'll make  
merry with  
meed."

And y wole make me mery with mede." 56

## (8)

"A gloser is  
like a  
weather-cock.

¶ " I likne a gloser, in eche weder  
To folwe the wynd, as doth the fane.

3e begeten hony togedere ;

To stroyze that cometh the drane. 60

He and the  
lean faitour  
waste, like  
drones, what  
others have  
gathered.

Me thenkeþ þere wit is wane

To stroiþe the hony, and foule hit shede ;

Gloser hath brought faytour lane

To halle *and* chambre, to lordes, for mede. 64

## (9)

Your meau-  
ing is worse  
than your  
words.  
You like war

¶ " Thy wikked speche come fro ferre.

Euel thou spekest, worse dost mene.

Thou woldest euere more were werre,

(ffor profyt *and* pilage thou myght glene,) 68

Cristen blod destroyed clene,

And townes brent on a glede.

Thy conscience is ful lene ;

for your own  
profit's sake.

Thou noldest not come ther but for mede. 72

## (10)

Wicked men  
always are  
cowards ;

¶ " In wikked lyuer no good counsayle,

Is coward of kynde nyzt *and* day.

good ones,  
valiant war-  
riors.

Good lyuere dar fende *and* assayle,

And hardy in dede brouzt to bay. 76

I wolde thou were brouzt to assay  
 At nede a wys counseil to rede.  
 Were thou as hardy as thou art gay,  
 3e were wel worthy to haue good mede. 80

(11)

¶ 'Thenketh the not it doth the good,  
 Whan thou out of thy bed dost swerue?  
 3e clothe 3ow, *and* do on 3oure hod,  
 At tyme of day thy mete dost kerue. 84  
 Why dost thou thy seluen serue?  
 I trowe thou do it for gret nede;  
 ffor hunger *and* cold elles myghtest thou sterue.  
 This preueth thou seruest al for mede.' 88

You do every-  
 thing for  
 meed.'

III. *Creuth, reste, and pes.* [Early in 1401]

[*Digby 102, leaf 100.*]

[21 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

**F**Or drede ofte my lippes y steke,  
 ffor false reportours, that trouhte mys-famed.  
 3ut Charitee chargeth me to speke.  
 þou3 trouþe be dred, he nys not ashamed. 4  
 Trouþe secheþ non hernes ther los is lamed;  
 Trouþe is worschiped at euery des.  
 In that kyngdom ther trouþe is blamed,  
 God sendes vengeaunce to make trouþe haue pes. 8

Truth is often  
 concealed by  
 false reports,

but it always  
 appears  
 again.

(2)

¶ Trouþe is messenger to ryzt,  
 And ryzt is counseille to Iustice;  
 Iustice in goddis stede is dyzt.  
 Do euene lawe <sup>1</sup>to fooH *and* wyse. 12  
 Set mesure in euene assise,  
 The rize weye as lawe ges.  
 And lawe be kept, folk nyl not ryse.  
 That kyngdom shal haue reste *and* pes. 16

Do everybody  
 justice;

[<sup>1</sup> leaf 100b]

keep the laws.

## (3)

A king  
should not  
believe tale-  
bearers, but  
hear both  
parties, and  
punish ca-  
lumniators.

¶ 3if suche a tale-tellere were,  
To a kyng apayre a mannys name,  
The kyng shulde boþe partyes here,  
And punysche þe fals for defame. 20  
þan fals men wolde ases for blame ;  
ffor falshed, body *and* soule it sles.  
ffalshed endes ay in shame ;  
And troupe, in worschipe *and* in pes. 24

## (4)

If the laws  
are violated,  
the com-  
moners rise

and waste  
the realm.

¶ Whanne lawe is put fro riȝt assise,  
And domes man made by mede,  
ffor fawte of lawe 3if comouns rise,  
þan is a kyngdom most in drede. 28  
ffor whanne vengeaunce a comouns lede,  
þei do gret harm er þey asses.  
There no man oþer doþ mysbede,  
That kyngdom shal haue reste *and* pes. 32

## (5)

They go to  
fight the  
lords.

But wise men  
provide  
against such  
revolts.

¶ Whan craft riseþ azens craft,  
In burgh, toun, or citee,  
þey go to lordes whan lawe is laft,  
Whoche party may strengere be. 36  
But wyse men þe sonere se  
By witles wille þey gedre pres,  
Or lordis medle in foly degre,  
Let lawe haue cours in reste *and* pes. 40

## (6)

Frequent  
change of  
government  
is also a  
damage for  
a kingdom.

¶ 3it þere is þe þridde distaunce  
Bryngeþ a kyngdom in moche noyze :  
Ofte chaunge of gouernaunce  
Of aȝ degre, lowe *and* hyȝe. 44  
A kyng may not al aspie.  
Summe telle hym soþ, summe telle hym les.  
þe whete fro þe chaf 3e tryȝe,  
So mowe 3e leue in reste *and* pes. 48



## (7)

|   |    |  |
|---|----|--|
| ¶ I speke not in specyale<br>Of oo kyngdom the lawe to telle ;<br>I speke hool in generale<br>In eche kyngdom the lawe to telle.                    | 52 |  |
| Also is writen in þe gospelle<br>A word þat god hym-seluen ches :<br>Raþere þan fiȝte, a man go selle<br>On of his cloþes, <i>and</i> biȝe hym pes. | 56 | God says,<br>" Rather than<br>fight sell your<br>clothes to<br>buy peace." |

## (8)

|  |    |  |
|--|----|--|
| ¶ A worþi knyȝt wol worchip wyne ;<br>He wil not ȝelde hym þouȝ me þret,<br>But raþere as Malice doþ begynne,<br>Quenche hit at þe firste het.<br>ffor, and ȝe lete it growe gret,<br>Hit brenneþ breme as fyre in gres.<br>Laweles nouellerye loke ȝe lete,<br>So mowe ȝe lyue in reste <i>and</i> pes. | 60 | A worthy<br>man will<br>stifle malice<br>in its birth. |
|  | 64 |  |

## (9)

|  |    |  |
|--|----|--|
| ¶ Old speche is spoken ȝore :<br>What is a kyngdom tresory ?<br>Bestayle, corn stuffed in store,<br>Riche comouns, <i>and</i> wyse clergy ;<br>Marchaundes, squyers, chivalry<br>That wol be redy at a res,<br>And cheualrous kyng in wittes hyȝe,<br>To lede in were, and gouerne in pes. | 68 | There is an<br>old saying :  |
|  | 72 | Rich com-<br>moners, a<br>wise clergy,<br>valiant<br>knights,<br>and a wise<br>and chival-<br>rous king<br>form the<br>treasury of a<br>state. |

## (10)

|   |    |  |
|---|----|--|
| ¶ Among filosofres wyse,<br>In here bokes, men writen fynde<br>þat synne is cause of cowardyse ;<br>Wel lyuyng man, hardy of kynde ;<br>Wikked lyuere, graceles blynde ;<br>He dredeþ deþ, þe laste mes.<br>þe good lyuere haþ god in mynde ;<br>þat mannys counseil makeþ pes. | 76 | According to<br>philosophers,<br>good men<br>are brave,<br>[leaf 101]<br>wicked ones<br>cowards. |
|   | 80 |  |

## (11)

A good king  
will be led by  
wise coun-  
sellors.

- ¶ What kyng that wol haue good name,  
He wol be lad by wys counsayle  
þat loue worschip, *and* dreden shame,  
And boldely dar fende *and* assayle. 84  
þere wit is, corage may not fayle,  
ffor wysdom neuere worschip les.  
Corage in quereþ doþ batayle,  
And ende of batayle bygymep pes. 88

## (12)

Want of wit  
makes long  
counsel.

- ¶ Defaute of wit makeþ long counsayle ;  
ffor witteles wordes in ydel spoken,  
þe more cost, þe lesse auayle ;  
ffor fawte of wyt, purpos broken. 92  
In euyl soule no grace is stoken,  
ffor wikked soule is graeces.  
In good lyuere goddis wille is loken,  
þat mannys counseþ makeþ pes. 96

[nota]

Good men's  
counsel  
makes peace.

## (13)

The public  
welfare will  
show whether  
a parliament  
is wise.  
The com-  
mons make  
the kingdom.

- ¶ To wete 3if parlement be wys,  
þe comoun profit wel it preues.  
A kyngdom in comouns lys,  
Alle profytes, *and* alle myscheues. 100  
Lordis wet neuere what comouns greues  
Til here rentis bigynne to ses.  
þere lordis ere, pore comons releues,  
And mayntene hem in werre *and* pes. 104

## (14)

Make God  
your friend,

then you need  
not fear your  
enemies,

for he gives  
victory.

- ¶ Make god 3oure ful frend ;  
Do þe comaundement þat he bede.  
þou3 aþ þe world a3en 3ow wend,  
Be god 3oure frend, 3e þar not drede : 108  
ffor þere as god his frendis lede,  
He saueþ hem boþe on lond *and* sees.  
Who so fizteþ, god doþ þe dede,  
ffor god is victorie *and* pes. 112

## (15)

- ¶ What kyngdom werreþ hym-self wiþ-ynne,  
Distroyeþ hym-self, and no mo. Civil wars  
destroy a  
kingdom.
- Wip-oute here enemys bygynne  
On eche a syde assayle hem so. 116 The enemies  
will waste it  
and kill the  
commons.
- þe comouns, þey wil robbe *and* slo,  
Make fyere, and kyndel stres.
- Whan ryches *and* manhode is wastede *and* go,  
þan drede dryueþ to trete pes. 120

## (16)

- ¶ The world is like a fals lemman,  
ffayre semblaunt, *and* moche gyle.
- Wipouten heire dyeþ no man :  
God is chief lord of toun *and* pyle. 124 God is the  
chief lord of  
everything.
- God makeþ mony heire in a whyle,  
ffor god ressayueþ eche reles ;  
God kan breke hegge *and* style,  
And make an hey wey to pes. 128

## (17)

- ¶ God made lordis gouernoures  
To gouerne puple in vnyte. Lords are  
only to  
govern the  
people.
- þe puple, ne ryches, nys not 3oures :  
Al is goddis, *and* so be 3e. 132 God is the  
liege-lord of  
all.
- Eche day 3e may 3oure myrroure se.  
Eche man after oþer deses ;  
3oure auncetres arn gon, after shal 3e,  
To endeles werre, or endeless pes. 136

## (18)

- ¶ Eche kyng is sworn to gouernaunce  
To gouerne goddis puple in ri3t. Every king is  
sworn to  
govern the  
people justly,  
[<sup>1</sup> leaf 101 b ]  
and to fight  
the enemies  
of God ;  
and so is  
every honest  
knight.
- Eche kyng bereþ swerd<sup>1</sup> of goddis vengeaunce  
To felle goddis foon in fi3t. 140
- And so doþ euerons honest kny3t  
That bereþ þe ordre as it wes ;  
The plough, þe chirche, to mayntene ry3t,  
Are goddis champions, to kepe þe pes. 144

## (19)

The world is  
like a cherry  
fair.

¶ The world is like a chery fayre,  
Ofte chaungeþ all his þynges.

Riche, pore, foul, *and* fayre,

Popes, *prelates and* lordynges,

148

All men are  
mortal.

Alle are dedly, and so ben kynges ;

Or dep lede þow in his les,

Settle your  
affairs before  
death sur-  
prise you.

Arraye by tyme þoure rekenynges,

And trete wiþ god to gete þow pes.

152

## (20)

Wise counsel  
and good  
government  
make a king-  
dom thrive.

¶ What bryngeþ a kyngdom al aboute ?

Wys counsell, and good *gouvernaunce* ;

Eche lord wil other loue,

And rule wel labourers sustynaunce.

156

God makeþ for his frendis no destaunce,  
ffor god kan skatre þe grete pres.

God helps his  
friends.

God for his frendis maþ ordynaunce,

And *gouerneþ* hem in werre *and* pes.

160

## (21)

¶ Good lyf is cause of good name ;

Good name is worthi to haue reueraunce.

[ . . . . . ]

Synne is cause of greuaunce.

164

Every king-  
dom is in  
God's hand.

Eche kyngdom hongep in goddis balaunce ;

Wiþ hym þat holdeþ, wiþ hym þat fles.

þe haue fre wille ; chese þoure chaunce,

To haue wiþ god, werre or pes.

168

IV. *Gerne say wele, say litel, or say nozt.*

[*Digby 102, leaf 101, back.*]

[31 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

## (1)

**A**s þe see doþ ebbe *and* flowe,  
So fareþ þe world hyder *and* þedere.

Who strives  
only for  
worldly  
goods,

Azen þe wynd they sayle *and* rowe

To gadre worldys gooddis to-gedere.

4

- At þe last it goþ, y wot not whydér,  
As ende of web out of slay.  
And hem-self stoden so slydere,  
How it is wiþ hym, y kan not say. 8  
stands on a  
slippery  
ground.
- (2)
- ¶ Sum man dar not be þef for drede ;  
His trouþe is vice, *and* no vertue.  
In heuene he nys not worþi mede,  
þat cloþes trouþe in falsed hewe. 12  
Maugre his teep he is trewe ;  
Stoken in *presoun* as best fro stray,  
Here wikked wille groweþ newe ;  
þey thenke more þan þey say. 16  
but their ill-  
will always  
betrays them.
- (3)
- ¶ Men may not staunche a comoun noys,  
Noþer for loue ne for awe.  
After men lyne is comoun voys,  
In wrongwys dede, or ryzt lawe. 20  
Who doþ hem pyne, who doþ hem pawe,  
Eche on telle oþer, child *and* may.  
Tho that to vertues drawe,  
Hem thar not recche what [men] say. 24
- (4)
- ¶ Tak fro þi foo, and 3eue þi frende ;  
Tak not fro thy frend, to 3eue þi foo :  
þy frend wole holde þe vnhende ;  
þow haddest on enemy, þan hast þou<sup>1</sup> two. 28  
Man, be war er þou do so ;  
To greue the he wol assay ; [leaf 102]  
When þyn enemys wexen mo,  
Litol worchiþe of þe say. 32
- (5)
- ¶ Oo prouerbe loke 3e preue,  
3e þat wole to resoun bende :  
Look what ney3ebore most may greue ;  
By al way make hym þi frende. 36  
Make your  
neighbours  
your friend,

<sup>1</sup> MS. þu. As the MS. has "thou," 4/116, 8/46, above, I print þu 'þou.' In my first-edited text of some Saints' Lives (Philolog. Soc. 1862) I printed ic as the Northern 'ic' instead of the Southern 'ich' as I ought to have done. Dr. R. Morris told me of the mistake.—F. J. F.

and your  
enemies will  
flee from you.

þan wole þyn enemys fro þe wende,  
Here owen þouzt wol hem afflay.  
Be out of daunger of the fende,  
And recche neuere what men say.

40

## (6)

Many people  
betray their  
own faults  
by finding  
themselves  
hit by a  
general blame  
of vices.

¶ To syngre or preche generale,  
Werkys of vices for to blame,  
Summe tak to hem speciale,  
And say, "felow, þou dost vs blame."  
þere he accuseþ his owen name ;  
Aȝ þat hym se, knowe it may,  
He can not hele his owen shame ;  
And so, aȝ folk wole say.

44

48

## (7)

Vainglorious  
people are  
belied by  
their own  
works.

¶ Ȝif men speke of goddis wille,  
To preyse werkys of vertue,  
A good man wole holde hym stille,  
And lete as he hem neuere kewe,  
And noþer chaunge hyde ne hewe ;  
ffor vaynglory wolde hem betray.  
Who is fals, *and* who is trewe,  
After þey lyue, aȝ folk wole say.

52

56

## (8)

Everybody  
will reap as  
he sows.

¶ Thouȝ a man holynes preche,  
He sheteþ noȝt, but bent his bowe ;  
But he lyue as he teche,  
He nys not trusty for to trowe ;  
ffor suche seed he doþ sowe  
In stones, in thornes, *and* in clay,  
The same he schal repe *and* mowe ;  
So he is worthy, folk wole say.

60

64

## (9)

¶ A lord of hym-self haþ no wyt,  
He knoweþ wele, but no wo ;  
Of pore men he mot haue hit,  
Knewelechyng of frend *and* fo.

68

He is wys, that can do so,  
 And wel twynnen hem o tway.  
 In sykernes may he go,  
 And recche neuere what men say.

He is wise,  
 who knows  
 his friends  
 from his  
 enemies.

72

(10)

¶ Gloseres maken many lesynges—  
 Al to sone men hem leue<sup>1</sup>—  
 Boþe to lordys and to kynges,  
 þat boþe partye ofte greue.<sup>2</sup>  
 Wolde lordis seche repreue,  
 Glosers shuld not go so gay,  
 Ne not so hardy for to meue  
 Suche wordes as they say.

Glozers tell  
 lies to lords  
 and kings.

76

Glosers shuld not go so gay,  
 Ne not so hardy for to meue  
 Suche wordes as they say.

80

(11)

¶ Thouȝ prestes prechyng hem avyse,  
 Or mynstrallis synge in song now,  
 A glosere wole a lord askuse :  
 Sire, þey synge or preche of gow.  
 þe lord vnderstondeþ not how  
 þe fals[e] glosere hym bitray ;  
 Wolde he make þo wordis avowe,  
 He wolde auyse hym eft to say.

Lords ought  
 to listen to  
 the warnings  
 of minstrels  
 and priests,  
 and make  
 glozers an-  
 swer for their  
 words.

84

88

(12)

¶ Many can stomble at a stre ;  
 þey nyl not snapere at a style,  
 And graunte purpos nay *and* zee,  
 þouȝ his þouȝt be þens a myle.  
 Whan falsed lawheþ, he forgeþ gyle ;  
 Half in malice is his play.  
 Wiþ wysdom who so voydeþ that wyle,  
 He is <sup>1</sup>wys, aȝ folk wole say.

92

96

Mind the  
 tricks of  
 flatterers.  
 [<sup>1</sup> leaf 102 b]

(13)

¶ Thouȝ men in erþe troupe hyde,  
 On halle roof he wole be sayn.  
 In botme of see he nyl not byde,  
 But shewe in market, on the playn.

Truth can  
 never be hid,

100

<sup>1</sup> MS. leues<sup>2</sup> MS. greues

And þouȝ trouþe a while be slayn,  
 And doluen depe vnder clay,  
 But he wole ryse to lyue agayn,  
 And al the sothe he wole say. 104

it always  
appears  
again.

## (14)

¶ Many callen conscience fleschly willis,  
 And nelen non oþere counseil craue.  
 But soule of reson is gostly skillis,  
 þat conscience shal hem deme, or saue. 108  
 ffleschely wille is fendes knaue,  
 Out of reson, out of stray.  
 As they disserue, þey shal haue,  
 ffor so doþ þe gospel say. 112

Many men  
don't follow  
reason, but  
their fleschly  
will.

## (15)

¶ ffalshed wolde trouþes tunge teyȝe  
 ffor trewe wordis þat he haþ spoken ;  
 God biddeþ vengeaunce hiȝe,  
 And helpe trouþe be wel wroken. 116  
 ffor trouþe lippes ar faste stoken,  
 And false mede haþ þe kay.  
 Whan vengeaunce haþ look broken,  
 þan trouþe shal al þe soþ say. 120

Falsehood  
would bind  
the tongue  
of Truth.  
But God  
sends Venge-  
ance to her  
help.

## (16)

¶ Sumtyme men halwed the holyday ;  
 Now holiday is turned to giotonye.  
 Sumtyme men vsed honest play ;  
 And now it is turned to vilonye ; 124  
 And paramour is turned to lecherye,—  
 Sumtyme was loue of good fay,—  
 And shameles haunted so comounly,  
 Vnneþe þey recche what men say. 128

Now-a-days  
holidays are  
turned to  
gluttony ;  
  
honesty, to  
villany ;  
love, to  
lechery.

## (17)

¶ Summe men sowe here seed in skornes,  
 Ofte on oþere mennys londes ;  
 Summe on stones, summe on thornes,  
 Summe on hiȝe way, summe on sondes. 132

Some men  
sow their  
seed on  
stones ;  
others,  
among  
thorns.



He þat wel vnderstonde,

Amende while he mende may,

Make hym clene, *and* wasche his hondes,

And recche neuere what men say.

Amend while  
you may.

136

(18)

¶ Thouȝ holy chirche shulde fawtes mende,

Summe put hem of for mede ;

And summe wiþ maystriȝe hem defende,

That holy chirche stant of hem drede.

þo þat recchelesly sowe here sede,

Here lond of *vertues* ligge ful lay.

þe holy chirche þe corn shuld wede ;

ffor cowardis, þey dar not say.

Some people  
get rid of  
their sins  
for mede,  
others even  
defend them,

140

and the  
church, from  
cowardice,  
does not  
intervene.

144

(19)

¶ Gloseres that wiþ lordis bene,

þey thryue faste þouȝ þey come late,

ffor þey wole a lord to wene

þat he is byloued ther men hym hate,

And wiþ his frendis make debate,

Of pore puple pyke here pray.

Of aȝ degre, of eche astate,

After þey lyue, aȝ folk wole say.

Glozers make  
a lord believe  
that he is  
liked by his  
enemies,

148

and disliked  
by his  
friends,

and persuade  
him to  
deprive poor  
people of their  
property.

152

(20)

¶ ffro goddis syȝt, who may stele

Word or werk, þe lest þouȝt ?

þe comoun voys nyl not hele,

But loue, or hate, as werk is wrouȝt ;

ffor soþnes neuere hernes souȝt.

Who secheþ wel, he may assay.

The good[e] lyuere neuere rouȝt

Of his werkis what men say.

Nobody can  
conceal his  
intention ;

156

the public  
voice will  
[leaf 103]  
praise,  
or condemn  
him, accord-  
ing to his  
works.

160

(21)

¶ Of aȝ degre, of eche astate,

After desert þe name haþ prys.

þat lord his owen worship doþ hate,

þat ȝeueþ anoper his offys —

A lord spoils  
his own good  
name if he  
gets his work  
done by  
another.

164

ffor in astate grace lys—

And wilfully wast it a-way.

Who is fool, who is wys,

After þey lyue, alle folk wole say.

168

## (22)

Give nothing  
to glozers  
though they  
crave,

¶ A glosere is gredy ay to craue.  
3eue hym no thyng, þou3 he bede.

A lord þat wole his worschip saue,  
Lerne not at a glosere to don his dede.

172

but help poor  
men who  
pray for you.

3eue to vertuous men þat haue nede,  
þat to god wole for þe pray :

þe pore mannys erande, god doþ spede.

God wil not here what glosere wole say.

176

## (23)

Nota.

¶ Alle þe þou3tes ben but wast  
Wipoute contemplacioun.

ffro heritage of heuene is born o hast  
Shrifte wipoute contricioun.

180

Works with-  
out discretion  
don't please  
God,  
nor do pray-  
ers without  
devotion.

And werkys wipoute discrecioun,  
þat 3ifte pleseþ not god to pay,

Ne preyer wipoute deuocioun :

God nyl not here what þey say.

184

## (24)

Formerly, if  
a lord gained  
military  
glory, he  
would refuse  
the flatteries  
of glozers.

¶ Sum-tyme, and a worschip felle  
To a lord, in batayle, by goddis grace,

3if a glosere wolde telle

Among folk, byfore his face,

188

þe lord wolde bidde hym voyde þe place.

þou corayest ffauel, and stelest his hay.

Of alle degre, of eche astate,

After þey lyue, alle folk wole say.

192

## (25)

A general  
may win to-  
day,

¶ A cheuenteyn may fy3te o day,  
þe victorye wip hym stande ;

and lose  
to-morrow  
for his sins.

ffor synne god mon tak it away,

And put his swerd in enemys hande.

196

Vertues make free, vices make bonde.

To-day is quyk, to-morwe is fay.

þat knew hym-self, he wolde wonde

Any good of him self wolde say. 200

## (26)

¶ What a glosere here or see,

þou; it shulde to shame falle,

He knoweþ in chambre preuytee,

Telleþ his fellow in þe halle; 204

And fellow to fellow, tyl þey knowe alle,

ffro toun to toun, in aH contray.

The glosere þe comoun voyce hit calle,

ffor non shulde knowe who first dede say. 208

## (27)

¶ A good man doþ a lord gret ese,

þat is a trewe officere,

þat wel can serue a lord to plese,

Passe not þe boundes of his powere. 212

In preuyte vnwetand he may come nere.

Be handles, *and* stele no þyng away;

Be blynd of eyze, *and* deaf of here;

Be dombe of mouth, and no þyng say. 216

## (28)

¶ I wolde suche a statute were,

And þer-vpon set a payne,

What soget<sup>1</sup> wolde make his souereyn swere

þat he tolde in counseil layne. 220

Oft glosere makeþ lordis fayne,

Passe þe boundes of here play.

Al þat troupe haþ herd *and* sayne,

AH tymes nys not soþ to say. 224

## (29)

¶ When al þe world is þurgh souzt,

In his best tyme is worst to trest.

þis world is a fayre nouzt,

A fals lemman, þat change lest; 228

Glozers  
divulge their  
lords' secrets  
all over the  
country.

A true officer  
does not pass  
beyond the  
bounds of  
his power.

There should  
be a statute  
against such  
people as  
make their  
lord fail of  
his word.

[<sup>1</sup> leaf 103b]

The world is  
fickle and  
not to be  
trusted.

Your end is  
vain regret.

His last ende is had-y-wist,  
When deþ hap þy lyues kay.  
“Litel while he mon be myst,”  
So þe executours wol say.

232

(30)

While your  
excutors  
reckon your  
riches and  
make merry,  
the devils  
count your  
sins, and lead  
you to eternal  
pains.

¶ They rekene his richesse what it amountes,  
Ete *and* drynke, synge ‘hay 3ol hayl,’  
þe while þe fendis his synnes countes,  
And bryng to hym þe countertayl ;  
Wiþ hard paynes hym assaile.  
Wiþ berkande fendis brou3t to bay,  
What helpeþ his riches or wys counsaile ?  
Hym self his owen tale shal say.

236

240

(31)

Do as you  
would be  
done by.

¶ God made oo lawe for eche astate,  
Riche *and* pore in al degre :  
Do no wrong ne [no] debate,  
But as þou wolde men dede by þe.  
ffor god hym self, þis wrot he,  
Betok to Moyses in his lay.  
Be goddis childre in charyte,  
As god doþ in the gospeH say.

244

248

V. *Wyt & Wille.*[*Digby* 102, *leaf* 103, *bark.*][9 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

Beware of bad  
counsel,it fails you at  
need.

**M**an, be war of wikkid counsaile,  
He wol the lede in wayes slidre ;  
In day of batayle he wol þe faile,  
And make þi goode men to shidre.  
Ri3t as hay, þey mon widre ;  
As blades of gres, his seed doþ spille.  
Gostly blynd goþ, and not neuere whidre,  
þat leueþ wit, and worchiþ by wille.

4

8

## (2)

- ¶ Who so wist, what tresoure  
 He haþ þat worcheþ by wit ;  
 þe fader of heuene is gouernoure,  
 þe holigost, þe sone wiþ hit. 12  
 In oo godhede alle þre are knyht,  
 Non departe fro oþer nylle ;  
 In eche mannys herte, alle þre þey syt,  
 þat makeþ wit lord aboue his wille. 16

## (3)

- ¶ Who so wyste what wille harmes,  
 þat willefully fro wyt wendes ;  
 ffro þe fader of heuene his soule he charmes,  
 ffro grace of þe holygost hym blendes, 20  
 ffro angels pere, soget to fendes,  
 þat nyl not mende, but ay don ylle.  
 Gostely *and* bodily hym self he shendes,  
 þat leueþ wyt, *and* worcheþ by wille. 24
- Who follows  
his will,  
spoils him-  
self.

## (4)

- ¶ In kyngdom, what makeþ debate,  
 Riche *and* pore both anoyzed ?  
 3ong counseil, *and* preuey hate,  
 And syngulere profit ys aspized, 28  
 Hiþe *and* lowe men abyzed ;  
 Echon wayte oþer for to kille.  
 þat kyngdom mot nede be strized,  
 That leueþ wit, *and* worcheþ by wille. 32
- Bad counsel,  
secret hate,  
and private  
interest
- destroy a  
kingdom.

## (5)

- ¶ That leueþ trouþe, and falshed vse,  
 And <sup>1</sup>lyue not after goddis sawe,  
 Suche folk god doþ despuse,  
 Rebeht *and* ryse aþen his lawe. 36  
 þo puple that stondes of god non awe,  
 But robbe *and* reue, coffres to fyllle :  
 þe swerd of vengeaunce on hem is drawe,  
 þat leueþ wit, *and* worcheþ by wille. 40
- Who uses  
falsehood,  
[<sup>1</sup> leaf 101]  
brings the  
anger of God  
upon him.

## (6)

- ¶ That ouer puple han *gouernaunce*,  
 Loke how goddis lawe 3e vse ;  
 Look whom you advance,  
 and whom you refuse.  
 Whom 3e refuse, and whiche auaunce,  
 ffor goddis loue, or 3oure owen *seruyce*, 44  
 Whiche is þe charge 3ow auyse.  
 Let eche man serue his charge in skylle,  
 And 3oure werkis preue 3ow wyse.  
 Let wit be lord aboue thy wylle. 48

## (7)

- ¶ Be not to crowele in þy wele,  
 þou nost how sone þou myzt haue lesse.  
 Be not to sykere of þyne hele,  
 þou not how sone falle in sykenesse. 52  
 Deþ claymeþ eche man for hesse,  
 And sodeyn, deþ no dayes selle.  
 death may suddenly  
 surprise you.  
 Siþ no man is in sykernesse,  
 Be redy euere at goddis wille. 56

## (8)

- ¶ And on þy strengþe be not to bold,  
 Ne skorne no pore, ne feble of elde.  
 ffor lyue longe 3e mon be old,  
 In feblenes to hoke *and* helde, 60  
 In cowardys 3oure corage kelde.  
 But 3e had help, 3e shuld spille.  
 3e þat heuene blisse wole welde,  
 Let wit be lord aboue 3oure wille. 64

## (9)

- ¶ God hap lent 3ow *discrecioun*  
 Boþe of wele *and* of woo,  
 God has given you  
 discretion  
 of good  
 and evil ;  
 practise  
 virtue,  
 Werkis of deuocioun,  
 Vyces, vertues, frend, *and* foo. 68  
 Siþ 3e can part hem wel o two,  
 Let vyces on 3ow brynge no bille.  
 þe weye of grace, and 3e wol go,  
 and let wis-  
 dom rule over  
 your will.  
 Let wyt be lord aboue 3oure wille. 72

VI. *To lyf<sup>1</sup> bodyly, is perylous.*[*Digby 102, leaf 104.*][9 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

**L**erne bodyly to lyue.

þy seruauant, non hyre þou pay.

Pore ne riche, no 3iftes 3eue,

But take *and* gedre al þat þou may ;

þou3 it come wiþ wrong, say not nay,

But falsely loke þou swere and lize.

þe pore man is the riches pray.

Lerne þus to lyue bodilye.

Give nobody  
his due,4 but take from  
everybody.

8

(2)

¶ There market beteres gadere in þrong,

Loke þat company þou lede.

Stalworþly mayntene wrong ;

So may þou wynne moche mede.

To reue fro pore take non hede.

Do as þou þou3t neuere to dye.

Say noþer pater noster ne crede.

Lyue þou in ese bodyly.

Maintain  
wrong,

12

rob the poor,

never say a  
prayer.

16

(3)

¶ Rechelesly þe gouerne,

Day *and* ny3t ; walke lateAt cokes hostry *and* tauerne.

þou3 þat no man opere hate,

Go not er þou make debate.

To lewed, lettred, *and* clergye,

Do no reuerence to non astate :

þan men wole drede þe bodylye.

Stroll about,  
day and  
night, in the  
taverns,20 and set people  
against one  
another.

24

(4)

¶ Thé þat þe good wolde teche,

Rebuke hem, and foule despise ;

Byd hem go to þe chirche *and* preche.ffolwe <sup>2</sup>fooles, *and* fle fro wyse.Despise those  
who teach  
you good, ;28 follow fools'  
counsels ;[<sup>2</sup> leaf 104b]<sup>1</sup> read 'lyue,' *vb.*

never pass  
a just  
sentence.

Ȝeue no doom in riȝt assyse.

ffle fro trouȝe *and* þou hym spye.

Loke þou be proudest in alle gyse :

þan men wole *preyse* þe bodylye.

32

(5)

Be sorry at  
the happiness  
of others,  
and pleased  
at their  
misfortune.

¶ Loke þou haue sorwe sad

Whan þou seest folk haue welfare ;

Loke þou be mery *and* glad

Whan þou wost folk haue sorwe *and* care.

36

Do nobody a  
benefit.

ffede non hungry, ne cloȝe no bare ;

Lete herberweles þerout ly ;

Visite no syke, *and* prisoners spare.

Loue þy seluen þus bodylye.

40

(6)

Calumniate  
your faithful  
servant,

¶ Ȝif þy man be a good seruauit

þat þe were loȝ to for-go,

Stele þyn owen good fro his hand,

Bere on hym he stal it so.

44

and cause  
him to be im-  
prisoned.

Bryng hym in *presoun* tho,

Longe there for to lye,

Til he be fayn, for sorwe *and* wo,

To swere to *serue* þe bodylye.

48

(7)

Get a maid  
with a child,

¶ And Ȝif þou haue a damysele

þat *serueþ* þe wel, of trewe lynage,

ffonde to make here wombe to swelle,

52

don't marry  
her,

Make no fors of no maryage.

And Ȝif she grucche wiþ þe to rage,

And alway fro the wole wrye,

but beat  
her.

Bete here, and Ȝeue here non *oper* wage,

And lyue in lustes bodylye.

56

(8)

Thus you  
will get  
shame.

¶ Thus make þe byknowe.

After þy dede, *resceyue* thy name.

So shal þyn horn oft[e] blowe,

And hunte after his owen shame.

60



3e, þou3 þou be of feble fame,  
 Bere good visage, þy nou3t aspye,  
 Make þerof but iape *and* game  
 In fleschly lustis bodylye. 64

(9)

¶ At masse, at matyns, rule 3ow so :  
 Leue dewe deuocioun 3ow byhynde.  
 Speke no good of frend ne foo, Speak good  
of nobody, 68  
 Lete non skorneles fro 3ow wende ;  
 Loke no man be thy frende ;  
 Lete no man thryue, but do hem nye ; do harm to  
every man ;  
 Kepe hem pore, and to þe bende :  
 þen wole þey drede þe bodylye. 72 then all will  
dread you.

VII. *Man, know thy self, and lerne to dye.*[*Digby 102, leaf 104, back.*][15 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

**M**annys soule is sotyl *and* queynt,  
 Shal neuere ende þou3 he dede gynne. Man's soul is  
noble and  
immortal ;  
 The flesch is fals[e], frele, *and* feynt,  
 þe world alone wolde wynne ; his body,  
mean and  
mortal. 4  
 Is wormes mete, *and* sek of synne ;  
 He nys neuere filt of glotonye ;  
 His clopyng is a dedly skynne.  
 Man, knowe þy self, and lerne to dye ! 8

(2)

¶ Lerne to dye, *and* go to skole,  
 Siþ þou fro deþ may not fle. Learn to die  
wisely,  
 Lete not þy werkys preue þe fool.  
 Whan deþ wole assaile þe, nor let your  
works prove  
you a fool. 12  
 Sende warnestor to þy soule to be ;  
 þy vices fro þy vertues tri3e.  
 3e sette 3oure soule in kynges gre,  
 þat lerneþ wisely for to di3e. 16

## (3)

All men  
must die;

¶ Eche man in certayn is to dye,  
At domesday stonde in drede.

[<sup>1</sup> leaf 105]  
neither meed  
nor wise  
counsel nor  
flattery can  
buy your lif.

þere al þe worldis tresorye  
May not bye <sup>1</sup>thy lyf for mede, 20  
No wys counseil þat dede þe lede,  
Ne glosere wiþ his flaterye ;  
Non may helpe oþer at nede :  
ffor thy, man, wysely lerne to dye. 24

## (4)

[nota]  
Don't hoard  
up treasures,  
for they are  
useless after  
death.

¶ What may thy richesse þe auayle  
Whan þou art to deþe dryue ?  
Thy wynd is layd, þou mayst not sayle,  
þou3 þou lete out bonet *and* ryue. 28

Practise  
virtue.

Loke to vertues þou þe 3yue  
Er tombe be held to þe lize ;  
ffor he þat gostly wel dop lyue,  
He lerneþ wysely for to dize. 32

## (5)

Detain others  
from sin ;  
for if wicked  
people go  
with you to  
hell,  
they increase  
the heat ;

¶ Two skilles y wole telle  
Why eche man shuld repreue oþeres synne :  
And he wyst hym self shuld go to helle,  
Counseyle no mo to come þer-ynne : 36  
þe mo brondes, þe hattere brynne,  
Incresyng of his maladye ;  
Here nys no charite, 3ut shal he wynne  
To lasse his pyne after he dye. 40

## (6)

if holy men  
go with you  
to heaven,  
they increase  
your joy.

¶ And 3if he wiste to heuene to go,  
His soule be saued in sikirnes,  
He shulde counseile aH folk do so,  
Saue here soules, and do not mys ; 44  
Nou3t for here profyt, but al for his,  
His owen ioye for to hy3e ;  
þe mo soules, þe more blis.  
þenk here-on, *and* lerne to dy3e. 48

## (7)

- ¶ Thy wikked werkis in þy 3owthe,  
 Seke hem wel tyH þou hem fynde,  
 And al þy tyme ri3t til nowþe ;  
 Loke þat fardel þou vnbynde, 52. Confess  
 And shewe it wel wiþ shrift wynde ;  
 No fende spot vppon the spy3e ;  
 And haue repentaunce in mynde. and repent al  
 On þis manere lerne to dy3e. 56 your sins.

## (8)

- ¶ While man doþ synne in werkis wylde,  
 Al þat tyme he nys but ded ;  
 He nys not counted as fool ne childe,  
 But as a man can good *and* qued. 60  
 ffor his soule he telyeþ no bred ;  
 Here landis of *vertue* laye don ly3e.  
 Do comaundementis þat god bed,  
 þan lernest þou wysely to dy3e. 64

## (9)

- ¶ Pore, nedy, *and* gredy, þat not ne haue,  
 In goddis name 3eue þat asken ou3t.  
 Pore, nedy, *and* not gredy, þat no3t ne craue,  
 3eue hem þou3 þey ne aske nou3t. 68  
 And nedeles gredy þyn almes sou3t,  
 3eue hem no þyng þou3 þey crye :  
 þere nys no nede, 3ifte hap no mede.  
 Suche almesdede mon neuere dye. 72

## (10)

- ¶ What argument may beter preue  
 Why men ben bent to don o mys ?  
 Not but defaute of byleue.  
 I trowe þey wene no god þer nys, 76  
 Ne helle pyne ne heuene blys,  
 Paradis ne purgatorie,  
 Or elles, a-noþer heresy þere is,  
 As a best wiþoute soule to die. 80

## (11)

Man has  
nothing of  
his own ;

God will call  
him to  
account for  
everything.

[<sup>1</sup> leaf 105 b]

¶ Man, of his owen, nouzten haue ;  
Al is goddis, and he it lent.

þerof god wole rekenyng craue,

How þou it wan, held, *and* spent ;

84

þy leste þouzt, and what it ment ;

Troupe, <sup>1</sup>*and* lesyng þou dede lize ;

And zet þy soule is goddis rent :

So quyte þat wel, lerne to dizze.

88

## (12)

Cry mercy  
that your  
almsdeeds  
are so little  
in compari-  
son with your  
sins.

¶ Whanne þou dest þyn almesdede,  
Crie god mercie it is so lite.

To counte þy richesse þou myzt haue drede,

In partye of payment so litel quyte.

92

þou3 þou do mys, god nyl not flyte

Ne þrete þe ones ne twyze ;

Body *and* soule he can smyte.

Man, drede god, so lerne to dyze.

96

## (13)

Don't hope  
too much nor  
too little ;

God is just  
and merciful.

¶ Man, synne not in ouerhope,

þou wyntest not goddis mercy wiþ fi3t ;

Hit wolde brynge þe in-to wanhope,

To wene no mercy þou haue ne myzt.

100

Goddis mercy is medled wiþ his ryzt,

And fro ryzt, god nyl not plyze ;

After þe dede, þe doom is dyzt.

Man, knowe þis wile er þou dyze.

104

## (14)

Deadly sins  
are mortal  
knives :  
virtues are  
plasters to  
heal the  
wounds.

¶ Eche dedly synne is a dedly knyf.

Why loue men þanne so ofte to synne ?

Eche vertue is a plastre of lyf.

He haþ fre wille ; lese, or wyntne.

108

To salue 3oure sores now begynne ;

þe holigost 3oure grace gyze.

Sip body *and* soule mon parte o twynne,

To saue þy soule, lerne to dyze.

112

(15)

|  |     |                                   |
|--|-----|-----------------------------------|
| ¶ Truste not al to oþere men,<br>In almes dede ne preyere ;  |     | Don't rely<br>on other<br>people, |
| ffor state of soule can no man kenne,<br>ffor þey ben alle in goddis daungere,<br>In helle pyne, or blisse clere.<br>Repentaunce mot mercy byȝe. | 116 | all are in<br>the hand of<br>God; |
| While þy dede is in þy powere,<br>Be þyn awen frend er þou dyȝe.   | 120 | work while<br>you may.            |

VIII. *A good makynge of iour delaye.*

[Against the Clergy. A.D. 1408-9]

[*Digby 102, leaf 105, back.*][13 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

|   |   |   |
|---|---|---|
| <b>M</b> an, haue hit in þy þouȝt<br>Of what matere þou maked is.<br>God made the of nouȝt ;  |   |   |
| Al þat þou hast, þou wost, is his.  | 4 |   |
| Wheþer hast þou serued pyne or blisse,<br>Seche þy werkis, and assaye ;<br>þy getyng, þy holdyng, þy spendyng mysse,<br>ffro blisse wolde make Iour delaye. | 8 | Consider<br>whether<br>you deserve<br>heaven, or<br>hell. |

(2)

|  |          |  |
|--|----------|--|
| ¶ To þy bed when þou shalt go,<br>þenk what þou hast don sen morn ;<br>Wheþer serued blisse or wo,<br>Or goddis name in ydel sworn,<br>Or ellys fals[e] witnesse born,<br>Letted pore men of here pray,<br>In þy defaut here goodis lorn :<br>þou shalt answeere here iour delaye. | 12<br>16 | Think every<br>day what<br>sins you have<br>committed. |
|--|----------|--|

(3)

|  |            |   |
|--|------------|---|
| ¶ Who takeþ cure, he bereþ charge<br>By goddis lawe, þe folk to preche<br>þey make conscience large,<br>Take tye, and nyl not teche. | nota<br>20 | Curates<br>should not<br>only take<br>their tithes,<br>but also<br>teach their<br>parishioners. |
|--|------------|---|

[*nota*]

Crist his postles tauȝt in speche  
 ffro worldis worschip to wende a-way,  
 Gostly *and* bodyly þe soules to leche,  
 And had hem make no iour delay. 24

## (4)

Don't strive  
 for riches and  
 worldly  
 honours;  
 work for the  
 people's  
 happiness;  
 don't hire  
 others to do  
 your office.

¶ Worldis good nes not holichirche;  
 Richesse *and* worschep y ȝow forbede.  
 þe folkis cherche, in hem ȝe worche;  
 Here noo oþer to don þy dede. 28  
 þat doþ þe dede, is worþy mede.  
 þou mayst not serue two lordis to pay;  
 þat on he serueþ in loue *and* drede,  
 þat oþere he serueþ wiþ iour delay. 32

## (5)

Those who  
 receive bene-  
 fices only  
 for revenues'  
 sake, dis-  
 please God,

[1 leaf 106]

and betray  
 the souls of  
 their parish-  
 ioners.

¶ Who ressayueþ benefys for richesse *and* ese  
 To haue his lyuyng in sykernes  
 Raþere þan serue god to plese,  
 He ressayueþ hit o mys. 36  
 ffor riȝt <sup>1</sup>as Iudas dede kys  
 Ihesus, and after, hym betray,  
 So þey gyle þe soules fro blisse,  
 Of goddis seruyce make iour delay. 40

## (6)

¶ Many seyn, "god is so wys,  
 Endeles ful of aȝ mercy;  
 God nyl not, þouȝ y be nys,  
 Lese me þurgh myn owen foly; 44  
 So dere god mankynde dede bye;  
 What greueþ god, þouȝ y go gay?"  
 þat synnen in ouerhope, in helle mon lyȝe;  
 þere-of mon be non iour delay. 48

Whoever sins  
 in excess of  
 hope,  
 shall be  
 damned.

## (7)

Some men  
 say, 'If all  
 sinners were  
 punished,  
 nearly all  
 mankind  
 would go to  
 hell.'

¶ Many wole say, þat leue vneueene,  
 "And it were soþ þat clerkis telle,  
 ffewe folkes shulde come in heuene,  
 So fele as shulde renne hedlyng to helle, 52

Hit were hard þere to dwelle,  
 Wiþ helle houndis stonde to bay."  
 Synne mon be punshed, as saiþ þe gospelle ;  
 þerof mon be no iour delay. 56

(8)

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>¶ That ouere puple haue astate,<br/>                 Colege or eny oþer degre,<br/>                 Mayntene no debate<br/>                 ffor synguler profyt of temperalte.<br/>                 3oure rule is groundid in charyte,<br/>                 As li3t of lanterne to lede þe way.<br/>                 To gouerne þe puple in vnyte,<br/>                 God bad hem make no iour delay.</p> | <p>Those who<br/>                 rule over the<br/>                 people, should<br/>                 not strive<br/>                 for their own<br/>                 profit,<br/><br/>                 but to pro-<br/>                 mote the<br/>                 public weal.</p> |
| 60  |   |
| 64  |   |

(9)

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>¶ Beter is litel ry3twys wonne,<br/>                 þere-of among þe pore to dele,<br/>                 þan ouer moche geten wiþ synne,<br/>                 Wiþouten desert take pore mennys wele,<br/>                 And helpe not þe soule to hele,<br/>                 But crye in pyne wey-laway.<br/>                 þe soules þe curatours wole apele<br/>                 To answeere of here iour delay.</p> | <p>It is better to<br/>                 get little with<br/>                 right, than<br/>                 much with<br/>                 wrong.<br/><br/>                 Folk's souls<br/>                 will accuse<br/>                 bad curates.</p> |
| 68  |   |
| 72  |   |

(10)

|   |   |
|---|---|
| <p>¶ Why ressayue 3e worschipe þat 3e haue ?<br/>                 ffor 3oure vertues, or for 3oure vys ?<br/>                 And 3e ful worschip saue,<br/>                 In word <i>and</i> werk 3e mot be wys.<br/>                 þis worldly wysdom is gostly nys,<br/>                 Whan werk acordeþ not wiþ wordis 3e say.<br/>                 Heuene blys, <i>and</i> þis worldis delys,<br/>                 þat on wil make iour delay.</p> | <p>Are you re-<br/>                 spected for<br/>                 virtues or for<br/>                 vices ?<br/><br/>                 Your wicked<br/>                 works will<br/>                 prove you to<br/>                 be fools.</p> |
| 76  |   |
| 80  |   |

(11)

|   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>¶ Thow may not knowe a cristen man<br/>                 þou3 þou here hym say his crede.<br/>                 þe ten comaundementis tan,<br/>                 And speke, <i>and</i> do not þe dede,<br/>                 POEMS (OXF.).</p> | <p>Whoever<br/>                 says his creed<br/>                 and the 10<br/>                 command-<br/>                 ments,<br/><br/>                 but does not<br/>                 observe them,</p> |
| 84  |  |

is a heretic.  
 Ne *serue* god in loue *and* drede,  
 Is heretyk out of fay.  
 After 3oure werkis, ressayue þy mede ;  
 þerof mon be no iour delay. 88

## (12)

Don't suffer  
 your soul  
 to be a thrall  
 of riches ;  
 ¶ Thou3 worldis richesse on þe falle,  
 And wolde gon bytween god *and* þe,  
 Suffre not þy soule be þralle ;  
 þenk, god bouzt it to make þe fre. 92  
 þou3 þy mayster a tyraunt be,  
 ffro goddis lawe wolde say nay,  
 Do as [thapostle] Poule bad þe :  
 Abyde, *and* suffre wiþ iour delay. 96

## (13)

You don't  
 know when  
 and where  
 you will die ;  
 ¶ Man, þou wost wel þou shalt dy3e ;  
 What deþ, ne where, þou nost whenne.  
 And synnes wolde þy soule ny3e,  
 Ay more *and* more rerage we renne, 100  
 And sodeyn deþ nyl no man kenne.  
 I rede we drede domesday ;  
 Be euene wiþ world er 3e gon henne,  
 ffor þere schal be no iour delay. 104

therefore,  
 you should  
 always be  
 prepared for  
 death.

IX. *With god of loue & pes, 3e trete.*

[Easter, 1410.]

[*Digby* 102, leaf 106, back.]

[24 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

## (1)

Clean your  
 souls by  
 shrift,  
 ¶ This holy tyme make 3ow clene,  
 Burnysche bryzt 3oure soules blake.  
 ffro 3ow to god, let þe prest be mene. 4  
 To do penaunce, *and* synnes forsake,  
 Wiþ almes dede amendes make,  
 And repentaunce may grace gete.  
 In goode werkis wysely wake,  
 And wiþ god of pes, y rede 3e trete. 8

repentance,  
 and alms-  
 deeds.



## (2)

- ¶ Wiþ soulis briȝt in god ȝe glade  
 As shynyng angels out of synne,  
 In worschip of hym þat ȝow made,  
 To knowe ȝoure seluen now bygynne. 12  
 To stryue wiþ god we may not wynne ;  
 Boþe body *and* soule he can bete.  
 Ihesus is broþer of oure kynne ;  
 ffor-þy wiþ god of [pes] ȝe trete. 16

You will not  
 win if you  
 strive with  
 God.

## (3)

- ¶ Ofte han we treted wiþ god o trewe,  
 And sayde no more synne we wolde ;  
 And euery ȝeere we breke it newe,  
 Thre dayes no trewes wiþ hym nele holde ; 20  
 Synne to bay many a folde  
 On soules helle houndes slete.  
 Er ȝe come þere, ȝonge *and* olde,  
 Wiþ god of pes y rede ȝe trete. 24

You always  
 break your  
 promise to  
 sin no more.

Amend while  
 you have  
 time.

## (4)

- ¶ Trete while ȝe haue ȝoure hele,  
 ffor sodeyn deþ stomben as blynde.  
 þe grettere lordschipe of worldis wele,  
 þe more in þraldom hit doþ hem bynde. 28  
 Man, þenke þy lyf is but a wynde ;  
 When þat is blowen, þou art forȝete ;  
 Holde couenaunt to god, *and* be kynde.  
 ffor-þy, wiþ god of pes ȝe trete. 32

The greater  
 the lordship,  
 the greater  
 the slavery  
 in sin.

## (5)

- ¶ ȝe mot hit shewe, wiþ herte sorwe,  
 To a prest, and weel ȝow shryue ;  
 Noȝt turne aȝen þerto to-morwe,  
 But þenke be good al thy lyue. 36  
 Wiþ goddis sonde looke ȝe not stryue,  
 Ne derne mornyng counterfete.  
 Rekne wysely aȝ þy wittes fyue,  
 Wiþ god of pes when ȝe do trete. 40

Confess your  
 sins, repent,  
 and give  
 them up for  
 ever.

## (6)

- ¶ The synnes þat wolde þy soule apayre,  
To a prest shewe þe cas.
- Don't palliate  
your sins  
from false  
shame.
- Loke þat þou not paynte hit fayre,  
But shewe it forþ riȝt ful as it was. 44  
þat shame is mede for þy trespas ;  
ffor synne þat wolde þy soule þrete,  
Aske *mercy*, and seche gras,  
Wiþ god of pes when ȝe trete. 48

## (7)

- ¶ That clippen money, þey haue þe curs  
ffoure tymes in þe ȝere ;
- Whoever  
clips money  
or uses false  
weights and  
measures,  
scorns God.
- Here waztes, þat þey waye þe wors,  
ȝerde or elne, fer or nere ; 52  
Wheþer þey selle good chep or dere :  
But þey þe full mesure mete,  
Hit semep in skornyng þat it were,  
Wiþ god of pes whan ȝe trete. 56

## (8)

- ¶ Auyse ȝow þat leden lawe,  
ffor drede of lordschipe or for mede
- Carriers-out  
of the laws,  
do poor  
people jus-  
tice!
- Holde no pore men in awe  
To storble here ryȝt or lette here nede. 60  
Hit bryngep þe soule in gret drede,  
Aȝens goddis lawe to plete.  
þe rolles ariȝt y red ȝe rede,  
Wiþ god of pes when ȝe trete. 64
- [leaf 107]

## (9)

- ¶ That haldep questes or assise,  
þat takeþ or ȝeueþ fee or hire,
- Those who  
receive or  
pay fees and  
taxes, should  
not pervert  
the laws.
- Lette not lawe fro riȝt gyse,  
Ne mayntene wrongis as master *and* sire. 68  
þey may be ferd for helle fire,  
To ete here neyȝebores at here mete.  
þat lyf shal not euere more dure ;  
ffor-þy, wiþ god of pes ȝe trete. 72

## (10)

|   |    |  |
|---|----|--|
| ¶ 3e þat comeþ to goddis bord,<br>Resceyueþ hym in clene lyf ;<br>Holde non old synnes in hord,<br>ffor þanne begynneþ a newe stryf ; | 76 | Confess all<br>your sins<br>before the<br>communion ;<br>otherwise<br>you commit<br>a sacrilege. |
| þat þenkeþ in skorne þere wolde hym etc.<br>Here be war, man <i>and</i> wyf,<br>Horde no synne when 3e trete !                        | 80 |  |

## (11)

|  |    |   |
|--|----|---|
| ¶ Man, 3if þou haue tan a fal,<br>Ryse vp, <i>and</i> no more slyde ;<br>O prest, þy shrifte schewe it al,<br>But hyde no synne in hord by syde. | 84 | Confess to<br>one priest<br>your mortal<br>and venial<br>sins ; |
| In venyale synne longe to byde,<br>Makeþ dedly synnes to growe grete.<br>Wiþ 3oure werkis 3e mot chyde,<br>Wiþ god of pes when 3e trete.         | 88 |   |

## (12)

|   |    |                      |
|---|----|----------------------|
| ¶ Seuene syþes on þe day,<br>Men seyn, the riȝtwis man doþ falle.<br>þanne he þat falleþ in synnes alway,<br>How schulde he rekene þo synnes alle ?         | 92 |                      |
| But he wrot hem, grette <i>and</i> smalle,<br>Summe at shrifte he schulde forȝete,<br>He schulde þe prest þe oftere calle,<br>Wiþ god of pes when 3e trete. | 96 | don't forget<br>any. |

## (13)

|  |     |  |
|--|-----|--|
| ¶ ffoure acountes þou shalt 3elde :  |     | <i>nota</i>                                  |
| God made þe lyk to his ymage ;<br>How þou it wan, how þou it helde,<br>How þou it spendid in wast outrage.                             | 100 |  |
| fforfete not heuene, þyn heritage ;<br>Among seyntes þy soule sete.<br>Rekene ere þou renne in rerage,<br>And wiþ god of pes 3e trete. | 104 | Don't forfeit<br>your heritage<br>in heaven. |

## (14)

God sends  
mischief to  
a kingdom  
where his law  
is not kept.

¶ Holy writ biddeþ god sende vengeance  
To kyngdom þat nele not holde his lawe,  
Wrappe and stryf and alle greuaunce  
Among prynces *and* pore men þrawe, 108  
þat nele not leue goddis sawe  
Ne counte his gynnyng at o clete.  
To werkis of wysdom, by tyme 3e drawe,  
And wiþ god of pes 3e trete. 112

## (15)

Those who  
don't make  
amends for  
their sins  
are wanting  
in faith.

¶ Who so leued þat god were trewe,  
þan wolde þey do þat god hem bede.  
þat mende no mysse, but synne ay newe,  
Hem lakkeþ aH þe poyntes of þe crede. 116  
Serue god for helle drede  
Lest þy soule falle in chete ;  
And loue god for heuene mede ;  
Wiþ loue *and* drede wiþ god 3e trete. 120

## (16)

Though you  
take orders,  
you get no  
reward with-  
out charity.

¶ þou3 þou take ordre or religeoun,  
Wiþ-oute charite þou seruest no mede. [leaf 107, back]  
3eue drynke to þursty, þat han and mown,  
Cloþe þe naked, and hungry fede, 124  
Vysite þe pore and syk þat nede,  
And giltles þresoneres, loos 3e lete,  
And burye þe dede, is charite dede ;  
Wiþ þes werkis, wiþ god 3e trete. 128

## (17)

Pay what  
you owe to  
your neigh-  
bour and to  
God,  
and receive  
heaven as  
your due.

¶ þere þou hast borwed, quyte þy dette,  
And to þy seruauñt þat reson is.  
Loke what degre god haþ þe sette ;  
Quyte hym þy dette, þy soule is his, 132  
And resceyue þy dette, heuene blis ;  
þere thar þe noþer swynke ne swete ;  
And ordeyne þe wele, and amende þy mys.  
þus wiþ god of pes 3e trete. 136

## (18)

|  |   |
|--|---|
| ¶ Caste þe not to couetys,<br>3e þat ry3twys werryours be,<br>But loke where rizt querel lys ;<br>Chastise þe rebeñ in charite.<br>þere god is frend, his foomen fle ;<br>3e thar not counte hem at o pete.<br>God doþ batayle, and not 3e ;<br>fforthy, with god of pes 3e trete. | Warriors<br>should not be<br>covetous,<br><br>140 but chastise<br>rebels in<br>charity.<br>God helps<br>his friends.<br><br>144 |
|--|---|

## (19)

|  |   |
|--|---|
| ¶ And 3e in batayle haue maystrie,<br>And fortune serue, and god 3ow spede,<br>Thank god þe victorie,<br>And holde it not 3oure owen dede.<br>Serue god in loue <i>and</i> drede,<br>And be not proud of 3oure by3ete.<br>After 3oure werkis, wayte aftur 3oure mede,<br>And so wiþ god of pes 3e trete. | 148 Thank God<br>for victory,<br>don't think<br>it your own<br>work.<br><br>152 |
|--|---|

## (20)

|   |  |
|---|--|
| ¶ 3if a clerk haue þurgh hap<br>Cure of soules or bischopriche,<br>He hat not bishop, he hat a byshap ;<br>Make oþere after his werkis like.<br>To kepe his shep fro helle tike,<br>In folde go, amonge hem blete ;<br>Saf <i>and</i> sounde brynge hem y-lyk,<br>Bytwen god <i>and</i> hem to trete. | Bishops,<br>like good<br>shepherds,<br><br>156 should keep<br>their flocks<br>from hell's<br>tikes.<br><br>160 |
|---|--|

## (21)

|   |  |
|---|--|
| ¶ Benefice of holychirche first was graunted,<br>For prestis, holy lyf to lede ;<br>Dryue out synne, suffre non be haunted ;<br>Here non oþer to do his dede.<br>þe werkman is worþy his mede<br>In felde, in toun, <i>and</i> in strete.<br>Teche vnwys, helpe hem þat nede,<br>Byfore god for hem to trete. | Priests ought<br>to be models<br>to the people ;<br><br>164 they<br>shouldn't<br>hire oþers to<br>do their<br>work.<br><br>168 |
|---|--|

(22)

They promise  
to do their  
duty,and wash sin-  
ful souls'  
shirts,but they are  
proved fools  
by their  
works.

¶ In wordis þey sayn þey wil do wel,  
Take cure of soules as worthi clerkis,  
And reseeyue þe charge euery del  
To wasche synful soules serkis. 172  
þey preue hemself fooles in werkis ;  
Wif holy water nele no parischen wete.  
Caste away Antecrist merkis,  
Goþ wif god of pes to trete. 176

(23)

Prepare to  
receive God  
in the sacra-  
ment.

¶ Now sumwhat y haue 3ow sayd  
What is salue to 3oure sore. [MS. store]  
To sau3ten wif god, holde 3ow payed,  
And arraye 3ow wel þerfore 180  
To reseeyue god, 3oure soules store,  
His body in forme of bred o whete,  
And kepe hym : so 3e nede no more  
Eft of pes wif hym to trete. 184

(24)

Repent, and  
do penance  
for your sins.[<sup>1</sup> leaf 108]

¶ Whan þou hast told al þy greuaunce,  
þan do as þe prest þe tau3te ;  
Holde wel þy penaunce ;  
Repentaunce, <sup>1</sup>for3ete þat nou3t. 188  
Whan 3e wif loue god han lau3t,  
Neuere fro 3ow hym 3e lete.  
God brynge 3ow to his angels sau3t,  
þere neuere nys nede o pes to trete. 192

## X. A good steryng to heuenward.

[Digby 102, leaf 108.]

[15 stanzas of 14, *abab, abab, cc, ddd, c.*]

(1)

Many people  
don't like to  
hear vices  
reproved,and will tell a  
friar to cut  
his sermon  
short, or be  
still.

**M**any man is loþ to here  
Repref of vices *and* werkis ylle ;  
For pride hem þenkeþ goddis pere,  
þat welde þis worldis wele at wylle ; 4  
At a sarmon wil bid a frere  
Make it short, or ellys be styлле.

- Hym þat is loþ, good to lere,  
 He shal, wheþer he wole or nylle. 8  
 We fareþ as knaue þat takeþ his hyre byfore,  
 Serue his mayster wel þe worse þerfore.  
 Richesse and hele makeþ men vnkynde,  
 þat goddis *seruyce* is out of mynde ; 12  
 For graceles *and* gostly blynde  
 þe flesch distroyeþ soules store.
- (2)
- ¶ God seiþ, “ Man, y made þe of nouzt,  
 And put the into *paradys*, 16  
 Of erþely þynges þat y wrouzt,  
 To neme þat neded to þyn eys.  
 I lent þe fre wil *and* þouzt,  
 Warnyng of foly to be wys ; 20  
 At þe tre of wysdom, foly þou souzt,  
 And 3af for an appyl þe most of prys.  
 þe same mouþ þat þe appyl gnewe,  
 In þat mouþ þe holy croys grewe, 24  
 Wheron y dyed for 3oure gylt ;  
 þurgh þe herte and þurgh þe mylt  
 I hadde þe poynt, *and* 3e þe hylt ;  
 3oure heritage y bouzt 3ow newe. 28
- (3)
- ¶ 3e þouzte 3e had not ynow  
 Euere lastyng lyf and euere more rest ;  
 3e braken my byddyng, 3e benden a bow,  
 3e boten an appyl þat þirled my brest. 32  
 Wip *water*, for synne þe world y slow,  
 Saue seuene, *and* noe þat was my gest.  
 My loue to man it was so tow,  
 Hit lasted forþ and nolde not brest. 36  
 For mannys loue I come fro blisse to pyne.  
 Man was so pore, he had not to fyne.  
 3oure gyltes greued god so sare,  
 3oure gyltes on my bak y bare, 40  
 þat god my fader nolde me not spare  
 Tyl he had 3euen my lyf for þyne.
- Wealth makes men forget religion.
- God says to man, “ I placed thee in Paradise,
- which thou lost by sin.
- I drowned all men save 7 and Noah.
- Since thou couldst pay no fine,
- I redeemed thee with my own life.

## (4)

|  |  |    |
|--|--|----|
|  | ¶ My puple, where greued y 3ow or pyne ?   |    |
| I led thee<br>through the<br>Red Sea,  | But ladde 3ow þurgh þe see so rede   | 44 |
| and destroyed<br>thy enemies,          | With Aaron and moyses, myn owen hyne,<br>And alle 3oure enemys y drowned to dede,<br>For 3e shuld kepe lawe myne.  |    |
|  | In wildernes y made 3oure stede,   | 48 |
|  | To 3ow y planted myn owen vyne,<br>And fourty 3eer fed 3ow wip angels brede.   |    |
| and fed thee<br>with angels'<br>bread. | Wip loue I dede 3ow my lawe to teche,<br>Bycom a man to be 3oure soule leche.  | 52 |
|  | Wip a spere 3e shed myn herte blood.<br>þe pore 3e harme, and do no good.<br>3eue I chastyse, 3e calle me wood ;<br>And but 3e mende, y wol take wreche. | 56 |

## (5)

|  |   |    |
|--|---|----|
|  | ¶ Man, hast þou ouzt in mynde,<br>þe pyne y suffred wip þe iewes felle ?<br>3oure soules of derkenes to vnbynde,  |    |
| [ <sup>1</sup> lf. 108. bk.]<br>I suffered<br>death for<br>thee. | <sup>1</sup> I suffred deþ, and heryed helle.<br>Answer me, man ! was y kynde ?<br>Mizt y do more, canst þou me telle ?<br>A beter frend, and þou can fynde,<br>Leue me, and go wip hym dwelle.                     | 60 |
|  | I do þe wele, why dost me woo ?<br>I am þy frend, þou art my foo.<br>þere y 3eue pes, þou makest debate.<br>þere y loue, þou dost hate,<br>And stekest me wipoute þe 3ate.<br>My worldys goodis þou holdest me fro. | 64 |
| I am thy<br>friend, thou<br>art my foe.                          |   | 68 |

## (6)

|   |  |    |
|---|--|----|
|   | ¶ Man, þou dost as a thef<br>þat hat holycherche gre,<br>Whan men wold take hem wip repref,<br>þat to chirche he wole fle. | 72 |
| Thou callst<br>me at need,<br>like a thief<br>who takes his<br>refuge in a<br>church. | So doþ man þat is in gref<br>Or in syknes ; þan calleþ he me.  | 76 |



And 3ut, man, þou art me so lef,  
 Wiþ *mercy and ruþe* y bowe to þe.  
 3if y byd þe my lawe to fulfille,  
 þou hauntest þy synne, and wonest þeryn stille. 80  
 þou hatest aH þat loue my name.  
 þou wost þou *seruest* so gret blame :  
 How darst þou byd me, for shame,  
 To bowe to þe or worche þy wille? 84

Though I  
 have mercy  
 on thee,

thou for-  
 sakest me,  
 and sinnest  
 again.

(7)

¶ Man, þou to my lawe art knyht ;  
 Why ho[l]ddest þou werre agaynes me,  
 My worldis goodis in hord to pyt  
 Fro pore þat þy breþeren be? 88  
 Art þou not warned by holy writ?  
 I made, and bou3te hem as dere as þe.  
 Hit is wanhope goþ byfore 3oure wit.  
 þat 3e hyde, ful bry3t y se. 92  
 ffor þe pyne y dede for 3ow dry3e,  
 3eue þyn herte, wiþ teres of þyn ey3e.  
 Repente sore for þy trespas!  
 So ly3tly my3t þou come to gras, 96  
 To heuene, to þat worþy plas,  
 To by3e to þe, on rode gan dy3e.

Thou heapest  
 up riches,  
 and oppress-  
 est the poor,  
 whom I  
 bought as  
 dearly as  
 you.

(8)

¶ Man, how darst þou my lawe preche,  
 And telle þe articles of þe fay? 100  
 My wit word, wiþ þy mouþ teche,  
 And in þy werkis þou seyst hit nay?  
 Wiþ theues and wiþ spouse breche  
 þou delest *and* rennest ny3t *and* day. 104  
 In pyne þou sechest þyn owen wreche.  
 Thow temptest me to be wrappeful ay.  
 I mad þe wys and fayre, angels pere,  
 þou makest þe fool, and foul fendis fere. 108  
 þy ly3tnes þou spendest in harlotrye ;  
 þy strengþe, in wrappē *and* tyrauntrye ;  
 þy fayrenesse, in pryde and lecherye.  
 þou settest at nou3t, y bou3t so dere. 112

How darest  
 thou say thy  
 creed, since  
 thy works  
 belie thee,

in theft and  
 adultery?

I made thee  
 like an angel,  
 thou makest  
 thyself like a  
 devil, and

settest at  
 nought what  
 I bought so  
 dear.

## (9)

Thou takest  
delight in  
offending me,  
and in recom-  
pensing evil  
for good.

- ¶ To greue me, men þenke it game  
To breke þe lawe þat y þe bed ;  
In despyt, forswere name,  
By woundis y had in handis *and* hed. 116  
I do þe worschipe, þou dost me shame ;  
I ʒaf þe lyf, þou ʒaf me ded,  
Mirre and galle to drynke wiþ grame.  
I ʒeue þe my body in fourme of bred. 120  
ʒe fare wiþ me, as gest his yn doþ borwe,  
Resceyue to-day, and put me out to <sup>1</sup>morwe.  
Agayn to synne whan ʒe go,  
Shamely ʒe put me ʒow fro. 124  
And ʒe desyre I be ʒoure foo,  
ʒe gete but wreche *and* dowble sorwe.

[<sup>1</sup> leaf 109]

## (10)

Some despise  
the divine  
service which  
I ordered,

and say I am  
not God.

Those who  
sell souls for  
worldly  
riches, make  
scourges for  
themselves.

- ¶ And ʒe defoule my holy place,  
þat turneþ þe chirche out of his gyse. 128  
Holy chirche is spirytuaʒ grace ;  
þe duwe dette, deuyne seruyse.  
þey calle me as he þat no god was.  
þat cure of soules don despise, 132  
ffro hem y wole turne my face,  
And calle hem as fooles out-casten fro wyse.  
þat sellen soules for temperal getyng,  
þey maken skourges to here owe betyng ; 136  
Here good dayes ben wastyng,  
And þey, to helle hastyng  
To be wiþ fendis chastyng,  
fulfille on hem my thretyng. 140

## (11)

My sword  
shall sever  
right from  
wrong.

- ¶ My swerk is fyre þat brynneth bryzt,  
Shal shede þe riȝt fro þe wrong.  
I brenne sheldis *and* swerdis in fyzt ;  
As whirlewynd y skatre þe fals þrong. 144  
No kyng shal be saued by his myzt,  
Ne þe geaunt, be he neuere so strong.

- þat y am god, 3e shal knowe ryȝt ;  
 Nes non bot I, endeles long. 148  
 Thou shalt know that I am God.
- 3e may not *serue* two lordis to plese,  
 ffede fatte shep in greceles lese.  
 þat plesen me, 3e holde hem nys ;  
 þat gyleþ þe world, 3e holde hem wys. 152  
 Thou scornest my friends, and thinkest those wise who deceive the world.
- 3e may not wynne, wiþ 3oure delys,  
 Here and in heuene boþe, 3oure ese.

## (12)

- ¶ In this world, to folk ful fele  
 Goddis wordis þis myȝt be : 156  
 Thou didst not love me in thy happiness ; why should I help thee in thy distress ?
- Man, þou *serued* me not in þi wele ;  
 Why shulde y knowe þi pouerte ?  
 þou loued me not in þi hele ;  
 In syknes why shulde y rewe þe ? 160
- Fro my comaundement þou dede stele :  
 Of hem þou *serued*, fong þy fee !  
 3et, o god, þe fader of blysse,  
 þe holy gost salueþ soule syknesse. 164
- þouȝ we agylte þe godhed,  
 Mercy moueþ þe manhed,  
 ffor loue of his breþered,  
 3eue mercy to mekenesse ! 168

## (13)

- ¶ 3if man ligge long in synne,  
 And wilfully fleep fro grace,  
 To sharpe my wreche y wole bygynne,  
 Take vengeance for his trespas. 172  
 The longer man lives in sin,  
 the more vengeance I shall take on him.
- His enemys, I wole leten hem ynne,  
 As bestes in forestes, 3ow to chas.  
 For drede 3e shal nowhere wynne,  
 But fynde my wrapþe byfore here face. 176
- I saued moyses in þe rede see,  
 Ionas in whales wombe dayes þre ;  
 þre children in þe fyre so rede.  
 Dauyd slow golyas to dede. 180  
 If thou keep my law, I shall save thee, as I saved, Moses, Jonah, the 3 Children, and David.
- Do 3e þe lawe þat y hem bede,  
 And 3e shal haue þe same degre.

## (14)

- [*lf. 109, bk.*] ¶ Man, I can do þe erþe to shake,  
 I can destroy  
 everything.      Wiþ flood *and* drowtes distroye 3oure wele.      184  
 I chastise erþe ; 3e sample take :  
 I may sle, 3eue lyf *and* hele,  
 ffyre *and* thonder fro heuene make ;  
 Nes non fro my strokes may stele.      188
- On doomsday  
 all men shall  
 be judged  
 according to  
 their works.      At domesday do 3ow alle quake  
 Whan 3oure owen werkis wole 3ow apele ;  
 þanne knaue, beggere, pore broþelyng,  
 May apere wiþ pape and wiþ kyng.      192  
 þere shal non reuerence haue,  
 Ne mercy, þou3 þey wolde craue.  
 Here dedis shal hem deme, or saue.  
 þan alle to me shal 3elde rekenyng.      196

## (15)

- All worldly  
 treasures are  
 mine ;      ¶ Man, þe worldis good is myn ;  
 How þou it spende. tak good hede.  
 Hit is myn, and not þyn,  
 No more þan þou hast of nede ;      200
- thou shouldst  
 not revel      Not to fostre þe as a swyn,  
 þy foule flesche in fylþe to fede,  
 And leue þe pore in hunger *and* pyn,  
 And fynde hem noþer foode ne wede.      204  
 while the  
 poor die of  
 hunger,  
 And pore folk on þy defaute dy3e,  
 Wiþ diues in pyne þou shalt ly3e ;  
 ffior þou shuld 3eue, god dede þe sende.  
 Tak kep how þou it spende ;      208  
 but let them  
 partake of  
 what I sent  
 thee."      ffior þat leueþ þe byhende,  
 þow mon rekene, or þe aby3e.

## XI. God &amp; man ben made atte on.

[Easter,  
1412][*Digby 102, leaf 109, back.*](15 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*)

## (1)

- Praise God!  
 he has  
 avenged us  
 on our  
 enemies,      Glade in god, þis solempne fest,  
 Now Alleluya is vnloken.  
 þenkeþ how god, lest *and* mest,  
 On oure enemys haþ vs wroken,      4

þat hadde vs in cheynes stoken,  
 Wrappid in synnes many on.  
 þe fendis are flowen, þe cheynes are broken,  
 And god and man are wel at on.

8 and God and  
 man are at  
 one.

(2)

¶ ffirst whan god wiþ man was wroþ,  
 þat Adam forfeþed for his vys,  
 Man to angels was so loþ,  
 þey dreuen hym out of *paradys*.  
 To amende here foly, god so wys,  
 Wiþ fals iewes let hym slon ;  
 Here raansom was his blod o prys ;  
 So was god and man at on.

When Adam  
 had sinned,

12

16

God ransom-  
 ed him with  
 his blood,  
 and so were  
 God and man  
 at one.

(3)

¶ And 3it a ferly more byfelle,  
 þat god dede þurgh his grete myzt :  
 þe soules he loued, he fet fro helle  
 To *paradys* among his angels bryzt.  
 Hem þouzte þat was a wonder syzt,  
 Among here frendes, brynge here foon.  
 Al on wrong, god made ryzt :  
 So made god angels *and* man at on.

When Christ  
 took the holy  
 souls from  
 Heil to  
 Heaven,

20

24

angels and  
 man were at  
 one.

(4)

¶ The þridde sawztenyng mowe 3e proue.  
 When posteles stryuen for hize degre,  
 God spak to hem a word of loue,  
 And seyde, “ pes wiþ 3ow be !  
 Elles 3e may not folwe me,  
 But 3e wiþ in my gates gon.”  
 So god bond man in charite,  
 Byddis man *and* man be wel at on.

Jesus taught  
 his apostles  
 to be humble  
 and practise  
 charity,

28

32

and so were  
 man and man  
 at one.

(5)

¶ The ferþe sawztenyng, god vs tauzte,  
 þat best may kepe eche in state.  
 Let body *and* soule to-gydre be sauzte,  
 Kepe god <sup>1</sup> wiþ-yn 3oure ynnere 3ate. [1 leaf 110]

Let body  
 and soul be  
 at one.

36

For who so loueþ þere god doþ hate,  
Is berseH to his owen flon.

We ben vnkynde, wiþ god debate,  
ffor euere he profreþ to ben at on.

40

## (6)

¶ The fyfte sawztnyng, synne refuse.  
Let eche man haue þat shulde ben his.

If you repent  
your sins,  
God will have  
mercy on  
you.

On mannys syde, repentaunce doþ rise,  
And on goddis syde, mercy is ;  
þay treteþ of pynes *and* of blis.

44

Repentaunce makeþ wepyng mon.  
When repentaunce and mercy kys,  
þan is god and man at on.

48

## (7)

¶ Thow made not þy self ; god dede þe make,  
Put soule of resoun in flesche so frele.

God can leue, god can take,  
Richesse, strengþ, fayrnesse, *and* hele.

52

God can  
destroy  
everything ;

He is victorie in batayles fele,  
Can sle soule, blod, and bon.

nobody can  
escape his  
blows.

Nes non fro his strokes may stele.  
Glade in god, 3e ben at on.

56

## (8)

¶ God 3af erþe to mankynde,

God promised  
Heaven to  
the wise, and

And heuene to hem þat wole be wys,  
þat holden his lawe, haue hym in mynde ;

Hell to fools.

And helle to hem þat wole be nys.  
In oure fre wille, þe choys it lys,

60

Heuene, or helle, to haue that on.

In heuene, and 3e wole haue delys,  
Let body *and* soule be wel at on.

64

## (9)

God may  
say, " Men  
expelled me  
from my  
palace, and  
gave it to my  
enemies."

¶ God may say, fern 3ere, folk were fayn  
To resceyue me ymydde here brest ;

On morwe þey put me out a3ayn ;  
In my palays þey made þe fendis nest.

68

To lityl whyle y was here gest.

My loue y loste, y make my mon.

Let god now lengere wip 3ow rest,

Now god *and* man is wel at on.

72

(10)

¶ Folk þat were fendis fere,

Sulpid in synne derk as ny3t,

Now are þey fayre angels pere,

As shynyng sune in goddis sy3t.

76

3e haue reseceyued 3oure god of my3t,

Ayþer in oþer, 3oure wille is on.

3oure hertys were heuy, þey may be list ;

Glade in god, 3e ben at on.

80

You were as  
black as  
devils, God  
has made  
you as fair  
as angels.

(11)

¶ Man, and 3e holde my lawe,

AH þyn enemys shal þe drede ;

And þou stonde of me non awe,

þyn enemys outeray þe in dede.

84

For þere as I my frendis lede,

þey shul not sporne at stok ne ston.

In aH here werkis þey shal wel spede,

3if god and man be wel at on.

88

Man, if thou  
keepest my  
law, I shall  
destroy thy  
enemies.

(12)

¶ Myn enemys, y shal reue here sy3t,

3eue syknes *and* drede, pouert *and* wo ;

My frendis, y 3eue sy3t *and* my3t,

Richesse, strengþe ouer here foo ;

92

Hem thar not drede, where þey go,

Here wele and worschip, in euery won.

Sip 3e be syker, kepe 3ow so.

Now god *and* 3e are <sup>1</sup>wel at on.

96 [1 lf. 110, bk.]

I shall ruin  
my foes,  
and reward  
my friends.

(13)

¶ Man, y aske no þyng of þyn.

For loue, my loued in helle y sou3t.

3eue me þy loue, þy soule is myn ;

Or 3eue it hym þat it<sup>2</sup> derrere bou3t.

POEMS (OXF.).

Give me thy  
love,

100 [2 MS. hap it]

I died for thee.

Suffre pyne for þe, me nedid nouzt,  
 In hed, in hand, in foot, ne ton.  
 ʒoure gyltis y bare in herte *and* þouzt,  
 I made my fadir *and* ʒow at on.

104

(14)

¶ Sum of my kyndenes, ʒe myzte me quyte.  
 Do þre wordis of my comandement :

Don't disgrace my name. Control thyself.

My name, my pyle take not in despite ;  
 Rule wel þy selue in good atent.

108

Thow nost how sone be after sent,  
 To ʒelde rekenyng of goddis lon.  
 The rolles of rerage þe fendis han brent,  
 ffor god *and* man is wel at on.

112

(15)

¶ And þou me loued, þou wolde me leue,  
 And do my lawe, and holde it trewe.

Thou canst not affront me more than by leaving my law and taking a new one.

How myztest þou me more repreue  
 þan leue my lawe, and tak[e] newe?

116

þy vyces wole make þy soule to rewe :  
 In derkenes neuere sonne shon ;  
 Vertues shyne bryzt of hewe.  
 Holde goddis lawe, ʒe ben at on.

120

## XII. God saue the kyng, and kepe the crowne.

[Easter, 1413.]

[*Digby* 102, *leaf* 110, *back.*]

[19 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

Glade in god, caſt hom ʒoure herte,  
 In ioye *and* blisse ʒoure merþe ences,  
 And kepe goddis lawe in querte ;  
 þes holy tyme, lete sorwe ases.

4

Lord, send us peace! Let everybody counteract fools' designs, and stand up for the king.

Among oure self, god sende vs pes !  
 þerto eche man be boun :  
 To letten fooles of here res,  
 Stonde wiþ þe kyng, mayntene þe crowne.

8



(2)

|  |    |   |
|--|----|---|
| ¶ What doþ a kynges crowne signifyfe,<br>Whan stones <i>and</i> floures on sercle is bent? |    |   |
| Lordis, comouns, <i>and</i> clergie  |    |   |
| To ben aH at <sup>1</sup> on assent.   | 12 | The stones<br>and flowers<br>set round<br>a king's<br>crown signify<br>that all<br>classes should<br>join in de-<br>fending it. |
| To kepe þat crowne, take good tent,<br>In wode, in feld, in dale, <i>and</i> downe.        |    |   |
| þe leste lyge-man, wiþ body <i>and</i> rent,<br>He is a parcel of þe crowne.               | 16 |   |

(3)

|  |    |  |
|--|----|--|
| ¶ What signifyfeþ þe stones aboute?  |    |  |
| Richesse, strengþe, <i>and</i> gret bounte;  |    |  |
| Oure townes <i>and</i> castels, þe reme wiþ-oute,<br>þey are oure stones of gret pouste. | 20 | The stones<br>signify riches<br>and strength,<br><br>our towns<br>and castles<br>abroad. |
| In pes þey kepe aH þis contre,<br>Holynes, contemplacioun.                               |    |  |
| God, let hem neuer skaterid be,<br>And saue þe kyng, <i>and</i> kepe þe crowne!          | 24 |  |

(4)

|   |    |   |
|---|----|---|
| ¶ By-3onde þe see, and we had nouzt,<br>But aH oure enemys so neyze vs were,<br>þouz aH here gold were hider brouzt,<br>I wolde set hit at lytel store. | 28 | All the trea-<br>sures of our<br>enemies could<br>not outweigh<br>our posses-<br>sions beyond<br>the sea. |
| Oure enemys wolde coke þerfore<br>Wiþ ordynaunce <i>and</i> habergeoun,<br>Wynne þat, and wel more :  |    |   |
| Oure landes, oure lyues, þe reme, þe crowne.  | 32 |   |

(5)

|  |    |   |
|--|----|---|
| ¶ 3if we among oure self debate,<br>þan endeþ floure of chyualrie.               |    | If we quarrel,                                    |
| Alle opere londis þat doþ vs hate,<br>Oure feblenes wole aspye ;                 | 36 | our enemies<br>will overcome<br>us,               |
| On euery syde þey <sup>2</sup> wole in hye,<br>þe stalworþe cast þe feble adoun. |    | [ <sup>2</sup> leaf 111]                          |
| 3if þey wiþ myzt haue maystrye,<br>ffro þe riht heire wolde take þe crowne.      | 40 | and take the<br>crown from<br>the lawful<br>heir. |
| <sup>1</sup> <i>at</i> is added by another hand.                                 |    |   |

(6)

If the crown were broken, and the stones and flowers scattered, it would be difficult to unite them again.

¶ 3if sercle, and floures, *and* riche stones,  
 Were eche a pece fro oþer flet ;  
 Were þe crowne broken ones, 44  
 Hit were ful hard aȝen to knet.  
 Auyse ȝow er ȝe suffre þat fit ;  
 Amende, ȝe þat mende mown !  
 ȝe þat ben wysest, cast ȝoure wyt ;  
 Stonde wiþ þe kyng to kepe þe crowne. 48

(7)

Don't suffer the crown to be broken.

No harm is done though evil words be spoken.

¶ To kepe þe crowne, god graunte ȝow grace,  
 And let it neuere be to-broken ;  
 For word of wynd lityl trespase ; 52  
 Non harm nys don, þouȝ word be spoken.  
 Let wysdom be vnloken,  
 Apert *and* preuyly to rowne.  
 For non euyH wille no man be wroken,  
 But stonde wiþ riȝt, mayntene þe crowne. 56

(8)

Whoever persuades the king to impede the law,

picks stones from his crown.

¶ A man myȝte be forborn  
 Fer fro a kynges place,  
 Wolde make a kyng to be forsworn 60  
 To lette þe lawe, it most not passe,  
 And make hym wene þat he grace,  
 And holy in condicioun,  
 And mayntene hym in his trespase,  
 While he pykeþ þe stones out of þe crowne. 64

(9)

A kingdom must be governed with justice.

God gives the crown to virtue.

¶ A kyngdom must be gouerned by riȝt,  
 To chastyse false þat ar aspyed.  
 Falsed and troupe to-gydre wole fiȝt, 68  
 Til oon þat oþer haþ distroyd ;  
 Til troupe be fro treson tryed,  
 Shal neuere be pes in regyōn.  
 In all kyngdomes þat man haþ gyed,  
 To þe place of vertues, god geueþ þe crowne. 72

XII. *God save the King, & keep the Crown!* Easter 1413. 53

(10)

|  |         |  |
|--|---------|--|
| ¶ Thouȝ falsed troupe defame,                  | veritas | Truth always<br>fights against<br>Falschood, |
| Troupe secheþ non hernes to shewe his speche ; |         |  |
| Troupe, of his craft þenkeþ no shame ;         |         |  |
| He is bold, alle folk his craft to teche ;     | 76      |  |
| And euere by troupe stondes wreche,            |         |  |
| For wreche is goddis champioun.                |         | and Revenge<br>helps to<br>ruin him.         |
| Or wreche smyte, god be leche,                 |         |  |
| And saue þe kyng, <i>and</i> kepe þe crowne.   | 80      |  |

(11)

|  |    |   |
|--|----|---|
| ¶ Loke of þyng þat ȝe bygynne,               |    |   |
| Caste before how it wole ende,               |    |   |
| Gostly, bodyly, what mowe ȝe wynne.          |    |   |
| Eche man destroyȝe his best frend :          | 84 | Lord, guard<br>us from such<br>treachery as<br>has been<br>committed<br>in Flanders ! |
| So dede Flaundes ; how dede it wende ?       |    |   |
| Of noblay þey han lore þe sown ;             |    |   |
| Pray we god his bowe of wrappe vnbende,      |    |   |
| And saue þe kyng, <i>and</i> kepe þe crowne. | 88 |   |

(12)

|  |    |   |
|--|----|---|
| ¶ God ȝeueþ his doom to alle kynges þat be ; |    | God gives<br>the king the<br>power of<br>punishing all<br>crimes. |
| As a god, in erþe a kyng haþ myȝt.           |    |   |
| Holy writ byd, blissed be he                 |    |   |
| In alle tymes þat demeþ ryȝt.                | 92 |   |
| Men do in derk, god seeþ in lyȝt.            |    |   |
| Synne, morþere, derne tresoun,               |    |   |
| Not may be hyd fro goddis syȝt.              |    |   |
| To ryȝtwys Iuge, god ȝeueþ þe crowne.        | 96 |   |

(13)

|   |     |  |
|---|-----|--|
| ¶ That <sup>1</sup> lord loueþ lityl hym selue, |     | A lord is not<br>wise if he<br>loses the love<br>of all the<br>people, |
| þat ȝeueþ his blisse for sorwe <i>and</i> woo,  |     |  |
| For þe loue of ten or twelue,                   |     |  |
| Make alle folk his foo,                         | 100 | [ <sup>1</sup> ff. 111, bk.]   |
| And lese þe loue of god also,                   |     | and of God,<br>to please a<br>few persons.                             |
| For fawte of perfeccyone.                       |     |  |
| þouȝ he had no vauntage but of þo,              |     |  |
| He myȝte were a symple crowne.                  | 104 |  |

## (14)

- Every king  
acts in the  
place of God;  
he must not  
act by his  
own will.
- ¶ Eche a kyng haþ goddis power,  
Of lyf *and* leme to saue *and* spille.  
He muste make god his partener,  
And do not his owen wille. 108  
For god reseceyueþ eche pore mannys bille,  
And of here playnt, god hereþ þe sowne.  
Sette 3oure in euene skille,  
Counseile þe kyng to kepe þe crowne. 112

## (15)

- A father  
beats his  
wanton child;  
if it im-  
proves, he  
burns the  
rod.  
We have  
been God's  
rod, of which  
many a twig  
has been  
lost in chas-  
tising the  
kingdom.
- ¶ The fadir, þe wanton child wole kenne,  
Chastyse wiþ 3erde, *and* bete hit sore.  
So after, þe fadyr þe 3erde wole brenne,  
When child is wys, *and* takeþ to lore. 116  
We han ben goddis 3erde 3ore,  
Chastysed kyngdom, casteH, *and* towne.  
Twyggis of oure 3erde we haue forlore.  
God saue þe kyng, *and* kepe þe crowne! 120

## (16)

- The renown  
of the Eng-  
lish has  
spread all  
over the  
world;  
may we  
never lose it!
- ¶ Engliche men dede maystry3es make;  
þurgh aH þe world, here word it sprong.  
Cristen *and* heþen þey mad to quake,  
Tok *and* slown kynges strong. 124  
God let neuere werre be vs among,  
To lese þat blo of gret renowne,  
Ne neuere oure ri3t be turned to wrong.  
God saue þe kyng, *and* kepe þe crowne! 128

## (17)

- By civil wars  
we ruin  
ourselves.
- ¶ Among oure self, 3if fi3t be raysed,  
þan stroye we oure awen nest.  
þat haþ victor, wole be euel payed,  
So many good men ben lest. 132  
[1 MS. berst] 3it is beter bowe þan brest.<sup>1</sup>  
Eche man is bounden to resouu.  
3e þat ben wysest, take þe best;  
Conseile þe kyng, mayntene þe crowne! 136

(18)

- |   |                                    |  |
|---|------------------------------------|--|
| ¶ A comons myzt sone be shent,<br>Wip-ouen kyng or gouernour,<br>And a kyng wipoute rent<br>Myzt listly trussen his tresour,<br>For comons mayntene lordis honour,<br>Holy chirche, and religyoun,<br>For comouns is þe fayrest flour<br>þat euere god sette on erþely crowñ. | 140<br><br><br><br><br><br><br>144 | The king and<br>the commons<br>depend on<br>each other.<br><br><br><br><br><br><br>The Com-<br>mons are the<br>fairest flower<br>of the Crown. |
|---|------------------------------------|--|

(19)

- |  |                                    |   |
|--|------------------------------------|---|
| ¶ God, lete þis kyngdom neuere be lorn<br>Among oure self, in no distance!<br>Oþer kyngdomes lauþhe vs not to skorn,<br>And sey, for synne god send vengeance.<br>God, ʒeue vs space of repe[n]tance,<br>Good lyf, and deuocioun;<br>And god, kepe in þy gouernance<br>Oure comely kyng, and saue þe crowne! | 148<br><br><br><br><br><br><br>152 | Lord, let this<br>kingdom<br>never be<br>spoiled by<br>our own<br>fault,<br><br><br><br>but keep<br>our king,<br>Henry V,<br>and save the<br>crown. |
|--|------------------------------------|---|

### XIII. *Deed is worchyng.*

[A.D. 1414. In 2 Parts.]

[*Digby 102, leaf 111, back.*]

[21 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbe.*]

(Part I. 1)

- |   |                                |   |
|---|--------------------------------|---|
| W hanne alle a kyngdom gadrid ysse<br>In goddis lawe, by on assent,<br>For to amende þat was mysse,<br>þerfore is ordayned a parlement.<br>Troupe wip glad chere þeder went,<br>And falsed stondis ay in drede<br>For ferd of ryztwis iugement,<br>ffor to be demed after his dede. | 4<br><br><br><br><br><br><br>8 | [leaf 112]<br><br><br>In a parlia-<br>ment, only<br>truth should<br>be heard. |
|---|--------------------------------|---|

(2)

- |   |    |  |
|---|----|--|
| ¶ In doom of parlement ofte is fauour,<br>þat afterward it harmeþ grete;<br>Make oþere bold take þerof sauour<br>To mayntene falsed for bezete. | 12 | But often<br>falsehood is<br>maintained<br>for profit's<br>sake. |
|---|----|--|

Slouþe vn-tyme eft mon swete

When it is hot, and gloweþ as glede.

Stonde wiþ trouþe, and smyte an hete,

þat god þonke 3ow for 3oure dede.

16

## (3)

The laws require capital punishment for murder and treason.

¶ Lawe 3eueþ kyng lyf *and* leme ;

To hasty slauzt, and sodeyn fed,

Lawe 3eueþ no grace to heme ;

Morþere, ne treson, ne forecast ded,

20

To 3eue þere mercy, god forbed ;

þat fauour myzt destroye a þede.

God in his lawe 3af moyses red,

Wip-oute he dampneþ þe dede.

24

## (4)

Law is inviolable in all countries :

¶ In alle kyngdomes, here lawe is wryten ;

For mede ne drede, þey chaunge it nouzt.

in England only is it bought and sold like a beast.

In Engeland, as aH men wyten,

Lawe, as best, is solde *and* bouzt.

28

Eche 3eer newe lawe is wrouzt,

And cloþe falsed in trouþe wede.

Fern 3er was lawe ; now nes it nouzt.

We ben newe fangyl, vnstable in dede.

32

## (5)

To stand up for the commons is the greatest charity, which God alone can reward.

¶ To stonde wiþ comons in here ryzt,

Is hyzest poynt of charite.

To quyte þat dede, no man myzt,

Saue onely god in trynyte.

36

þou3 þe comons vnkonyng be,

God 3eueþ 3ow neuere þe lasse mede.

þat mede askeþ so hey3 degre,

Nes non bot god may quyte þat dede.

40

## (6)

Hear the complaints of your tenants, for they keep your possessions.

¶ 3et o wysdom mot 3e lere,

Most profyt, and heyest honour ;

3oure tenauntes playntes 3e mot here,

ffor þey kepen aH 3oure tresour.

44

Ȝe are holden to ben here socour.  
 Non wiþ wrong oþer mysbede :  
 For-þy god made ȝow gouernour,  
 In goddis ryȝt to deme þe dede.

48

## (7)

¶ Lordis þat han castels and toures,  
 Alle folk stonden of ȝow awe.  
 þe puple is goddis, *and* noȝt ȝoures.  
 þey paye ȝoure rente, to gouerne lawe.  
 Let no man here ryȝt wiþdrawe,  
 Body ne cateH hem mysbede.  
 Who doþ so, god sayþ in sawe,  
 He shal haue heuene for þat dede.

Lords, the  
 commons  
 hold you  
 in esteem,

52

and pay you  
 rent ;  
 therefore, you  
 ought to  
 protect them.

56

## (8)

¶ þe lord þat wole haue good loos,  
 Stonde fast in trouþe, waxe not faynt.  
 Let trouþe gon out of cloos,  
 þat alle folk may here his playnt.  
 Let treson be shameþy ataynt,  
 Graunte hem no mercy, ne take no mede ;  
 For mede wiþ poyson sotyly is maynt ;  
 Mercy myȝt cherische hem in here dede.

60

Oppress  
 treason.

64

## (9)

¶ Ȝif a man wolde þe ouertylt,  
 Caste þy deþ for to kille,  
 Let not a-noþer byȝe his gylt,  
 þat <sup>1</sup>neuere in dede dede þe ylle.  
 Dampne no man for non euyl wille  
 To do þe gylteles blod to blede.  
 Sette ȝoure domes in euene skille ;  
 In drede of god, ȝe deme ȝoure dede.

68

Don't make  
 the guiltless  
 suffer for the  
 guilty.

[1 lf. 112, bk.]

72

## (10)

¶ Who skorneþ hem þat telleþ hem wit,  
 Is rebeH to god, þat repreueþ reson ;  
 þat loueþ hym most, þat hateþ hit,  
 Aȝenst goddis counseilH cast a-cheson ;

Who scorns  
 the wise,  
 and cherishes  
 fools, rebels  
 against God.

76

To worschipe hym þere wit is geson ;  
 For fawte of grace, vertue ben gyde.  
 To chastyse fooles is ay in seson,  
 To worschip or shame, after þe dede. 80

## (11)

¶ Syngulerte is sotyle þefte.  
 þey calle hit custom, troupe to blende.  
 Whan troupe wole reherce þat efte,  
 þan god wil vengeance wip troupe sende, 84  
 Shamely falsed to shende,  
 Drede *and* stryf among hem shede.  
 To preue who is goddis frend,  
 Comons be witnesse of here dede. 88

God will send  
 Vengeance  
 with Truth to  
 ruin False-  
 hood.

## (12)

¶ Putte fro court, þat chericheþ vys,  
 þat place of vertues wolde shende.  
 Nedeles delys, *and* nedeles gys,  
 þe wastours out of worschip spende. 92  
 Wip wit and vysement aH amende.  
 Lete werk be witnes 3e can 3oure Crede.  
 Wip corage *and* hardynes 3oure reme defende,  
 In goddis quereH 3e do 3oure dede. 96

Banish  
 wicked people  
 from the  
 court.

Prove by  
 your works  
 that you  
 know your  
 creed.

## (13)

¶ A trewe man reccheþ neuere a deH  
 þou3 aH þe world his werkis aspyzed ;  
 And falsed, for he doþ not weH,  
 He wolde troupes tonge were ty3ed, 100  
 For he shulde not telle who hym ny3ed.  
 þerfore þe fals þe false fede,  
 Til troupe in preson be faste aly3ede,  
 And dampne troupe for falsed dede. 104

A truthful  
 man never  
 hides his  
 works ;  
 the false con-  
 spire against  
 truth.

## (Part II. 14)

¶ Whanne 3e han made pes wip-ynne,  
 AH 3oure reme in vnyte,  
 Vttere-more 3e mot bygynne ;  
 Strengþe 3oure marche, and kepe þe see. 108

When you  
 have made  
 peace at  
 home,  
 strengthen  
 your marches  
 to keep the  
 sea.



- Ofte haue 3e made 3oure fomen fle,  
 Here hatest blod o brod to sprede.  
 God doþ batayle, and not 3e ;  
 þou3 3e fau3t, god doþ þe dede. 112
- (Part II. 15)
- ¶ To ffraunce, kyng Edward had queryle,  
 Hit was his kynde heritage ;  
 And 3e han þe same style,  
 Wiþ armes of þe selue parage ; 116  
 And 3it 3oure quereþ dede neuere aswage ;  
 þat god haþ shewed in 3oure manhede :  
 On see, on land, in eche vyage,  
 In dent of swerd, god demed 3oure dede. 120
- (Part II. 16)
- ¶ Stufe 3oure castels in eche coost,  
 Warnestor *and* folk þeder sende ;  
 So mow 3e abate 3oure enemys bost,  
 But not in trete, in wast to spende. 124  
 Wheþer 3e assayle or defende,  
 On see or land, god 3ow spede !  
 Wiþ word of wynd, mad neuere <sup>1</sup>werre ende,  
 But dent of swerd endid þe dede. 128
- (Part II. 17)
- ¶ And 3e þenke werre to holde,  
 Do after hem [þat] is most wys.  
 Corage of 3ong, and wit of olde,  
 Can telle where þe vauntage lys, 132  
 In dede of armes wonnen prys.  
 Whan gloser *and* flaterer on tapetis trede,  
 For wyunnyng þey counseled to cowardys.  
 Man wan neuere worschip by here dede. 136
- (Part II. 18)
- ¶ Als ofte as 3e trete,  
 3oure enemys, ordynaunce þey di3t.  
 While 3e trete, ay þey gete.  
 3e trete 3oure self out of 3oure ri3t ; 140  
 þere lakkeþ conscience of kny3t.  
 Lete falsed growe tyl he sede.

Remember  
your former  
valour.

King Edward  
made war on  
France to  
reclaim his  
lawful heri-  
tage, to which  
you have  
the same  
title.

Fortify your  
castles ;

don't waste  
your time by  
treating ;

no war is  
ended by  
words, but  
by the sword.

[<sup>1</sup> leaf 118]

The courage  
of the young,  
and the ex-  
perience of  
the old, will  
help to gain  
the victory.

By treaties  
your enemies  
get profit,  
whereas you  
lose your  
right.

- nota  
Milicia  
&c.             Ordre of knyzt was mad to fyzt,  
                   In goddis rizt, to ende þe dede.             144  
  (Part II. 19)
- The order of  
knights sur-  
passes those  
of monks,  
in spite of  
their prayers;  
they ought to  
prove them-  
selves God's  
knights by a  
clean life.     ¶ Ordre of knyzt hardest is  
                   On see, on lond, on sholde, *and* depe ;  
                   He passeþ relegous ywis,  
                   þouȝ þey preye and faste wepe.             148  
                   Ofte wiþ ful wombe relegous slepe,  
                   Whan knyȝtes han hunger, *and* moche in drede.  
                   þe beter in clene lyf þey auȝt hem kepe,  
                   As goddis knyzt to don here dede.             152  
  (Part II. 20)
- ¶ On of two, ȝe mot chese :  
                   On lond or see or shippes bord,  
Wip fizt ȝe wynne, wip trete ȝe lese.  
Your enemies  
win by words,  
you can win  
by your  
swords only.  
                   ȝoure enemys han þat eure in hord,             156  
                   þat þey wynne wip word  
                   ȝoure townes *and* castels in lengþe *and* brede ;  
                   And þat ȝe wynne, ȝe wynne wip sword.  
                   þerfore wip swerd do ȝoure dede.             160  
  (Part II. 21)
- ¶ God ȝeue ȝow grace þis reme to ȝeme,  
                   To cherische þe goode, *and* chastyse þe nys.  
And also serue god to queme,  
Let your  
works prove  
you wise.  
                   þat ȝoure werkis preue ȝow wys.             164  
                   And in ȝow þe helpe it lys,  
                   þe puple in goddis lawe to hede.  
                   Do so now, ȝe wynne ȝow prys  
                   And heuene blisse for ȝoure dede.    Amen !<sup>1</sup>   168

XIV. *Man, be warre er the be woo.* [Early in 1418.]

[Digby 102, leaf 113.]

[14 stanzas of 8, *abab, bcbc.*]

(1)

The higher  
the rank of a  
man, the  
greater is his

**T**he herrere degre, þe more wys ;  
                   þe gretter worschip, þe noblere fame ;

<sup>1</sup> *Amen* is struck through in *red* ink ; but whether it is meant to be erased or not, is doubtful.

|   |   |                            |
|---|---|----------------------------|
| þe herrere degre, þe more nys ;         |   | honour or his<br>disgrace. |
| þe gretter foly, þe more blame.         | 4 |                            |
| After foly, folweþ þe shame ;           |   |                            |
| Repreued of frendis, and scorned of fo, |   |                            |
| After þy dede, ressayue þy name.        |   |                            |
| Eche man be war, er hym be wo.          | 8 |                            |

## (2)

|                                      |    |  |
|--------------------------------------|----|--|
| ¶ 3if þou be kyngis chaunceller,     |    | Do your duty<br>at court con-<br>scientiously.             |
| Kepe þe crowne hool in stat ;        |    |  |
| 3if þou be kyngis counselere,        |    |  |
| Loke no stones þerof abate.          | 12 |  |
| 3if oþer wolde make þe kyng þe hate, |    | If others ca-<br>lumniate you,<br>ask your dis-<br>charge. |
| Or falsed ouer trouþe go,            |    |  |
| Tak þy leue, and kisse þe 3ate.      |    |  |
| Eche man be war, er hym be wo.       | 16 |  |

## (3)

|  |    |  |
|--|----|--|
| ¶ On a mowntayne, a sete may not be hyd, |    | A lord's<br>works cannot<br>be concealed ; |
| Ne lordis werkis in no degre.            |    | the commons<br>will soon<br>know them.     |
| A lordis werkis, wiþ comouns is kyd,     |    |  |
| þat he doþ most in preuete.              | 20 |  |
| Gouernour of kyngdom or Cyte,            |    |  |
| After þey lyue, men deme so.             |    |  |
| For eche a werk, god 13eueþ a fe.        |    | [ <sup>1</sup> If. 113, bk.]               |
| Eche man be war, er hym be wo.           | 24 |  |

## (4)

|   |    |                                      |
|---|----|--------------------------------------|
| ¶ A symple prest wole synge his masse   |    | Poor priests<br>serve God ;          |
| While his lyuyng is but smal.           |    | as soon as<br>they get<br>benefices, |
| As summe encrese, serue god þe lasse,   |    | they become<br>careless.             |
| Wip benefices, ten myzte lyue wip-al,   | 28 |                                      |
| And fynde þere noþer houshold ne halle, |    |                                      |
| Ne serue þe parische, but take hem fro. |    |                                      |
| Er god suche rekenyng calle,            |    |                                      |
| Be tyme be war, er þey be wo.           | 32 |                                      |

## (5)

|                                     |    |               |
|-------------------------------------|----|---------------|
| ¶ Man, do resoun þou3 þou be riche, |    | Be impartial. |
| Ouer cite or town hast gouernaunce. |    |               |
| Loue al crafty folk yliche,         |    |               |
| Mayntene no party in distaunce.     | 36 |               |

Sette mendis for trespas in euene balaunce ;

For a penyworth of harm, tak not two.

Rule wel mesure *and* sustenaunce.

Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

40

## (6)

*nota*

The wise man  
forbade his  
son to be a  
king's coun-  
sellor, as he

might get  
hanged.

¶ þe wyseman his sone forbed

Masouncraft and aH clymbyng,

And shipman craft, for perile of dede,

And preuey in counseil be ney3 no kyng.

44

For his mys-rulyng þou myzt hyng,

þat shep myzte grese vnder þy to.

To flize to hy3e, treste not þy wyng.

Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

48

## (7)

Don't ask too  
much of your  
king.

Poor people  
must pay for  
your profit.

¶ þou3 þy kyng be fre to 3yue,

Be þou not gredy to craue,

Make opere folk þe worse to lyue,

For synguler profyt þou wolde haue.

52

Er drede *and* répref þy berit shaue,

Asese of Couetys, *and* say hoo.

The man þat wole his worship saue,

Be tyme be war, er him be woo.

56

## (8)

¶ For to amende þat was mys,

þerfore is ordeyned eche Iustice.

Do every man  
justice.

Lat eche man haue þat shulde ben his,

And turne not lawe for couetyse.

60

Ne contryue tresons þere trouþ lys,

In tyrauntrie to robbe and slo.

Er 3oure werkis preue 3ow nys,

Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

64

## (9)

Give every-  
body his due.

¶ 3if 3e wole haue pes of 3ong *and* old,

Let eche man haue þat is ry3t.

Let comon lawe his cours hold,

Euene mesure, mett, and wy3t.

68

Man, þouȝ þou be moche of myȝt,

Mende fawtes er þou make mo.

For þat ȝe hid, god seeþ in syȝt.

Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

72

## (10)

¶ Eche lord knoweþ his astate,

Lyue on þat god hym lent.

þat borweþ moche, he geteþ hate.

Spende waste, passyng his rent,

76

Don't let  
your expenses  
exceed your  
income.

For suche a kyngdom haþ ben shent.

Stryf wiþ comons, threp, and thro,

To brynge þat in amendement,

Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

80

## (11)

¶ Whanne holichirche suffreþ symonye,

And is <sup>1</sup>wiþ hym enchaunted,

[<sup>1</sup> leaf 114]

And lawe of land suffreþ vsurye,

Vnkyndely synne, and shameles haunted,

84

If vice is  
advanced  
in church and  
law, and  
virtue op-  
pressed,

And vicious folk auaunsed *and* dawnted,

And vertues flemed fro eche a wro :

In þat kyngdom, god haþ vengeaunce graunted.

Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

88

## (12)

¶ In a kyngdom, what makeþ stryf,

No man standes of oþer awe?

Vnkyndely synne, and tyrauntes lyf ;

Vsurye, symonye, and letter of lawe,

92

And holy chirche rebeĥ to goddis sawe.

To kepe his comaundement, þey say no.

Fro þat kyngdom, god his loue wil drawe.

Eche man be war, er hym be wo.

96

God will  
withdraw his  
love from  
our land.

## (13)

¶ ȝif eny folk forgeþ gyles,

Wiþ falsed þy dep to cast,

Pulle vp þe stakes, *and* breke þe styles ;

Lete hem no more styke so faste.

100

If anybody  
attempt upon  
your life, try  
to escape and  
stand upon  
your guard.

Keep clear of  
Death's dart.

And whan 3e be þe perile paste,  
Kepe 3ow wel fro deþes flo,  
Fro costage, and be no more agaste.  
Eche man be war, er hym be wo. 104

(14)

The friends  
of the flesh,  
misused,  
ruin the  
soul.

¶ þe flesh haþ many frele frendis,  
Richesse, strengþe, fayrenesse, *and* hele ;  
Whan it is mysused, þe soule it schendis.  
Richesse, rauenere of worldis wele, 108  
Take fro þe nedy, to þe nedeles dele,  
And wylde recheles as a roo.  
Er 3oure synnes 3oure soules apele,  
Eche man be war, er hym be woo. 112

Watch, that  
your sins  
don't spoil  
your soul.

XV. *The descripyng of mannes membres.*

[Digby 102, leaf 114.]

[19 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

(1)

Where-of is mad al mankynde ?  
Of seuene þynges, and it be souzt :

The body of  
man is  
composed of  
the four  
elements ;  
his soul, of  
life, feeling,  
and thought.

Erþe *and* water, fyre *and* wynde,  
þerof is þe body wrouzt ; 4  
þe soule of þre, þat haþ þe mynde,  
Of lyf, felyng, *and* of þouzt.  
þe soule fro þe body vnbende,  
Whan on of þese lakkeþ ouzt. 8

(2)

I compare  
man's head  
with a king ;

¶ The heued, y likne to a kyng,  
For he is lord souereyn of al,  
Haþ foure to his gouernyng :  
Mouþ *and* nose, and eyen wiþ-al, 12  
Eryn fayre to his heryng,  
To serue þe brayn is pryncypal  
Chef of counseil ymagenyng,  
To caste before, er after fal. 16

## (3)

- ¶ I lykne þe nekke, moche of myzt,  
 þat body *and* heued to-gydre knyzt,  
 To a Iustice þat demep ryzt;  
 For, þurgh it, comeþ aȝ wordis of wyt. 20  
 3if a man take ordre of knyzt,  
 þe coler in þe nekke het;  
 And feloun forfete in þeste or fyzt,  
 þe iugement in þe nekke set. 24

## (4)

- ¶ Now I lykne mannys brest,  
 To presthod in good degre,  
 Most in perile, lest in rest  
 For besynesse in spiritualte; 28  
 In penaunce *and* in preyer prest;  
 Meke of spirit in pouerte  
 Holde hospytal to goddis gest,  
 And fede þe pore in charyte. 32
- [leaf 114, bk.]

## (5)

- ¶ þe shuldres *and* þe bakebon,  
 I likne to lordis of þe lond;  
 þe armes, to knyzttes, to fende fro fon;  
 þe squyers, I likne to þe hondes; 36  
 þe fyngres, to 3emen þat byfore gon  
 Wiþ bent bowes *and* bryzt brondes.  
 While aȝ þys lymes arn wel at on,  
 þe body, in good plyt it stondes. 40

## (6)

- ¶ Mannys rybbes, y likne now—  
 Flesch *and* skyn in body hydes,—  
 To men of lawe is to alow,  
 þat kepes in loue boþe sydes. 44  
 Rybbes, to resoun þou3 þey bow,  
 So lawe doþ: ofte in fauour bydes,  
 Tyl ground be souzt þere lawe doþ grow,  
 Ende in charite, þat no man chydes. 48

## (7)

his thighs, to  
merchants;

¶ I likne þe thies, flesh *and* bon,  
 þat beren þe body quantite,  
 To marchaundes, in *perile* ride *and* gon,  
 Bryngen wynnyng, gold, *and* fee, 52  
 Make hiȝe houses of lym *and* ston,  
 Maytene burgh, toun, *and* cyte,  
 Welþe *and* worschip in here won,  
 And good household of gret plente. 56

## (8)

his legs, to  
handicrafts-  
men;

¶ Mannys leggis, likne y may  
 To aȝ craftes þat worche wiþ handes,  
 For al þe body beren þay,  
 As a tre þat bereþ wandes. 60

his feet, to  
ploughmen;

þe feet, to lykne, y wole assay,  
 To alle trewe tylyers of landes,  
 þe plough, *and* aȝ þat dygge in clay;  
 Alle þe world on hem standes. 64

## (9)

his toes, to  
faithful  
servants.

¶ The toes of þe mennys feet,  
 þo y likne to trewe hyne  
 þat trauayle boþe in drye *and* weet,  
 In þurst, in hungere, *and* in pyne, 68  
 In het, in cold, in snow *and* slet,  
 Many hiȝe none, er þey dyne,  
 And wiþ good mete selde met;  
 But after howsel þey drynke no wyn. 72

## (10)

A man with-  
out toes can-  
not rise or  
stand;

¶ Toes helpeþ man fro fal to ryse.  
 He may not stonde, þat haþ no toon,  
 Lepe ne renne, ne ryde in syse,  
 Wrastle ne fyȝte, ne put þe ston. 76

master and  
servant  
depend on  
each other.

ȝif seruant þe maystere refuse,  
 þe seruant lyuyng sone were gon.  
 And maystres, þouȝ þey ben wyse,  
 Wip-out seruant lyue not alon. 80



## (11)

|  |   |    |
|--|---|----|
| ¶ I likne þe wombe, <i>and</i> þat wiþ-ynne,<br>To botemeles purs, þat moche doþ take ;<br>To couetous, no wyket pynne ;<br>To glotoun, þe garner wyd open make.           | I liken the<br>womb to a<br>bottomless<br>purse.          | 84 |
| þe wombe preyed þe mouþ to blynne :<br>“ þou etest <i>and</i> drynkest, þat y ake.”<br>“ To slepe,” quod þe eyze, “ we may not wynne<br>þe wrecched wombe so doþ vs wake.” | The womb<br>asked the<br>mouth to<br>leave off<br>eating, | 88 |

## (12)

|  |                          |    |
|--|--------------------------|----|
| ¶ “ We dulle of heryng,” quod þe ere.<br>“ We dase for dronken,” quod þe eyze :                              | and so did<br>the limbs. |    |
| “ I wende but o mone þere were,<br>And me þouzte two y seyze.”   |                          | 92 |
| Quod þe handis, “ fro mouþ may we not vs were.”<br>Quod <sup>1</sup> þe mouþ, “ y drank while y myzte drye.” | [ <sup>1</sup> leaf 115] |    |
| “ Allas,” quod þe feet, “ aþt we bere,<br>And þoure bargayn dere abye.”                                      |                          | 96 |

## (13)

|   |   |     |
|---|---|-----|
| ¶ The handes <i>and</i> feet, þe mouþ gan preye,<br>“ Let vs thre dayes reste,<br>Wiþ alle þyn opere lymes pleye,<br>Wiþ felaschip, frend, <i>and</i> geste.” | They begged<br>him to rest<br>three days, | 100 |
| þe mouþ, in anger he dede saye,<br>“ þes þre dayes do þour best.<br>Al þat tyme, nyzt ne daye,<br>No mete ne drynk come in my brest.”                         | with which<br>the mouth<br>complied.      | 104 |

## (14)

|   |   |                               |
|---|---|-------------------------------|
| ¶ Thre dayes the mouþ dede faste,<br>Tyl wombe calde þe mouþ vnkynde.<br>“ Vnkynde <sup>2</sup> thyn handes, are þey faste ?  | After that<br>time, they<br>called him<br>unkind, and<br>asked him to<br>eat again. | [ <sup>2</sup> ? for Vnbynde] |
| Stere, <i>and</i> lete þe mylle grynde.”  |   | 108                           |
| Quod þe eren, “ oure heryng is at þe laste.”<br>Quod eyen, “ we dase, and waxe blynd.”<br>Quod handes <i>and</i> feet, “ oure strengþe is paste,”<br>Quod brayn <i>and</i> herte, “ vs wantes mynde.” |   | 112                           |

## (15)

The mouth said, "You complain both of my eating and my fasting." They answered, "We are well as long as you observe moderation."

¶ *Quod þe mouþe, "ze playne whyle y ete ;  
And while y faste, ze make gret doel."*

*Quod hondes and feet, "also we gete*

*þat þou spendest eche a deel.*

116

*We may play, swynke, and swete,*

*While mouþe in mesure makeþ his mele.*

*For mesure kepeþ kynde hete,*

*And al þat tyme we fare wele."*

120

## (16)

*Nota bene*

I liken a kingdom in a good condition to a healthy man ; while his limbs are of one accord, he is brave ; if they quarrel, he falls ill.

¶ I likne a kyngdom in good astate,  
To stalworþe man, myzty in hele.

While non of his lymes oþer hate,

He is myzty, wiþ a-noþer to dele.

124

ʒif eche of his lymes wiþ oþer debate,

He waxeþ syk, for flesch is frele.

His enemys wayte erly *and* late,

In his feblenesse, on hym to stele.

128

## (17)

All limbs stand in need of one another.

¶ And hed were fro þe body stad,

Noþer partye were set at nouzt,

And body wiþoute armes sprad.

Were armes wiþoute handis ouzt ?

132

Ne handis, but þey fyngres had ?

Wiþoute fingere, what were wrouzt ?

þes lymes makeþ hed ful glad,

And al þe body, and it be souzt.

136

## (18)

If you allow a man to hurt your finger, he will take your arm ;

¶ ʒif a man hurte þy fynger or too,

But þou make deffens o ferre,

Leg or arm may take þe fro ;

To body or hed, auntere hym herre.

140

if our friends be destroyed, we must take heed of our enemies.

Ensample to kyngdom, y set this so :

And oure frendis be distroyed by werre,

þan kepe þe wisely fro þy foo ;

For wiþ aþ his myzt he wole come nerre.

144

(19)

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>¶ God saue þis man is so deuysed,<br/>         Hed <i>and</i> body, aH lymes in kynde.<br/>         But þere as vertues ben despysed,<br/>         To preye to god, þey waste here wynde. 148<br/>         God leue þat synne may be refused,<br/>         And of dedly synnes vs vnbynde,<br/>         And eche stat in his kynde be vsed.<br/>         God, of his mercy, haue vs in mynde! Amen! 152</p> | <p>God saves a<br/>         man whose<br/>         limbs are in<br/>         full harmony.</p> |
|--|--|

XVI. *A remembraunce of LIJ folyes.*<sup>1</sup> [A.D. 1419]

[*Digby 102, leaf 115.*]

[9 stanzas of 14, *abab, abab, cc ddd c.*]

(1)

|  |   |
|--|---|
| <p><b>L</b> Oke how Flaundres doþ fare wiþ his folyhede!<br/>         Durste no man dygge after troupe wiþ no manere<br/>         toles.<br/>         To wynne<sup>2</sup> wrongly wele, wod þey gan wede,<br/>         But werkis of wys men were cast vnder stoles. 4<br/>         Glosers counseled lordis for to take mede,<br/>         To maken hem riche, and here lordis pore foles.<br/>         Whan þe souereyns were set, here sogettis to drede,<br/>         þe glosers skulked away, for shame of here sooles. 8<br/>         Falsed shal neuere ben ateynt<br/>         Til Iuge here eche mannys pleynt.<br/>         Redresse, <i>and</i> make an ende,<br/>         Or ellys to mercy bende; 12<br/>         Make hem kyssen <i>and</i> be frende,<br/>         þat were fon feynt.</p> | <p>Look how<br/>         Flanders<br/>         fares with<br/>         her foolish-<br/>         ness!<br/>         [<sup>2</sup> lf. 115, bk.]<br/>         They followed<br/>         the fools, and<br/>         despised the<br/>         wise.</p> |
|--|---|

(2)

|  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>¶ Fyfty folyes ben, <i>and</i> two;<br/>         Alle þo y wole mynne among. 16<br/>         To triste in trete to his fo<br/>         þat haþ begyled hem ofte <i>and</i> long,<br/>         And hate hem þat telle hym so,<br/>         And wilfully wolle suffre wrong: 20</p> | <p>There are 52<br/>         follies.<br/>         He is a fool<br/>         who trusts<br/>         his enemies,<br/>         and hates<br/>         good coun-<br/>         sellors;</p> |
|--|--|

<sup>1</sup> I printed this, from my copy of the MS., in *Englisch Studien* 1897, in forgetfulness of Dr. Kail.—F. J. F.

|  |  |    |
|--|--|----|
|  | It is worthy he smerte <i>and</i> be wo,<br>þat of his owen skyn wole kerue a thong.   |    |
| who buys<br>more than<br>he can pay;             | þat chepen moche, <i>and</i> not han to paye,<br>And wiþ his lord to homly wole playe, | 24 |
| who swears<br>and boasts<br>beyond mea-<br>sure; | Swere moche, <i>and</i> not be trowed ;<br>Boste moche, <i>and</i> not allowed ;       |    |
| who threat-<br>ens all, but<br>conquers<br>none. | Threte alle men, <i>and</i> neuere on bowed :<br>All are folyes, þat y say.            | 28 |

## (3)

|  |  |    |
|--|--|----|
| He is a fool,<br>who begins<br>war without<br>money ;                      | ¶ He is a fool, þat werre wole wake,<br>þat may not maynten it wiþ mede,<br>And so moche vndertake,<br>þat wot wel he may not spede,   | 32 |
| who makes<br>his neigh-<br>bour his<br>enemy for<br>a stranger's<br>sake ; | And of his neyzebour his enemy make<br>For a straunge mannys dede ;<br>And he þat mesure wole forsake,<br>And nedles put hym-self in drede ;   | 36 |
| who reck-<br>lessly kills<br>a man ;                                       | Of mannys deþ haue no rouþe,<br>But hate hem þat tellen hym trouþe,<br>Loue hym þat cherische hym in synne,<br>And suche games bygygne<br>Where þat he wot he may not wyne,<br>But besyen hym in slouþe. | 40 |

## (4)

|  |  |          |
|--|--|----------|
| who will not<br>listen to good<br>advice ;   | ¶ He is a fool, þat no good can,<br>Ne non wole lere, but slow in dede.  | 44       |
| who does not<br>fear his<br>enemies.<br>With such<br>follies<br>Flanders<br>began. | A gret fool, y holde þat man<br>þat of his enemys haþ no drede.<br>þurgh suche foly, Flaundres be-gan ;<br>Of after perile þey tok non hede.   | 48       |
|  | Hit is worthy, he ete bred of bran,<br>þat wiþ floure his foo wil fede.<br>And truste al in gloser charmes,<br>In hyndryng in worschip of armes,<br>And lette lawe it mot not syt,<br>And conscience away flyt,<br>May brynge a lord, er þat he wyt,<br>Eymyddis grete harmes. | 52<br>56 |

(5)

- ¶ Flaundes was þe richest land, and meriest to mynne; She was the richest land;  
 Now is it wrappid in wo, *and* moche welþe raft. now woe has befallen her.  
 For defaute of Iustice, and singulere to wynne, They were greedy of profit;  
 þey were rebell, to ryse craft azen craft. 60
- Here lord had part of þe foly þey were wounden ynne; their prince had part in their folly, and so he lost his authority.  
 For-thy he les his lordshipe, *and* here fraunchise raft.  
 Here enemys lawhen hem to skorne, *and* seyn, 'for synne,  
 Of here banere of grace, god broken hap þe shaft.' 64
- When prelat is forbode to preche, [leaf 116]  
 No trewe man trouþe dar teche, Where priests are forbidden to preach,  
 Encresyng of temperalte, and truthful men, to speak  
 Suspende spiritualte : 68 the truth,  
 What land is gouerned in þat degre, there God will send vengeance.  
 May wayte after wreche.

(6)

- ¶ I holde hym a fool, þouþ he be wys, He is a fool who gives  
 þat spekeþ among men of name 72 advice where he is not  
 þat at his wysdom set no prys, listened to.  
 But skorne hym, *and* don blame ;  
 And he þat telleþ where peryle lys,  
 And gete no þonk, but harm *and* shame ; 76  
 And he þat pleyneþ, y holde hym nys,  
 þat get no mendys, but dowble game.  
 By þese poyntes fflaundes was lest ;  
 Now is it out of rule *and* of rest. 80  
 Drede is here chef gayte.  
 So eche man on hem bayte,  
 þat zet þey hongre in awayte  
 Of a newe conquest. 84

(7)

- ¶ He þat myzt thryue, and nel not thee, Whoever does not thrive,  
 Ne his owen harmes knawe, by his own fault,  
 Apert ne in preuytee  
 Serue god for loue ne awe, 88  
 Ne gouerne wel his owen degre,  
 Ne rule hymself in ryztwys lawe :  
 Whan wyse men fro hym fle,  
 þen god his grace wole fro hem drawe. 92  
 will be forsaken by God.

Can a man  
who gives  
his fortune to  
glozers, be  
saved by  
them?

þat moche wyneþ, and no thyng wole haue,  
But 3eue it away, to nedeles þat craue,  
Azens conscience despit  
Borwe moche, *and* neuere quyt: 96  
When god for þat gylt smyt,  
What glosere can þat wounde saue?

## (8)

He is to be  
thought a  
fool, who is  
led by his  
own will, and  
does not hear  
reason.

¶ þat freck may wel be holden a fool,  
þat wayneþ wit, *and* worcheþ by wille, 100  
And skippe into selaundre seol,  
And scorne hym þat telleþ hym skylle;  
And lyue in Lenton as in 3ool,  
His flesch in foly to fulfille. 104  
þou3 þe dotard deye in dool,  
þe ry3twys nel not rewe his ylle.  
Who so wil not knowe his awen astat,  
Ne deliuere chekkys, er þat he be mat, 108  
He shal haue worldis wondryng,  
And his soule hyndryng,  
And ay in paynes pondryng;  
To mende þanne, is to late. 112

## (9)

Of all people,  
there are but  
four that take  
no mede:  
Illness,  
Sorrow,  
Death, and  
Dread.

*Nota*

¶ Of aH folk vppon fold, y fynde but foure trewe,  
þat don here deuere dewely, and take no mede:  
Syknes is oon, and sorw doþ sewe,  
þe thridde hat 'deþ,' and þe fierþe 'drede.' 116  
þey clayme vs by custom, for þey oure kyn knewe,  
And endid wiþ oure aunsetres tyl þey to erþe 3ede.  
þey spare prynce ne pore, old ne newe,  
For þey crepe in-to his cors, and cloþe hem in his wede.  
Drede bryngeþ man to buxomnes; 121  
Sorwe of herte makeþ synnes les;  
Syknes, breþe stekenyng,  
And bowe to a bekenyng, 124  
And bryngeþ hem to rekenyng,  
Tyl deþ aH redresse.

XVII. *Love that god loueth.*

[*Digby 102, leaf 116.*]

[25 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

(1)

**T**hat ilke man wole lerne wel  
To loue god wiþ al his myzt,  
þat loue in his herte fele.

þere god doþ loue, loue þou ryzt ;

4 Love what  
God loves,

There god doþ hate euerydele,

Hate it boþe day *and* nyzt,

and hate  
what he  
hates.

þeue hym <sup>1</sup>noþer mete ne mele,

[<sup>1</sup> lf. 116, bk.]

But flyt hym fere out of þoure syzt.

8

(2)

¶ Many gret[e] causes is,

Man ought to  
love God  
from many  
reasons.

To loue god, why men ouzte.

He shop vs lyk ymage his,

12

And wiþ his deþ, fro pyne vs bouzt,

And 3ut, þouz we don ofte amys,

For eche a gylt he beteþ vs nouzt ;

And we þenke to amende, he profreþ to kys.

Man, of loue he haþ besouzt.

16

(3)

¶ 3if a lord 3eue fee or rent

You love a  
lord only for  
your own  
profit's sake.

For to do a gret office,

To serue hym wel is þyn atent,

20

For thy profyt, but not for his,

For he fyndeþ þe þy vaunsement ;

þy loue vppon þe profyt lys.

Suche worldly louers are gostly blent ;

24

Such love  
does not  
please God.

Suche loue to god is cold as yse.

(4)

¶ 3if þou serue god for helle drede,

Nor is your  
love perfect  
if you serve  
God from  
fear of hell or  
from hope of  
heaven.

Or loue god for his blisse,

þat loue is worth no parfyt mede :

þou [sechest] thy profyt, *and* not hisse.

28

To pyne ne blis, take non hede,  
But loue god, for good he is.

Nota de  
amore dei  
&c.

Suche loue to god, his erande doþ spede,  
And pleseþ best to god y-wys.

32

## (5)

Worldly men  
even do the  
7 works of  
charity from  
such love.

¶ Fleschly man may do wele  
þe seuene werkes of mercy þat god bed :  
3eue pore folk mete *and* mele,  
Herberwe, drynk, cloþe, *and* fed,  
For syngulere profyt, eche a dele,  
For drede of pyne, and couetys of mede.  
Loue god ouer all, for good he is ;  
To pyne ne blisse, take non hede.

36

40

## (6)

You must  
love God  
because he  
loves you.

¶ 3if þou sette loue in þat degre,  
To loue god, for he þe wrouzt,  
þan make þou hym as he dede þe,  
þan loue for loue, euene is brouzt.  
3if þou loue god, for he made þe fre,  
þat dyzed for the, to blisse þe bouzt,  
þan dyze þou for hym, as he dyzed for þe ;  
3ut heuene blisse, þou quytest hym nouzt.

44

48

## (7)

God says,  
" Love me  
with all thy  
heart, and  
turn thy  
thoughts  
away from  
worldly  
riches.

¶ 3it o thyng þere is byhende,  
Man, þat god askeþ of the :  
" Alle worldys delys, fro þyn herte wende,  
Wip alle þyn herte, loue þou me.  
þy swete þouztes [þou] me sende ;  
For worldis goodis, myn are he.  
Loue me gostly, þat am þy frende,  
þanne al euyl shal fro þe fle.

52

56

## (8)

¶ þat loue me gostly, y can assay,  
For gostly loue in herte y souzt.  
Do worldly thyng fro þyn herte away,  
And haue me p'ncipal in þy þouzt.

60



|  |  |    |
|--|--|----|
| Be lord, <i>and</i> haue richesse, þou may ;<br>Worldis richesse, for man was wrouzt.<br>Gostly loue, þat is my pray ;<br>But worldly goodis, in heuene comeþ nouzt. | Thou mayst<br>be a lord and<br>haue estates,<br>nota<br>but give me<br>thy love. | 64 |
|--|--|----|

(9)

|  |   |                              |
|--|---|------------------------------|
| ¶ For gold <i>and</i> syluer, and <i>precyous</i> stones,<br>Swetnes of floures, erpely bewte,<br>þe shrynes wiþ aH seyntes bones,<br>In heuene were foul felþe to se.<br>Tyl body <i>and</i> soule aʒen arn ones<br>Mad parfyt in claryte,<br>Saue god hym self, in heuene wones,<br>þe principal, mankynde shal be." | All the trea-<br>sures of the<br>world would<br><br>be loathsome<br>in Heaven.<br><br>Mankind<br>shall possess<br>them till<br>doomsday." | 68<br><br><br><br><br><br>72 |
|--|---|------------------------------|

(10)

|  |  |                                  |
|--|--|----------------------------------|
| ¶ 'God! how may y, man, bygynne<br>Wiþ myn herte to loue þe?'<br>"Repente, <i>and</i> wylne no more synne,<br>So mowe we <sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup> frendis be,<br>Good soule, sybbe to my kynne ;<br>For y made it lik to me.<br>Mankynde y tok, a mayden wiþ-ynne,<br>So, gostly and bodyly, breþeren be we. <sup>3</sup> | 'Lord, how<br>may I begin<br>to love thee?'<br><br>"Repent thy<br>sins.<br><sup>1</sup> MS. ʒe<br>[ <sup>2</sup> leaf 117]<br><br><sup>3</sup> MS. wet | 76<br><br><br><br><br><br><br>80 |
|--|--|----------------------------------|

(11)

|  |  |                                  |
|--|--|----------------------------------|
| ¶ Who loueþ god, he wil bygynne<br>For to folwe goddis lore ;<br>Loke where he dede wrongly wynne,<br>Make amendis, aʒen restore.<br>ʒoure loue, fro me ʒe parten o twynne<br>For worldis worship, ryches in store,<br>Heuene ʒates ʒe steken <i>and</i> pynne ;<br>þat ye shulde saue, ʒe haue forlore. | Thou with-<br>drawest thy<br>love from me<br>by striving<br>for worldly<br>honour and<br>riches. | 84<br><br><br><br><br><br><br>88 |
|--|--|----------------------------------|

(12)

|   |   |    |
|---|---|----|
| ¶ To gete loue þus bygynne :<br>Wiþ clene herte, <i>and</i> swete þouzt,<br>Wiþ trewe tong, not falsely wynne,<br>Ne stele, ne flatre, ne lyʒe nouzt. | Don't depart<br>from truth ;<br><br>don't lie, or<br>steal, or<br>flatter." | 92 |
|---|---|----|

Do ry3twys dede, out *and* ynne,  
 Loke þy werkys be euene wrouzt ;  
 Do alms *and* penaunce, *and* leue þy synne :  
 Wip þese þre loue is bouzt.” 96

Do alms and  
 penance, and  
 stop sinning.

## (13)

¶ God spekeþ to man, and lerneþ lore,  
 þe comaundementis *and* þe Crede.  
 “Zeue me þy loue, y aske no more,  
 Wip al þy herte, in loue *and* drede. 100  
 And þou nylt zeue it me, warne me byfore ;  
 Sette pris to selle it ; loue *and* bede,  
 I wole zeue the myself þerfore.  
 Where myztest þou haue a beter mede ? 104

If thou wilt  
 not give me  
 thy love, set  
 a price on it ;  
 I'll offer my-  
 self for it.

## (14)

¶ And þou nelt zeue ne selle it me,  
 Azens me þou wilt debate,  
 þan wil y gon away fro þe,  
 And zelde to þe hate for hate. 108  
 My face wip loue shalt þou not se,  
 But steke þe wipoute heuene zate,  
 Fro alle vertues *and* charyte,  
 Wip helle houndes, in endeles date. 112

If thou wilt  
 not sell it me,

I shall pay  
 thee hate for  
 hate,

*and* damn  
 thee.

## (15)

¶ Haue y þy loue, so may þou quyte  
 I mad þe lik ymage to me ;  
 And zif þe þenke þat was to lyte,  
 þanne þenk, y dyed on rode tre. 116  
 þouz þou trespas, y do not smyte,  
 But byd zif þou wilt mendid be.  
 And þou be lost, whom wiltow wyte ?  
 Is it long on me or þe ? 120

I formed thee  
 in my image ;

I died for  
 thee ;  
 I don't  
 punish thee  
 for thy sins,  
 but I give  
 thee time to  
 repent.

## (16)

¶ Discrecioun of zong *and* old  
 Of alle þynge nouzt ouzte.  
 Of alle þat may be bouzt *and* sold,  
 Loue for loue is euenest bouzte. 124

Love can be  
 bought with  
 love only.

|  |   |     |
|--|---|-----|
| Whan worldis loue doþ fayle <i>and</i> folde,<br>Goddis loue fayleþ nouzt.<br>Trewe loue makeþ men be bolde ;<br>Wiþ loue, felawship to-gydre is brouzt. | Though all<br>worldly love<br>fail, the love<br>of God will<br>ever last. | 128 |
|--|---|-----|

(17)

|  |  |     |
|--|--|-----|
| ¶ ffor loue, god com fro heuene toure,<br>In mayden Mary tok mankynde.<br>ffor oure swete, he drank ful soure.<br>Where myzt we trewere loue fynde ?<br>His loue passeþ worldis tresoure,<br>3af syzt in helle to gostly blynde.<br>And we wole knytte his loue to oure,<br>ffor soþe, þat knot shal neuere vnbynde. | From love<br>to man, I,<br>God, took<br>manhood. | 132 |
| ¶ ffor soþe, þat knot shal neuere vnbynde.   |  | 136 |

(18)

|  |  |     |
|--|--|-----|
| ¶ “ Haue y þy loue, so may þou gete<br>þat loue wole þy soule saue,<br>Among myn angels haue a sete,<br>In ioye of heuene, as seyntes haue.<br>3if þou nelt <sup>1</sup> y wol þe þrete,<br>In helle pyne be fendis knaue.<br>Wiþ þy conscience þou trete,<br>Wheþer is þe leuere for to haue.                 | With love<br>thou wilt<br>gain Heaven. | 140 |
| ¶ And þou madde in þy mood,<br>To werne me þe loue þou has,<br>I wole caste on þe myn herte blod,<br>To bere witnesse þou forfetest gras,<br>And my vengeance, þat is so wood,<br>Wiþ helle houndis in fyre þe chas.<br>þou hast fre wille, knowest euyH <i>and</i> good :<br>Chese where wyltow take þy plas. | [1 lf. 117, bk.]                       | 144 |

(19)

|   |  |     |
|---|--|-----|
| ¶ And þou of þy loue daungere make,<br>What may thy loue profyte me ?<br>And þou; þou woldest me forsake,<br>Out of my lordschipe þou myzt not fle. | If thou re-<br>fusest to love<br>me, I shall<br>torment thee<br>in Hell. | 148 |
| ¶ And þou of þy loue daungere make,<br>What may thy loue profyte me ?<br>And þou; þou woldest me forsake,<br>Out of my lordschipe þou myzt not fle. |  | 152 |

(20)

|   |                                     |     |
|---|-------------------------------------|-----|
| ¶ And þou of þy loue daungere make,<br>What may thy loue profyte me ?<br>And þou; þou woldest me forsake,<br>Out of my lordschipe þou myzt not fle. | I have no<br>profit of thy<br>love. | 156 |
|---|-------------------------------------|-----|

Angels bryzt, *and* deueles blake,  
 In helle *and* heuene, my lordschipes be.  
 þere be no mo wayes to take ;  
 Is loue or hate more profyt to þe ? 160

## (21)

¶ 3if þy loue to þy flesh dop bende,  
 To greue me þou dost bygynne.  
 Whoever loves the world, shall lose more than he wins. 3if þou loue þe worlde þat wole make ende,  
 Of hym þou shalt more lese þan wyne. 164  
 3if þou be suget, and loue þe fende,  
 He wole þe hate, and 3eue pyne for synne.  
 Loue me ! y am god, þy frende,  
 And oure loues shal neuere twynne. 168

## (22)

¶ Wheþer trewe loue go or sende,  
 Hym thar not tary in his dede.  
 True love need not fear enemies." When mede hap leue to stande byhynde,  
 þanne trewe loue, his erande may spede. 172  
 þou3 trewe loue haue lityl to spende,  
 Euere he fyndeþ a frend at nede,  
 þat fro his foon wole hym fende.  
 Who so is loued, hym thar not drede." 176

## (23)

¶ God sayþ, "y haue mercyes to dele,  
 þat wole amende, no more do mys.  
 My mercyes, þousandes mo ken fele  
 þan þousandis worldis wikkidnes." 180  
 Our salvation was written with Christ's heart-blood on his body, and sealed with true-love. His herte blod wrot oure hele,  
 And Ihesus body, þe parchemyn is ;  
 Wiþ trewe loue he prented oure sele,  
 þat is heritage of oure blis. 184

## (24)

¶ þere is an herbe þat hatteþ 'trewe loue,'  
 And by name it hap no pere,  
 Is lykned to Ihesus, y may proue :  
 His handes *and* feet, þe leues were ; 188

XVIII. *The Declaring of Religion : what it is.* A.D. 1421. 79

His herte was wiþ a spere þurgh-shoue,  
 Mannys loue was hym so dere.  
 What soule is syk, lay þat herbe aboue,  
 Hit makeþ hool al y-fere. 192

Apply true-  
 love to sick  
 souls.

(25)

¶ God biddiþ vs do no þynges but two :  
 In loue *and* drede to hym bende ;  
 Lede þy soule, lustes fro,  
 World *and* flesh, *and* fro þe fende. 196  
 Ihesus herte was cleued so,  
 To lete out trewe loue to his frende.  
 In that blisse, god, graunte vs go,  
 þere trewe loue woneþ wiþouten ende ! 200

God grant us  
 to go where  
 true-love  
 dwells.

XVIII. *The declaryng of religioun.* [A.D. 1421]

[*Digby 102, leaf 117, back.*]

[24 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

(1)

**W**ho þat wole knowe condicion  
 Of parfyt lyf in alle degre :  
 God is foundour of religion,  
 Obedyent to charyte. 4  
 Swete þouzt in deuocion,  
 Is weddid <sup>1</sup>to chastite,  
 In brennyng contemplacion,  
 þe hiȝest lyf of spiritualte. 8

God is the  
 founder of  
 religion.

[<sup>1</sup> leaf 118]

Contempla-  
 tion is the  
 highest  
 degree of  
 religiousness.

(2)

¶ The goode lyueres in spiritualte,  
 þe worldly lyueres hem doþ hate,  
 Wiþ occupacioun of temperalte  
 Dryueþ relegeon out at þe ȝate 12  
 For besynesse of vanyte,  
 Vaynglory, *and* hyȝe astate.  
 þat þus chaungen here degre,  
 þey come to heuene, neuere or late. 16

Worldly men  
 neglect re-  
 ligion, and  
 turn to  
 temporality.

## (3)

- Religion is a noble soul in a clean heart;
- ¶ What is religion in mynde?  
In clene herte is soule o prys;  
Out of þraldom doþ vnbynde;  
A louer of vertues, a hatere of vys. 20
- the soul is wise
- Eche soule is parfyt clerk of kynde  
In hyze discrecion, *and* wys.
- unless it be governed by the flesh.
- Of soules, men may no fooles fynde  
But assente to þe flesh, and make hym nys. 24

## (4)

- Religion is a champion in the battle against temptation,
- ¶ Religeon is champion in batayle,  
Discomfites hys enemy;  
3if temptacions hym assayle,  
þere he hath þe victory. 28
- and a true workman in the service of God.
- Religeon is trewe trauayle,  
In goddis seruyce *neure* werye.  
Haue mede wiþ martyres, he may not fayle,  
þat *eure* is redy for to dyze. 32

## (5)

- Works without discretion,
- ¶ Werkys wiþ-oute discrecion,  
Vaynglory in staat is brouzt;  
And shrift wiþ-oute contricion,  
In skorne þe sacrament þey souzt; 36
- shrift without contrition,
- and prayers without devotion, displease God.
- And *preyere* wiþ-oute deuocion,  
þou3 þey *preye*, god hereþ hem nouzt:  
þe lippes turne *preyers* vp so down,  
þat spekeþ *oper* þan herte þouzt. 40

## (6)

- ¶ Cherische no vices in 3oure warde  
To *serue* god in good atent,  
And non wiþ other be to harde,  
þat ben *professed* in 3oure couent; 44
- Be not too hard with your fellow-monks; they might regret to have taken orders.
- þey myzte for-þenke it afterward  
þey tok þe abyte, *and* wolde repente;  
þey lese of god a gret reward  
Whan wille fro religeon is wente. 48

(7)

¶ A questyon of 3ow y craue,—  
 Resoun assoyleþ it by skille,—  
 Who may here soules saue,  
 To were an abyte, wole or nelle ? 52  
 þenk on þy berþe, þenk on þy graue,  
 þy fleschely lustes not fulfille ;  
 For, helle ne heuene shal no man haue,  
 Mawgre his teeþ, a3eyns his wille. 56

Whoever will  
 save his soul,  
 should think  
 of his birth  
 and of his  
 grave.

(8)

¶ Thou3 þou be of gentyl blod,  
 þenk aH com of Adam *and* Eue.  
 Gadre not in propre, worldis good ;  
 þat nes no religeous, but worldis reue. 60  
 þe herre degre, þe mekere of mood.  
 Tak no vengeance, þou3 folk þe a-reue.  
 Lat comon lawe stonde as hit stood,  
 Loke no proude herte þy charyte meue. 64

Noblemen,  
 remember  
 that all men  
 come from  
 Adam and  
 Eve.

(9)

¶ Haue non enuye, <sup>1</sup>day ne ny3t,  
 To goode lyuers bet þan 3e,  
 But auy3e faste wiþ aH þy my3t  
 To lyue beter þan doþ he : 68  
 þan countrefetest þou goddis kny3t ;  
 þat is enuye in charite.  
 Alle þou3tes in goddis doom are di3t,  
 And dedes, after þat þey be. 72

Don't envy  
 others their  
 better life,  
 but emulate  
 them.  
 [1 lf. 118, bk.]

(10)

¶ Tho þat lyuen in fleschly delys,  
 Fro þat companye remewe ;  
 Loue here bodyes, but not here vys,  
 And cherische hem to good vertue ; 76  
 And þo þat wil al-gate be nys,  
 Loke þou no3t here maneres sewe.  
 Go to companye þat is wys,  
 Lete foolles drynke þat þey dede brewe. 80  
 POEMS (OXF.).

Avoid wicked  
 company,

keep with the  
 wise.

## (11)

|   |  |          |
|---|--|----------|
| Men of Religion,                                    | ¶ Religeous, be war, wiþ whom 3e stonde,<br>Wip gentyles or folk þat worldly is,<br>þat 3e grype not hand in honde.  |          |
| when taking leave, you may kiss men, but not women. | When 3e take leue, loke not 3e kys.<br>Man to man hem thar not wonde,<br>Ne woman to woman no peryle ne is ;<br>But man to woman myzte breke þe bonde ;<br>In towche is susspescioun of mys. | 84<br>88 |

## (12)

|   |  |    |
|---|--|----|
| Such touchings might wound your own soul, and give others cause of suspicion. | ¶ Suche towches not 3e byde,<br>Wolde buffete þe soule, and wounde wip-ynne,<br>3eue opere cause, þat stonde bysyde,<br>To wene it were a bargayn of synne.                      | 92 |
| Nota de religione, &c.  | Towches, in custom, þouztis hide ;<br>þan sclandre <i>and</i> shame nyH not twynne.<br>With conscience, sclandre <i>and</i> shame doþ chide ;<br>To shewe opert he wol be-gynne. | 96 |

## (13)

|                                     |   |     |
|-------------------------------------|---|-----|
| Refuse honours and dignities.       | ¶ With mekenesse 3e may heuene gete.<br>Dispyse non in low degre.<br>Resceyue no worschip, ne hy3e sete,<br>þat pryde go bytween god <i>and</i> þe,<br>Wolde make to hem self forzete,<br>For worldis ryches <i>and</i> vanyte. | 100 |
| Beware of drunkenness and gluttony. | War for dronkenesse of drynkes grete,<br>Fro glotry of metes of gret daynte.  | 104 |

## (14)

|                                |  |     |
|--------------------------------|--|-----|
| Don't care about news ;        | ¶ To religeon mekely bende,<br>To serue god in loue <i>and</i> drede.<br>To herkene tydynges, not 3e wende,<br>Ne bokes of vanyte, not 3e rede.      | 108 |
| write letters to friends only. | Resceyue no lettere, ne non out sende,<br>But hit be for 3oure hous nede,<br>Oper to kyn or certeyn frende,<br>In goodnes 3oure erande for to spede. | 112 |



(15)

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| ¶ Kepe 3oure wacche and seruyce dewe,<br>And rule of habyte clenely 3eme ;<br>And fille 3oure hertes wiþ good vertue,<br>And wikked vyces fro 3ow 3e fleme ;<br>But loke deuocion growe ay newe.<br>Be suche wiþ-ynne, as 3e outward <sup>l</sup> seme.<br>Good aungel <i>and</i> wikked boþe 3ow sewe,<br>And wryten 3oure dedes, þat shal 3ow deme. | Do all your<br>duties.<br><br>116<br><br><br>120 |
|---|--|

(16)

- |   |                    |  |
|---|--------------------|--|
| ¶ Wacche not outrage in wast despence,<br>Fro hard to nyce, þy fflesch to fede.<br>Wiþ bischop or shryfte 3e mowe despence,<br>Fro hard to hardere 3oure lyf to lede.<br>Withstonde temptacions, make defence ;<br>þe moo 3e withstonde, þe more mede.<br>And 3e wiþ seyntes wiþ haue reuerence,<br>þan moste 3e countrefete here dede. | 124<br><br><br>128 | You may<br>grow perfect<br>without a<br>bishop's or a<br>confessor's<br>special<br>orders.<br>The more<br>you with-<br>stand temp-<br>tations, the<br>more you<br>will be re-<br>warded. |
|---|--------------------|--|

(17)

- |  |  |   |
|--|--|---|
| ¶ Kepe <sup>1</sup> sylence, whyder 3e byde or go,<br>Fro wordis of vanyte, 3oure lippes steke.<br>Speke faire to frend and fo,<br>For fayre speche doþ wrappe breke.<br>þat doþ wrong, deme so.<br>Lete not vengeance, þy wrappe wreke.<br>Vengeance is goddis, he demeþ þo<br>In werk <i>and</i> word, aH þat men speke. | [ <sup>1</sup> leaf 119]<br><br>132<br><br>136 | Refrain from<br>vain words.<br><br>Blame sins<br>indulgently. |
|--|--|---|

(18)

- |   |                |   |
|---|----------------|---|
| ¶ In rule of religeon is ordeyned 3ore :<br>By3e no thyng to selle <i>and</i> wynne.<br>Marchaunt <i>and</i> religeous, on mot be forbore ;<br>þey may not wone, on herte wiþynne.<br>Ne kepe no iewels ne propre in store ;<br>þat nes no religeous, but dedly synne<br>In fleschly delices, and loue it more<br>To parte þy loue and god atwynne. | 140<br><br>144 | Don't buy<br>and sell for<br>profit's sake. |
|---|----------------|---|

## (19)

|  |                                       |     |
|--|---------------------------------------|-----|
| Don't set those who lead a contemplative life, | ¶ That þenkeþ good þouzt in sylence,  |     |
|  | þey speken to god in speeyale.        |     |
| to worldly work.                               | How mow 3e lette hem, for conscience, |     |
|  | Calle hem to werkis generall?         | 148 |
|  | Summe bidden, in vertue of obedience, |     |
|  | Contemplatyf in spirituale;           |     |
|  | To religeon they don a gret defence,  |     |
|  | þat bryngen hem to werkis temperale.  | 152 |

## (20)

|  |   |     |
|--|---|-----|
| Nobleness and riches bring nobody to Heaven, | ¶ Hy3e astate, ne gentyf blod,                |     |
|  | Bryngeþ no man to heuene blisse.              |     |
| but humility and righteousness may do so.    | Gret hors ne iewel, ne browded hood,          |     |
|  | Nes no cause of holynesse,                    | 156 |
|  | But pore of spirit <i>and</i> meke of mood.   |     |
|  | 3eue god þy soule, <i>and</i> eche man hisse. |     |
|  | Gret lordschipe, ne myche good,               |     |
|  | Nes no cause of sykernesse.                   | 160 |

## (21)

|   |                                      |     |
|---|--------------------------------------|-----|
| A monk's habit, fasting, prayers,         | ¶ Tonsure, abyte, ne no wede,        |     |
|   | Nes no cause of religeon,            |     |
| and alms-deeds don't prove religiousness, | Ne wakyng, ne fastyng, ne almesdede, |     |
|   | Ne preyere ne oreson,                | 164 |
| but devotion and contemplation do so.     | But þe herte þerto take hede,        |     |
|   | Wip werkys of discrecion.            |     |
|   | Deuocion makeþ soules to spede       |     |
|   | Wip werkis of contemplacion.         | 168 |

## (22)

|   |   |     |
|---|---|-----|
|   | ¶ Religeon is most meke                 |     |
|   | In abyte, of alle vertues floures.      |     |
|   | Richesse, ne worldis worschipe, seke,   |     |
|   | But offre to god alle honoures.         | 172 |
| Let your virtues be the wax, and devotion the wick, to shine in Heaven. | Richesse and worschipe make soules syke |     |
|   | In vaynglory and sharp[e] shoures.      |     |
|   | Make vertues þe wax, deuocioun þe wyke, |     |
|   | To brenne bri3t in heuene boures.       | 176 |

(23)

|   |  |     |
|---|--|-----|
| ¶ Iustice is religeon in sete,<br>þat demep̄ riȝt in aȝ degre.                  | Justice is<br>religion in<br>the tribunai. |     |
| And queste is religeon, troupe to trete ;<br>ȝeueþ eche man, þat his shulde be. |  | 180 |
| A child may wiþ his fader plete,<br>And ȝut kepe his charyte,                   |  |     |
| And of his kyng blameles gete<br>Lawe is so gentyȝ <i>and</i> so fre.           |  | 184 |

(24)

|   |  |     |
|---|--|-----|
| ¶ þouȝ summe of thy breþeren don a trespas,<br>He wole amende and do no moo.    | If one of<br>your brethren<br>trespass,                                  |     |
| Parauenture þou art in þe same cas,<br>Or after, myȝt ben in suche two.         |  | 188 |
| Loke not þat þou hym chace,<br>Ne sclaudre hym not to haue shame <i>and</i> wo. | be not harsh<br>to him,  |     |
| Pray god forȝeue hym of his grace,<br>And kepe þe wel þou do not so.            | but pray God<br>to forgive<br>him,<br>and beware<br>of the same<br>slip. | 192 |

XIX. [God's Appeal to Man.]

[Digby 102, leaf 119, back.]

[14 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

(1)

|   |   |   |
|---|---|---|
| In my conscience I fynde,<br>And in my soule I here <i>and</i> see,<br>To repreue man þat is vnkynde,<br>Goddis wordis þis may be : | 4 God may say,<br>"Man, re-<br>member that<br>I took man-<br>hood from<br>love of thee. |   |
| "Man of resoun, haue in mynde,<br>I made þe lyk ymage to me ;<br>For loue y hadde to mankynde,<br>I toke manhed, lyk to þe.         |   | 8 |

(2)

|   |  |    |
|---|--|----|
| ¶ Mannys loue y ȝerned ȝore ;<br>þat loue was in myn herte souȝt.<br>Mannys loue sat me so sore,<br>Nas neuere bargayn derrere bouȝt. |  | 12 |
|---|--|----|

Man! is þe laft no loue in store?  
 Why dost thou not love me?  
 What is þe cause þou louest me nouzt?  
 Telle me 3if y myzte don more.  
 What is byhynd, þat lakkeþ þe ouzt? 16

## (3)

I died for thee.  
 For þy loue y meked me lowe,  
 And dyzed on þe rode tre.  
 Answere, man, and be aknowe:  
 Shewe what þou suffred for me; 20  
 For suche seed as þou dost sowe,  
 þerof shal þyn heruest be,  
 In heuene or helle to repe *and* mowe.  
 As þou deserued, fong þy fee. 24

## (4)

Do penance for thy sins.  
 Man, to þe y make my mone:  
 I bouzt þe fro pyne to blisse;  
 Melte þyn herte, as hard as stone;  
 þou3 it be late, amende þy mysse. 28  
 In wrappe, þou3 þou be fro me gon,  
 Turne azayn, y wol þe kysse.  
 Turn, and I will kiss thee.  
 To make me frendis of my fon,  
 þerfore y 3af my lyf for hysse. 32

## (5)

Don't strive to get worldly treasures.  
 Be war, and loue not worldis good  
 To gete wiþ wrong, and calle it thyn.  
 Man, haue it in þy mood,  
 þou shalt rekene; for alle is myn. 36  
 I bought thee, thou shouldst serve me.  
 Why bouzte y þe on the rood?  
 For þou shulde serue, *and* be myn hyne.  
 Make not myn argumentis wood,  
 To caste þe fro blisse to pyne. 40

## (6)

Thy sins pain me.  
 Man, why turmentest þou me so?  
 Euere þy synnes don encesce,  
 Thy vices grow; thy virtues wane  
 And þy vices waxen moo,  
 And þy vertues wanen lesse. 44

Thenke good y be, thy foo.

Whanne wylt þou of þy synne ses,  
Haue mercy on þy soule woo,  
Or haue mynde on me, and ʒeue me pes?

48

Remember  
thy God, and  
have mercy  
on thy soul.

## (7)

¶ To suffre deþ, y meked me,  
Fro pyne to blisse, þy soule to wynne.

To me so shuldest þou meke þe,  
Leue *and* forbere þy synne.

52

I humbled  
myself to die  
for thee,

Fro my lordschipe myzt þou not fle,  
Heuene ne helle, ne see wiþ-ynne,

therefore  
thou shouldst  
give up thy  
sins.

But where and whenne my wille be,  
þy body *and* soule to parte o twynne.

Thou canst  
not flee from  
my power.

56

## (8)

¶ Thouȝ y haue graunted þe grace  
To knowe boþe good *and* ylle,

Wyte þy self in eche a place,  
Wheþer þou wylt þy self spille.

60

þouȝ flesch *and* world *and* fend [þe] chas,  
Temptacion profre þe tille,

Resist tempt-  
ations.

þou myzt forbere and nouzt trespas;  
I lente þe knoweleche and fre wille.

64

## (9)

¶ In syknesse and pouerte,  
Glade þerynne, and þanke me aH.

þe more þou hast þerof plente,  
þe nerre þe, be y shaH.

68

Thank me  
for sickness  
and poverty.

þan say, 'Lord, kepe me neyȝ þe!  
At nede, here me when y caH!

[leaf 110]

Take fro me hele *and* prosperite  
Raþere þan lete me fro þe faH!'

72

## (10)

¶ Man, rewe on my paynes sore,  
Repente þy synne, *and* mercy craue.

By my woundes, swere no more.  
Dysmembre no lymes þat y haue.

76

Repent,  
and swear  
no more.

Restore ill-  
gotten goods. þy wrong wyngnyng, aȝen restore.  
 ȝif þou wilt þy soule saue,  
 Let thy soul  
rule over thy  
body. Lete soule be lord, and go byfore,  
 And make þy body þy soule knaue. 80

## (11)

Thou mayst  
easily win my  
grace. ¶ Man, and þou wist how,  
 So liztly my gre to make,  
 þou noldest, for alle þe worldis prow,  
 For fleschly lustes me forsake. 84  
 In þy lyue, besye þe now ;  
 In goode werkis wysely wake ;  
 In loue, drede, to me bow,  
 And fle to me fro synnes blake. 88

## (12)

Do the seven  
works of  
charity,  
keep my com-  
mandments,  
and give me  
thy heart. ¶ Seuene werkis of mercy, kepe hem weþ,  
 þe comaundementis *and* þe Crede,  
 Aȝ þy lyue, as y þe telle ;  
 ȝeue me þyn herte in loue *and* drede. 92  
 Whyle body *and* soule togydre dwelle,  
 þou myȝt serue pyne *and* mede.  
 When soule is out of flesch *and* felle,  
 Shal neuere do synne ne almesdede. 96

## (13)

Vengeance  
and mercy  
are neigh-  
bours, ¶ Mayntene not wrong, to calle it ryȝt.  
 Vengeaunce *and* mercy, neyȝebores ben þo.  
 As messageres þey ben dyȝt,  
 Mercy to frend, vengeaunce to foo. 100  
 ȝoure dede in derk, y se in syȝt ;  
 þere nys nó þouȝt hid me fro.  
 thou wilt get  
one of them  
according to  
thy works. After þy dede, þe doom is dyȝt.  
 Vengeaunce *and* mercy departeþ hem so. 104

## (14)

My doom is  
righteous ; ¶ For my doom is riȝtwisnesse ;  
 Riȝtwys longeþ to þe godhede ;  
 my son's  
doom,  
merciful ; And my sones dom is wys,  
 For mercy longeþ to þe manhede. 108

þe holy gost grace lys,  
 He ʒeueþ lyf, he ʒeueþ no dede.  
 Ouercome my wrappe, *and* fle fro vys,  
 And do þe comaundementis þat y bede." 112

the Holy  
 Ghost gives  
 grace."

XX. [How Man's flesh complained to  
 God against Christ.]

[*Digby* 102, leaf 120.]

[27 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

(1)

The tixt of holy writ, men sayn,  
 Hit sleeþ, but glose be among.  
 The spirit of vnderstandyng quykenep agayn,  
 And makeþ the lyue endeles long. 4  
 A fantasie y herde sayn,  
 There-of me lust to make a song,  
 'How mannys flesch to god dede playn  
 On Ihesu Crist, had don hym wrong.' 8

I will tell how  
 the flesh com-  
 plained of  
 Christ.

(2)

¶ The flesch, his playnt þus doþ bygynne  
 To god fader, in heuene on hyzt :  
 "Ihesu, brother of oure kynne,  
 Haþ bygyled me wiþ his sleyzt. 12  
 He haþ parted my soule *and* me o twynne,  
 And raft [it] fro me by his myzt.  
 Now, ryztwys god, let mercy blynne !  
 On Ihesu, þy sone, do me ryzt ! 16

It said,  
 "God,

Jesus has  
 alienated my  
 soul from me.

(3)

¶ Body *and* soule, þou dede me make,  
 In vnyte to-gydre so.  
 Now haþ Ihesu my soule take,  
 And þus parted oure loue o two. 20  
 My soule haþ me [now] forsake ;  
 Sumtyme was frend, now is fo ;  
 Byd me go wolward, faste, *and* wake,  
 Alle here ioye is of my woo. 24

Formerly she  
 was my  
 friend, now  
 she is my  
 enemy.

## (4)

- “ My soul has  
taken refuge  
with thy son,  
¶ Fro me, to þy sone, my soule is flet ;  
Ful ofte þy sone in me here souzte ;  
Now here loue to hym so fast is knete,  
Away fro hym wol sche nouzt. 28
- [leaf 120, bk.]  
and does not  
care about  
me.  
¶ She semes dronken, or out of wit ;  
Of myn euelfare she has no þouzt.  
þat sorwe is so in myn herte hit,  
I trowe to deþe y mon be brouzt. 32

## (5)

- Formerly she  
was mild,  
¶ Sum-tyme my soule was mylde  
To my bidyng, in hoot *and* colde,  
Synge, or playe, or chambres bylde,  
now she  
seems to be  
mad.  
Chef *seruaunt* of myn housholde. 36
- Now Ihesu haþ made here made *and* wylde ;  
ffro hym, departe neuere she nolde.  
She setteþ on hym riȝt as a childe ;  
Aȝens me she bereþ here bolde. 40

## (6)

- She will not  
allow me to  
have worldly  
pleasures.  
¶ Whan I of here counseil craue,  
Of fleschly lustes to haue my wille,  
She calleþ me wod, *and* seyþ y raue ;  
She wiȝt neuere graunte þertille. 44
- She biddeþ me haue mynde of my graue,  
Rule me in resoun *and* skille.  
I was mayster, now am y knaue ;  
In that stat, brynge me she wille. 48

## (7)

- She always  
bids me act  
in opposition  
to my will to  
do wrong.  
¶ Wolde y be proud, she biddeþ be meke ;  
Wolde y be gloton, she biddeþ me faste ;  
þere y wolde take, she biddes me eke ;  
Wolde y be lyther, she biddis be chaste ; 52
- ȝif y fyȝte, she biddes ley forþ my cheke ;  
þere y am slow, she biddis be haste ;  
Here answeere is not to seke ;  
To speke to here, my wynde y waste. 56



## (8)

- ¶ Ihesu com fro heuene blisse,  
 And tok flesch in a mayden fre,  
 Lowely, *and* most [of] mekenesse,  
 Hyd vnder flesch<sup>1</sup> oure fraternite; [<sup>1</sup> MS. flesch fleschly] 60
- Now wold [he] take my soule to his,  
 ffor he suffred pyne *and* pouerte.  
 3it sumwhat y myzte acorde to þis;  
 But why shulde my soule hate me? 64

"I should not  
 mind Christ's  
 taking my  
 soul away,

unless she  
 hated me.

## (9)

- ¶ Whan Ihesu and my soule be met,  
 Sone my werkis þey aspize;  
 Here wit on me fast þey whet:  
 'In shame, *and* skorne, and vylenye,  
 To folwe þy fleschly lustes let,  
 Or ellis boþe ze shal dyze.'  
 þus am y vnder and ouer set.  
 She spettes on me, *and* doþ me fyze. 72

He and my  
 soul blame  
 my works,

68 and warn me  
 against  
 sensuality.

## (10)

- ¶ Wiþ me, my soule he doþ þrete,  
 And makeþ my soule me to hate.  
 Wiþ plesande wordis, he hoteþ here gete  
 In heuene blisse, a quenes astate. 76
- þan comeþ she hom in wrappe-ful hete,  
 Bedeþ here lette, boþe erly *and* late,  
 Casteþ me down, *and* doþ me bete,  
 And tredeþ on me, and makeþ debate. 80

He makes her  
 hate and ill-  
 treat me.

## (11)

- ¶ Thanne renneþ she azen as she were wood;  
 To Ihesu, þy sone, she doþ flyze.  
 He fedeþ here wiþ his flesch *and* blood,  
 But þanne here þouztes mownten hyze. 84
- She biddiþ me water *and* bred to food;  
 As mortkyn forsaken, she let me lize.  
 She holdeþ me euyH, *and* no þyng good,  
 But a stynkyng carayne in here eyze. 88

He feeds her  
 with his flesh  
 and blood,

and then she  
 despises me.

## (12)

¶ Jus my soule, my body slees  
 Wiþ gret anguysche *and* turment.  
 She telles, Ihesu dyzed for pes ;  
 But fro his skole she is went ; 92  
 Bytwen vs werre doþ encres.  
 Here swerd is drawn, here bow is bent.  
 She sayþ but, 'fleschly lustes, sees !  
 We mon be dede, and boþe be shent.' 96

“ My soul  
 requires me  
 to give up  
 sensuality,  
 lest we both  
 be disgraced.

## (13)

¶ She acordid wiþ Ihesu, and me dede flyte,  
 [1 leaf 121] And sayde y shulde be <sup>1</sup>maked tame,  
 And sayde my werkys me adyte,  
 And bryngen me in wikked fame. 100  
 ¶ If worldly men me don smyte,  
 She loves my And don me boþe wrong *and* grame,  
 enemies, She loueþ that don me despyte,  
 and prays for And preyed for all þat don me shame. 104  
 all who  
 shame me.

## (14)

¶ Hyze fader, god of ríztwisnes,  
 Haue mynde of my sorwe sore !  
 And it be founden Ihesu loued mysse,  
 God, restore To me my soule azen restore— 108  
 me my soul,  
 A litil playnt nes nozt þisse,  
 And alle þat y haue sayd zore—  
 and make þat y *and* my soule be frendis *and* kisse,  
 her love me And loue, as we dede here byfore. 112  
 again ;

## (15)

¶ For my soule, Ihesu suffred wo,  
 Bounden *and* beten wiþ skourges ynowe,  
 Crowned wiþ thorn, nayled also  
 Jesus died On croos, tyl deþ dede hym bowe. 116  
 from love  
 of her. Wiþ a spere, his herte let cleue a two,  
 Wyde open his loue myzte out flowe,  
 So loþ hym was his loue forgo ;  
 He is worþy be loued, þat so dede wowe. 120

(16)

- ¶ My soule, y holde, holy es it,<sup>1</sup> [1 MS. it es]  
 For she loueþ Ihesu, þat loueþ here wel. "My soul  
 loves Jesus,  
 But loue were tendere to loue vsed,  
 Were harder þan ston, and styffere þan stel. 124  
 On Ihesu she is amerous and ful auysed.  
 What worldly þyng she seeþ or fele,  
 Al worldly ioye she haþ refused, and hates the  
 And me she loueþ neuere a dele. 128 world,

(17)

- ¶ I wante my wille, and euel fare y,  
 Fro worldly merþe put o syde.  
 Fro worldis worschip she doþ me tary. and turns  
 I may no þouzt fro here hyde. 132 me away  
 þere y blisse, she doþ wary ; from worldly  
 þere y speke fayre, she doþ chyde. pleasures.  
 She is newe waxen al contrary.  
 þere y dwelle, she nyl not byde. 136

(18)

- ¶ She repreueþ my dagged cloþes,  
 And longe pyked crakowed shon ; She scorns  
 Vpbreyde[þ] me my grete oþes, my fashion-  
 And sayþ y breke goddis bone. 140 able dress,  
 þat me is lef, aH she loþes. and hates all  
 I seye 'oþere men so don.' that I like.  
 She seyþ, þey go to helle woþes,  
 Wole to wende, wiþ hem to wone. 144

(19)

- ¶ Wiþ Ihesu, alway is she,  
 And now she lyþ wiþ hym in cracche, She accom-  
 Now into Egipt wiþ hym doþ fle panies Jesus  
 Fro Herowdes, lest he hem cacche. 148 through all  
 In his moder armes, born wol she be, his life.  
 And sowke wiþ hym, as chylde in tacche.  
 She folweþ hym in al degre,  
 And countrefetep to ben his macche. 152

## (20)

"My soul  
eats and  
drinks with  
Jesus,

and is with  
him in his  
passion

and ascen-  
sion."

¶ Wip hym doþ drynke *and ete*,  
To lerne of his discessioun ;  
Wip hym sche is skourged *and bete*,  
And crucyfied in his passioun ; 156  
She is wip hym in helle hete,  
Wip hym in his resurexioun,  
And stye in-to heuene in his fadres se[t]e ;  
þens nolde she neuere come doun." 160

## (21)

God an-  
swered,  
"Flesh, by  
this com-  
plaint thou  
accusest thy-  
self.

¶ Now þe playnt is at þe last.  
God answerd wip mylde soun :  
'flesch,' he sayde, 'þou iangelest fast  
Moche dene, *and* no resoun. 164  
Alle þy wordes þou dost waste.  
Wille wipoute discessioun,  
þyn awen pleynt þe doþ caste ;  
þou turnest þy self vp so doun. 168

## (22)

[leaf 121, bk.]

Thy soul is  
ashamed of  
thy vices.

¶ Thou makest maystershepe in al vys,  
And here [turnest] fro my way,  
And makest here þral to fleschely delys,  
In vanyte to al worldly play. 172  
She is ashamed, now she is wys ;  
Sche lyued in vowtrye so many a day.  
She haþ chosen þe loue most o prys,  
And cast þe fals[e] loue away.' 176

## (23)

Thou hast  
disgraced my  
image, and  
art the devil's  
slave.

¶ God seiþ : 'man, y made þe of nouzt,  
And kyd þat y loued þe dere,  
And soule of resoun in þe wrouzt,  
ffayre and wys, angels pere. 180  
þou hast defouled þe ymage þat y wrouzt,  
In seruage to fendis and fendis fere.  
She folwed þy wille in dede *and* þouzt,  
In alle place, fer *and* nere. 184

(24)

|   |            |  |
|---|------------|--|
| <p>¶ On Ihesu þou pleynt dost make,<br/>         Sayde he bigyled þe wiþ sleyzte,<br/>         And biddest me lete mercy slake,<br/>         And on Ihesu do þe ryzt.<br/>         My sone, for þe, dede deth take,<br/>         And kydde þe loue most of myzt.<br/>         þou3 he loue dede forsake,<br/>         How woldest þou þis doom were dyzt?</p> | <p>188</p> | <p>"Now thou<br/>         complainest<br/>         of Christ,<br/><br/>         who died for<br/>         thee."</p> |
|---|------------|--|

(25)

|  |            |   |
|--|------------|---|
| <p>¶ Flesch, þy synnes mochil is ;<br/>         þou art cast in þyn awen caas.<br/>         Knowleche, repente, <i>and</i> mende þy mys,<br/>         And be in wille no more trespas.<br/>         I nel deme þe in ryztwises,<br/>         But medle þerwiþ mercy and grace,<br/>         And brynge þy soule to heuene blys,<br/>         Wiþ loue to se my fayre face.</p> | <p>196</p> | <p>I shall not<br/>         judge thee<br/>         after justice,<br/>         but after<br/>         mercy, and<br/>         bring thy soul<br/>         to Heaven.</p> |
|--|------------|---|

(26)

|  |            |   |
|--|------------|---|
| <p>¶ In ouerhope, be not to bold<br/>         In synne, for to haue mercy.<br/>         Let not wanhope in þe be old,<br/>         For my grace is euere redy.<br/>         Fro helle pynes hoot and cold<br/>         I assoyle þe, <i>and</i> out of purgatory.<br/>         At þy deth, or body be cold,<br/>         To Ihesu in heuene þy soule shal fleye.</p> | <p>204</p> | <p>Do not sin in<br/>         excess or in<br/>         want of hope.</p> |
|--|------------|---|

(27)

|   |            |   |
|---|------------|---|
| <p>¶ In good werkis wysely wake,<br/>         Playne not on Ihesu, what he sende.<br/>         Sykenes, pouerte, mekely take ;<br/>         Richesse <i>and</i> hele wysely spende,<br/>         And helpe aH pore for goddis sake.<br/>         þan god wole lede 3ow, as his frend,<br/>         To ioye of heuene þat shal neuere slake.'<br/>         In-to þat blisse, god graunte vs wende ! Amen !</p> | <p>212</p> | <p>Suffer sick-<br/>         ness and<br/>         poverty,<br/>         and help the<br/>         poor."</p> |
|---|------------|---|

XXI. *A lernynge to good leynge.*

[*Digby 102, leaf 121, back.*]

[20 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

(1)

Blessed be he  
who is poor  
in spirit;

**P**Ore of spirit, blessed be :  
þouȝ he be lord of richesse fele,  
He bereþ penaunce *and* pouerte.

he shall be a  
lord in the  
kingdom of  
Heaven.

That of his good to pore folk dele, 4  
Of þe kyngdom of heuene a lord is he.  
þat counseyleþ wel to soule hele,  
And lyueþ in werkis of charyte,  
Suche folk to heuene *preuily* stele. 8

(2)

Cursed is he  
who avarici-  
ously strives  
for riches;

¶ Siþ god doþ blisse, and graunteþ blis  
þat don his word, and holde it trewe,  
þan þat man cursed is,  
þat lyueþ contrarious þat *vertue*.

he shall never  
find rest in  
Hell.

þat filleþ his herte wiþ ryches,  
Nedeles aueryce gadryng newe,  
For wikkid counseil, helle is his,  
þere neuere nes reste, but euere remewe. 12  
16

(3)

Blessed be he  
who is meek  
in spirit;

he shall pos-  
sess the  
earth, and  
lead others to  
Heaven.  
[<sup>1</sup> leaf 122]

¶ Blessid be man þat in herte is mylde,  
Buxom to lerne, and lef to teche,

Shal owe þe *1erþe*, and þeron bylde, 20  
In helpe of mony his rychesse reche,  
Of shrewes, make goddis childe,  
Of gostly woundes, be soule leche ;  
Make tame to god, þo þat were wyld.  
Of eche good lyuere, his werkis *preche*. 24

(4)

Cursed be the  
hard-hearted  
man;

¶ þanne cursed be man in herte ruyde,  
þat neuere nel lere ne vnderstond.

þouȝ he owe erþe, he shal not byde,  
Til it be, out of his hond. 28

|  |  |    |
|--|--|----|
| When conscience his werkis chyde,<br>þat man shal neuere reioyse lond.     | he shall never<br>reioice in his<br>fortune. |    |
| Fro alle vertues þat doþ hym hyde,<br>To alle myscheues he makeþ hym bond. |  | 32 |

(5)

|  |   |    |
|--|---|----|
| ¶ Blessed be he þat morneþ sore<br>His breþere synnes, his awen mysdede,<br>Repente, <i>and</i> wille to do no more,<br>But holde þe hestes þat god bede ; | Blessed be he<br>who repents<br>his sins ;  | 36 |
| His wrong wynnyng aȝen restore,<br>And helpe pore þat han nede.<br>He shal be counforted þerfore,<br>In heuene blisse haue his mede.                       | restores ill-<br>gotten goods,<br>and helps the<br>poor ;<br>he shall be<br>comforted in<br>Heaven. | 40 |

(6)

|  |   |    |
|--|---|----|
| ¶ Than cursed be he haþ ioye of synne,<br>And euere encreaseþ mo <i>and</i> mo,<br>Boste þerof, delyte þerynne,<br>Ȝeue men ensample to do so.   | Cursed be he<br>who increaseth<br>his sins, | 44 |
| Heuene ȝates fro hem they pynne,<br>Of goddis frendis make goddis foo ;<br>In helle þey purchas here ynne ;<br>His felaschipe, with hym thay go. | and misleads<br>others.                     | 48 |

(7)

|   |   |    |
|---|---|----|
| ¶ Blessed euere mote he be,<br>þat hungren and thursten ryȝtwisnes ;<br>He wolde were wel in al degre,<br>þat god <i>and</i> man echon had his. | Blessed be he<br>who hungers<br>and thirsts<br>for righteous-<br>ness ; | 52 |
| Gostly hunger and thurstes he<br>þat fayn wolde mende þat is mys.<br>Ful filled he shal wiþ grete deynte<br>At goddis feste in heuene blisse.   | he shall be<br>filled full in<br>Heaven.                                | 56 |

(8)

|   |                                       |    |
|---|---------------------------------------|----|
| ¶ Than cursed is he þat ful is fylde,<br>Wiþ wrong take pore mennys thrift,<br>þat makeþ pore men be spilde, <sup>1</sup><br>For synguler profyt is sotyH theft ; | Cursed is he<br>who harms<br>the poor | 60 |
|   | for his own<br>profit's sake.         |    |

<sup>1</sup> MS. : spized.

Make gulteles folk *presoned and kylde*,  
 Of hous *and land* make wrongwys gyft ;  
 Wiþ hunger *and þirst* his hous is bylde.  
 In helle is shewed eueH-sponnen wyft. 64

## (9)

Blessed be he  
 who helps the  
 poor and  
 needy.

¶ Blessid be þe *mercycable* ;  
 Mercy *and mede*, of god he fonges.  
 In goddis doom he stondes stable,  
 þat wrekeþ not aH his owen wronges. 68  
 To pore folk he is *profytable*,  
 þat leueþ his good hem amonges.  
 SorefuH *and hungry*, he fyndeþ hem table,  
 The sorwefuH he gladeþ to synges songes. 72

## (10)

The rich who  
 don't help the  
 poor

¶ Thanne, how of hem han hertis stoute  
 þat reweþ non pore þat han penaunce,  
 Han nedeles gold no3t to lene it oute,  
 But to þe borwere gret greuaunce ; 76  
 But he may quyte, is 3erne aboute  
 To *presone* hym or make *destaunce* :  
 But he be cursed, it is in dowte ;  
 þat hap no *mercy*, <sup>1</sup>mote haue *vengeaunce*. 80

shall be  
 cursed.  
 [1 lf. 122, bk.]

## (11)

Blessed be  
 the peaceful  
 man, he shall  
 be called a  
 child of God.

¶ Blessed be he þat loueþ pes,  
 Mekely to goddis byddyng bende.  
 He shal be cleped, at goddis dees,  
 Goddis sone, good *and hende*. 84  
 He wolde aH werre shulde asses,  
 Of goddis foon, make goddis frende ;  
 Make soule wiþ ioye to heuene pres,  
 And sorwe and werre to helle wiþ fende. 88

## (12)

Whoever  
 hates peace,  
 and excites  
 troubles for  
 his profit's  
 sake,

¶ Than, how of hem þat pes doþ hate,  
 Wolde oueraH were werre *and woo*,  
 Eche man wiþ oþer debate,  
 þat shulde be frend, make hem foo ; 92



For synguler wynnyng to his astate,

Lede his men, *opere* to sloo :

He shal be blessed *neuere* or late ;

His werkis curseþ hym, where he go.

96

shall be con-  
demned by  
his own  
works.

(13)

¶ The clene of herte, blissed be,

þat lyueþ after goddis lore.

God hym self he shal see,

þere as blisse is euere more ;

100

Blessed be he  
who has a  
clean heart ;

he shall see  
God.

And gouerneþ wel his owen degre,

And doþ þe dede þat he come fore ;

Fulfylleþ þe werkis of charyte :

His *vertue* gadereth mede in store.

104

(14)

¶ The herte þat is fyled in synne,

And sulpeþ his soule wip spottes of blame,

Goddis curs he doþ wyne,

þat spyseþ hym-self and goddis name.

108

Whoever lets  
his heart rot  
in sin, falls  
under the  
curse of God.

His astate, he nele not dwelle þerynne ;

To *serue* god hym þenkeþ shame.

ʒif god *and* he departe o twynne,

In helle he may be meked tame.

112

(15)

¶ That is *pursued*<sup>1</sup> for riʒtwisnes

[<sup>1</sup> MS. *presued*]

Is blessid, where he go or ryde ;

þe kyngdom of heuene is his,

þat quereþ to ende, in charite byde.

116

Blessed is he  
who is perse-  
cuted for  
righteous-  
ness' sake ;

God wole brynge hym to heuene blis,

And fro his enemys þere wole hym hyde ;

And þo þat *pursue* hym with mys,

To helle þey ben here awen gyde.

120

for he  
shall go to  
the kingdom  
of Heaven.

*Nota*

(16)

¶ Thanne are they cursed in here lyf,

þat auauceþ þe fals, *and* stroyeþ þe trewe,

Mayntene fals quereþ *and* stryf,

Riʒtwis men wrongly *pursue*,

124

Cursed are  
those who  
maintain  
falsehood  
against right ;

they shall  
reap as they  
sow.

Defowle boþe maydeñ *and* wyf,  
þat shulde be clene in alle vertue.  
Eche dedly synne is a dedly knyf;  
For he shal reape þat he sewe. 128

(17)

'You shall be  
blessed

¶ 3e shal be blessid, erly *and* late,  
By vertue of gospeH þat 3e preche.  
3e shul be blessid, whan folk 3ow hate,  
And cursen 3ow for 3oure speche. 132

though  
people hate  
you for my  
sake.'

3oure tonge is kaye of heuene 3ate,  
3oure word, þe way to heuene hem teche.  
Folk wiþ 3ow schal debate,  
ffor me wiþ lesynges 3ow apeche. 136

(18)

Be cheerful,  
for your  
reward in  
Heaven shall  
be great; and  
be not afraid  
of tyrants,  
who may slay  
your body;  
but fear God,  
who may  
save or spoil  
[leaf 123]

¶ Glade 3e wiþ-ynne, and ioye wiþ-oute;  
3oure mede in heuene moche is.  
Drede no tyrauntes sterne *and* stoute  
May sle þy body, and take as his. 140

(God, þe fader of heuene, 3e dowte  
May brynge þe soule to pyne or blis;  
He schal deme aH þe world aboute,  
To heuene for goode, to heH for mys. 144

both your  
body and  
soul.

(19)

You are the  
salt of the  
earth.

Do your work  
well,

you will have  
to account  
for it.

¶ Of erþe 3e ben cleped 'salt,'  
ffor salt of wisdom soule saues;  
Go vp-riȝt and be not halt,  
ffor mayster of *seruaunt* his *seruice* craues. 148

þyn astate rekene þou shalt,  
How þou it gat, how þou it saues.  
Fewe ben chosen, þouȝ mony ben calt,  
Fro goddis *seruyce* are worldly knaues. 152

(20)

Nota

You are a  
lantern to the  
world;  
don't hide  
your light,

¶ To lanterne 3e ben likned riȝt,  
In aH þe world 3e shal be kyd.  
3oure *prechyng* shal be candel liȝt,  
Nouȝt vnder worldly buschel hyd, 156

But on a candel-styke on hiȝt ;  
 Nouȝt vnder a chiste, vnder a lyd ;  
 In good werkis shyne ȝe bryȝt,  
 And lyue ȝe so, riȝt as ȝe byd.

160 but let it  
 shine in good  
 works.

XXII. *Knowe thy self and thy god.*

[*Digby 102, leaf 123.*]

[9 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

(1)

**T**henke hertely in þy þouȝt  
 Of what matere þou dede bygynne.  
 Of fylthy seed þou were wrouȝt,  
 And wan in at þe wyket of synne.

Remember of  
 what stuff  
 thou art  
 made.

4

Foulere fylþe knowe y nouȝt  
 þan þou were fed þy moder wiþ-ynne ;  
 In a sake ful of filþe þou was out brouȝt,  
 In wrecchednes horyble, and stynkyng skynne.

8

(2)

¶ What þou art, knowe þy self wel.  
 þou were conceyued in synne, *and* born wiþ woo.  
 þy moder *and* þou, on fortune whel,  
 In perile of deþ, parted a-two.

Thou wast  
 conceived and  
 born in sin.

12

Of pynes of helle, what soules fele,  
 And þou in mynde keped þoo,  
 Hit wolde make þy corage kele,  
 Whan þou hadde wil, to synne goo.

16

(3)

¶ God made þe of nouȝt, haue in mynde,  
 Wiþ soule of resoun, lyk his ymage.  
 In heuene, wiþ angels, aboue þe wynde,  
 He ordeyned þe endeles heritage.

God made  
 thee in his  
 image.

20

Wiþ more loue he dede þe bynde :  
 Bycome þy brother in mannys lynage.

He became  
 thy brother ;

He, ielous louer *and* trewest to fynde,  
 þy soule is spouse to his maryage.

24 thy soul is  
 his spouse.

## (4)

Keep thy  
wedlock  
truly, and  
don't make  
him a cuck-  
old.

- ¶ To god, thy wedlok wip loue holde,  
In brennyng contemplacion,  
And make nouȝt hym cokewolde,  
To loue in fornycacion. 28
- On goddis mercy be not to bolde,  
To falle in temptacion.  
Kepe charite hot, let it not colde  
For quenchyng of deuocion. 32

## (5)

Love thy  
neighbour.

- ¶ Loue aH folk in charyte,  
Body *and* soule in good atent,  
As þou wolde þey dede þe ;  
þat is goddis comaundement. 36
- Who breke þo hestes, cursed is he  
Til þey come to mendement.  
þou prayest euere-more in aH degre  
Til þat þou to synne assent. 40

## (6)

Think of thy  
sins and of  
thy virtues.

- ¶ That þou hast don siþ þou were bore,  
AH þy lyuyng byþenk þe newe.  
Wheþer hast þou more in store,  
Or of vices or of vertue ; 44
- And wheþer hast þou folwed more  
Good aungel or wykked, for boþe þe sewe ;  
þy countretayle þey wil shewe, þe skore,  
In helle or in heuene, <sup>1</sup>wreten trewe. 48

[<sup>1</sup> ff. 123, bk.]

## (7)

Remember  
the passion

and the as-  
cension of  
the Lord.

- ¶ Haue mynde, god sente his sone adoun,  
Tok mankynde in flesh *and* felle,  
And suffred hard passioun,  
Dyed on croys, and heryed helle. 52
- Haue mynde of his resurexioun ;  
Byleue aH þis trewe gospelle.  
Haue mynde on his Assencioun ;  
On god his fader riȝt hond, doþ dwelle. 56

(8)

|  |    |  |
|--|----|--|
| ¶ þenke þou shalt dye, <i>and</i> nost whenne ;<br>þou art incertayn, þerfore drede.     |    | Thou must die, and shalt go either to Heaven or to Hell. |
| Fro heueue to erþe, god shal come þenne,<br>Deme euel <i>and</i> good, after here dede ; | 60 |  |
| þe good, to heuene blisse renne,<br>In endeles lyf to haue here mede ;                   |    |  |
| þe wikked, in helle for to brenne,<br>In endeles pyne, deþ shal hem fede.                | 64 |  |

(9)

|   |    |                                       |
|---|----|---------------------------------------|
| ¶ The ten comaundementis, þou hem kepe ;<br>þe seuen werkis of mercy, wel hem vse ;           |    | Keep the commandments, flee from sin, |
| þe seuene synnes þou be-wepe,<br>þy fyue wittes þe auyse.                                     | 68 |                                       |
| Do penaunce, <i>and</i> preye whyle þou schuld slepe ;<br>þe fend and fals[e] world despise ; |    | do penance.                           |
| No fleschly lustes þe vndercrepe ;<br>Fle aȝ foly, and folwe þe wise !                        | 72 |                                       |

### XXIII. Of the sacrament of the Altare.

[*Digby 102, leaf 123, back.*]

(16 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*)

(1)

|  |   |  |
|--|---|--|
| I wole be mendid ȝif y say mys.<br>Holychirche nes noþer tre ne stones.<br>þe hous of preyers, god nempned þys,<br>Boþe goode men <i>and</i> wikked ressayueþ at ones. | 4 | The Church is a congregation of good men ; |
| þere as gadryng of goode men ys,<br>Is holychyrche of flesch <i>and</i> bones.<br>Prestes are lanterne, hem to wysse<br>þe wise weyes to heuene wones.                 | 8 | priests are to lead the way to Heaven.     |

(2)

|  |    |                              |
|--|----|------------------------------|
| ¶ Holychirche, heryze þy saueour,<br>þynk þy hurd, god on hiȝt,<br>Wip song <i>and</i> ympnes, tyde <i>and</i> houre,<br>Reioys in hym day <i>and</i> nyȝt ; | 12 | Church, glorify thy Saviour. |
|--|----|------------------------------|

For he is more þan any honour,  
 For his honour passeþ oure myzt,  
 For we ben his, *and* he is oure ;  
 AH þouztes ben to hym dyzt. 16

## (3)

This day is  
 most fit for  
 glorifying,  
 the bread of  
 the holy  
 supper being  
 exhibited.

¶ A specyall tyme of heryng here.  
 Lyueliche quyk bred is put forþ þis day,  
 Whyche in þe table of þe holy sopere,  
 Wiþ-ouen doute was zouen oure fay 20  
 To þe company of twelwe breþeren þere were.  
 By here ful heryenge, ioied þay ;  
 Wel sowned in here ere,  
 Wiþ ioly herte, fayre song to say. 24

## (4)

By this we  
 know

that Easter  
 has come  
 round again.

¶ A day is mad of solemnyte,  
 Of þis table first ordynaunce is worschipful tolde.  
 In þis newe kynges table, now knowe we 28  
 Newe Estren endeþ the olde.  
 Newe thyng dryueþ old þyng fro his degre ;  
 Out of mynde, þe lasse of tolde.  
 So soþfast sunne, by hys pouste,  
 Dryueþ away shadewe, and strizeþ colde. 32

## (5)

As the light  
 removes the  
 night, so did  
 Christ at the  
 holy supper ;

he bade us  
 consecrate  
 bread and  
 wine

to drive away  
 the shadow  
 of death.

¶ As lyzt listeneþ nyzt, fro derkenes of kynde,  
 So dede crist at þe holy sopere,  
 Bad pertely do so of hym mynde, 36  
 By holy ordynaunce tauzt vs to lere,  
 Halwe bred *and* wyn, by hys word *and* wynd,  
 To an ost of helpe to cristen men here,  
 ffro shadwe of deþ, to gostly blynd,  
 To list of lyf, to shyne clere. 40

## (6)

The bread is  
 turned into  
 [leaf 124]  
 flesh ;  
 the wine into  
 blood.

¶ Lore is zouen to cristen men,  
 In-to flesch passeþ þe bred ;  
 As holychirche doþ vs kenne,  
 þe wyn, to blod, þat is so red. 44

þou seest not fleshly þou takest þenne ;  
 þy byleue of herte, makeþ þe fast fro ded,  
 Wiþouten ordre of þynges, to renne,  
 By tokene *and* word þat he bede. 48

## (7)

¶ Wiþ-outen help of ordre of þyngis,  
 þe bok of oure byleue is lent,  
 Vnder dyuerce spices only tokenynges,  
 þou3 þe spices fro hym be went, 52  
 Not durked ne hyd, but ri3t shynynges,  
 þou3 fleshly sy3t fro hym be blent,  
 þe soule haþ ioie, and mery synges,  
 When good byleue seeþ þe sacrament. 56

You cannot see the transubstantiation with your fleshly eyes, but only in your belief.

## (8)

¶ þe blod is drynk, þe flesh is mete,  
 Ys gostly fode, þe soules delys ;  
 Neuere-þe-lattere, of crist to trete,  
 He dwelleþ vnder ayþer spys. 60

Christ is present in either species, even in the smallest part of it,

þe ressayuour counteþ not þat þey ete,  
 Ne brekeþ it not, but hool it lys.  
 þou3 a thowsand take at o sete,  
 Alone on takeþ as moche o prys. 64

## (9)

¶ While obley in yrnes, or boyst ys stoken,  
 Hit nys but bred, *and* sengyl bake ;  
 Whanne þe prest, to hit, goddis wordis hath spoken,  
 Crystys quyk body, vndir bred o cake. 68

as soon as the priest has spoken the words of God.

þou3 it a þousand peces seme broken,  
 Nes parted ne wasted, but al hoH take.  
 In byleue of holychirche, who wyl hym 3oken,  
 A3en þis, non argument may make. 72

## (10)

¶ That ressayueþ, children, man, *and* wyf,  
 Not al yliche deuocioun.  
 Summe taken it in synne *and* stryf,  
 As bestes wiþ-outen discrecioun. 76

The wicked  
receive in the  
housel their  
damnation;  
the good,  
their salva-  
tion.

þe wikkid resceueþ a dedly knyf,  
And his endeles dampnacioun;  
þe good resceyueþ endeles lyf,  
To body *and* soule saluacioun.

80

## (11)

¶ When þou to chirche gost  
To resceyue god, wisely go.

Though you  
receive only  
a small part  
of the host,

I suppose þe prest haue but on ost,  
Breke it, *and* parte to twenty *and* mo:  
As moche is þe leste cost

84

As in þe grettest pece of þo;  
Deme aȝ yliche, lest *and* most;

Quaue not, ne drede not, to sen hit so.

88

## (12)

¶ þouȝ þe prest þe sacrament clyue  
In a þowsand peces *and* þre,

the sacra-  
ment does  
not lose its  
virtue.

þe state, ne stature, ne myȝt doþ myue,  
Ne leseþ ne lasseþ of his pouste.

92

þy fleshly syȝt þou shalt not lyue;  
But tokene of brekyng makeþ he;

For fleshly skyn, no sacrement kan preue,  
In gostly bylyue shal saued be.

96

## (13)

The Jews ate  
a lamb at  
Easter;  
we eat living  
bread.

¶ In old[e] lawe, ȝe wyten how  
At estren þey eten a lamb al ded,  
Is ouer put in newe lawe now;  
At estre, we eten quyk bred.

100

In old[e] lawe, for mannys prouw,  
God þe comaundementis bed;

And oure newe lawe we don allow,  
And kepen boþe by goddis red.

104

## (14)

Jesus, forgive  
us our tres-  
passes,

¶ Lete þy mercy passe ryȝt,  
And forȝeue vs oure mysdede:

þy face, wiþ loue to seen in syȝt,  
In lond of lyf, þou vs lede.

108

lead us to  
Heaven,



Among þy seyntes in heuene on hyzt,  
 At þat feste of lif, god, vs fede !  
 Soþfast bred, god of myzt,  
 Ihesus herde, þou vs hede !

and feed us  
 among the  
 [lf. 124, bk.]  
 saints.

112

## (15)

¶ In syzt *and* in felyng, þou semest bred,  
 In byleue, flesch, blod, *and* bon;  
 In syzt *and* felyng, þou semest ded,  
 In byleue, lyf, to speke *and* gon ;  
 In syzt *and* felyng, noþer hond ne hed,  
 In byleue, boþe god *and* man ;  
 In syzt *and* felyng, in litil sted,  
 In byleue, grettere þyng nes nan.

To our senses  
 thou seemest  
 common  
 bread ;  
 but in our  
 belief, thou  
 art the living  
 and almighty  
 God.

116

120

## (16)

¶ Whan Abraham of Ysaac his offryng made,  
 ffor a ffigure he lykned is  
 To angels bred, oure fadres hadde,  
 þat god fed hem in wyldernes.  
 Afterward, god hem bade,  
 “ A paske lomb rosted, and eteþ þes.”  
 In stede of þat, oure soules to glade,  
 We reseceyue oure houseH, god o blisse.

Isaac,

the manna,

124

and the pas-  
 chal lamb,  
 were types  
 of Christ,  
 whom we  
 receive in the  
 housel.

128

XXIV. *The Lessouns of the Dirige.*[*Digby 102, leaf 124, back.*][52 stanzas of 8, *abab, abab.*]

## (1)

*Lectio prima: Parce mihi, domine.*

**A** lmyzty god, lord, me spare,  
 ffor soþe, my dayes werkys ben nozt.  
 My wittes on nyztes wrong y ware,  
 þerof longe zeres mon be wrozt.  
 þenke, man, þou ware born ful bare.  
 In-to þis world what hastou brozt ?  
 Out of þis world whanne þou schalt fare,  
 þou schalt here with þe ryzt nozt.

Spare me,  
 O Lord, for  
 my works  
 are vain.

4

8

## (2)

What is  
man?

¶ What is man of gret renoun,  
That of hym self makeþ adre mest ?

Why doest  
thou sud-  
denly punish  
him?

Why settyst þou þy herte azen resoun,  
And sodeynly repreuest hem mest ? 12

In þe dawenyng þou souztest hem vpsodoun.  
Contrary to godis hest

þou purchasest þy saule helle prisoun ;  
For fleschely lust, wormes fest. 16

## (3)

How long  
will thy  
punishment  
last ?

¶ How longe sparest þou me nozt,  
To swolwe my spotel, bote it me gryue ?

þou keper of men, alle þyng hast wrozt ;  
What shal y do to þyn byhyue ? 20

What hastou set me contrarie þy þozt,  
þy holy lawe to reþryue ?

Lord, whenne my werkis mon be sozt,  
Dyspyce me nozt in my myschyue ! 24

Don't despise  
me in my  
misery.

## (4)

I am dis-  
gusted with  
myself.

¶ Ful heuy to my self y am maad withynne ;  
My werkes, on me heuye isse.

Why takest þou nozt away my synne,  
And bere from me my wykednesse ? 28

I slepe in dust, for we ben kynne,  
For erthe claymeþ me for hisse.

To seche me eerly, 3if þou begynne,  
I ne may withstonde þe y-wisse. 32

## (5)

*Lectio secunda : Tedet animam meam.*

My soul dis-  
dains me.

¶ My soul, of my self anoyed isse.  
I shal leue my speche azens me.

To my soul y wole speke in bitternesse,  
And y shal saye to god so fre : 36

I shall say,  
" Don't con-  
demn me,  
O Lord ;  
show me the  
cause of thy  
anger.

Wyl nozt dampne me fro blisse,  
Shew me þe cause, þat wolde I se,

Why demestou me þoþ y dede mysse,  
Lord, whether þe þynke good to þe. 40

## (6)

|  |    |  |
|--|----|--|
| ¶ ȝif þou chalenge my werk, <i>and</i> bere me doun,<br>Me that am werk of þy hande,<br>And þou in consayl helpe ȝe moun<br>To wykked men here synnes withstande,        | 44 | Thou helpst<br>wicked men<br>[ <sup>1</sup> leaf 125]<br>to repent<br>their sins;<br>I bow to thy<br>wand of love; |
| Wip repentaunce <i>and</i> sorwful <sup>1</sup> soun<br>May launce hem from þe deuelys bande :<br>To ȝerde of loue y moste me boun ;<br>Lord, me chastice wip þat wande. | 48 | chastise me<br>with it.  |

## (7)

|   |    |  |
|---|----|--|
| ¶ Wheþer þyn eyzen ben fleschlye,<br>Or þou seest as man shal see ?<br>Or þy dayes so sone syȝe,<br>As other mennys dayes be ?<br>Or þy ȝerys riȝt so hye,<br>As mennys tymes in here degre ?—<br>For þou art god shal neuere dyȝe,<br>For sorwe <i>and</i> dep̄ shal from the fle— | 52 | Are thy eyes<br>as man's<br>eyes,<br>and thy days<br>as men's<br>days, |
|   | 56 |  |

## (8)

|  |    |  |
|--|----|--|
| ¶ That þou seche my wykkednesse,<br>And ransake my synne,<br>And wyte I haue noȝt doun mysse,<br>Bote hert <i>and</i> soule clene withynne.<br>Sopes þer no man nesse<br>May skape þyn hond, <i>and</i> from the twynne,<br>Bote repentaunce <i>and</i> mercy kesse.<br>þat now ben frendis, lord, make hem kynne. | 60 | that thou<br>searchest for<br>my wicked-<br>ness<br>though my<br>soul is clean ? |
|  | 64 |  |

## (9)

*Lectio tertia* : Manus tue fecerunt me.

|   |    |  |
|---|----|--|
| ¶ Thy hand made me man of resoun, <sup>1</sup> [ <sup>1</sup> MS. þe soun]<br>And shope me al in compas,<br>And sodeynly þou cast me doun,<br>ffor knew y noȝt what þou was.<br>Of me men sample take mowen,<br>Be ware lest þay folwe my tras.<br>I hadde lordshīp in feld <i>and</i> toun,<br>Now on a donghille is my pas. | 68 | Thy hand<br>made me,<br>and now it<br>suddenly<br>casts me<br>down.<br>Let others<br>take an ex-<br>ample by me.<br>I was rich,<br>now I lie on a<br>dumghill. |
|   | 72 |  |

## (10)

|   |  |    |
|---|--|----|
| Thou madest<br>me of dust,<br>and wilt re-<br>duce me to<br>dust. | ¶ Haue mynde on me, lord, <i>and</i> take hede |    |
|   | Of fen of erthe þou dede me make.              |    |
|   | In-to dust aȝen þou shalt me lede,             |    |
|   | My soule from þe body take.                    | 76 |
|   | My flesch is ful sleper atte nede,             |    |
|   | And solpeþ my soule wiþ synnes blake.          |    |
|   | Lord god, þy dome y drede.                     |    |
|   | Whanne þou comest, y mon awake.                | 80 |

## (11)

|                                       |   |    |
|---------------------------------------|---|----|
| Thou form-<br>edst me<br>like cheese. | ¶ My hert shulde be stedefast,                    |    |
|                                       | þou hast loped as mylk, <i>and</i> slep in þouȝt, |    |
|                                       | Riȝt as chese þou croddest me fast.               |    |
|                                       | I wyte my synnes þat y wrouȝt.                    | 84 |
|                                       | Lord, alle my synnes away þou cast,               |    |
|                                       | Bote wiþ my synnes cast me noȝt.                  |    |
|                                       | þou knowest how longe my lyf shulde last ;        |    |
|                                       | þou sette my terme, y passe it noȝt.              | 88 |

## (12)

|  |  |    |
|--|--|----|
| Thou cloth-<br>edst me with<br>flesch and<br>bone,<br>and gavest<br>me life. | ¶ þou clopedest me with flesch <i>and</i> skyn,  |    |
|  | With bones <i>and</i> synewes made me to-gyder ; |    |
|  | Lyf <i>and</i> mercy ȝaf me withyn ;             |    |
|  | As brotel vessel y stonde slyder.                | 92 |
|  | þy sechyng haþ kepyd my gost with wyn.           |    |
|  | A, lord, whenne þou comest hyder                 |    |
|  | To deme al erþe, þy domes to twyn                |    |
|  | þouȝ I wolde fle, I not noȝt whyder.             | 96 |

## (13)

|   |  |     |
|---|--|-----|
| Whither<br>shall I flee<br>from thee on<br>doomsday ? | ¶ To deme þe erthe whanne þou wendys,                        |     |
|   | Fro face of þy wrapþe whyder shal I go ?                     |     |
|   | To hyde me wiþ angels aren goddis frendys ?                  |     |
|   | And god me hate, þay ben my fo.                              | 100 |
|   | And I hyde me in helle among fendys,                         |     |
|   | In pyne þay wolen tormente me so.                            |     |
| [11. 125, bk.]  | I haue synned <sup>1</sup> riȝt moche, my synne me schendys. |     |
|   | Me thynke þay waxen mo <i>and</i> mo.                        | 104 |

## (14)

- ¶ My trespas moche arn blamed.  
 Bote repentaunce be mendement,  
 Byfore þe, y drede, y am aschamed.  
 Whenne þou comest to iugement, 108  
I fear I shall  
 be disgraced  
 by thy judg-  
 ment.  
 þat weren wylde, mon be tamed,  
 Al wopen of wrappe mon be brent ;  
 In bok of lyf þo þat be named,  
 To ioye of heuene mon be sent. 112

## (15)

- ¶ Almyȝty god, lord, me ȝeme,  
 In thy mercy þou me lede. Have mercy  
 on me ;  
 Whenne my soule is boden out fleme,  
 Helpe me, lord, atte al my nede. 116  
 Whenne þou al þe world shal deme,  
 Dampne me noȝt after my dede.  
 Whenne þat angels blowen here beme,  
 þenne alle folk may haue gret drede. 120

## (16)

- ¶ From worldis worschipe y am shoue,  
 And broȝt abas from al astat.  
 My skyn is cloped al on roue,  
 In pouerte *and* peyne my wyt is mat. 124  
 Lord, chastice me wip ȝerd of loue,  
 þouȝ y haue seruyd þe swerd of hat.  
 Wherto wyltou þy maystry proue,  
 Wip suchon as I to make debat ? 128  
chastise me  
 with the  
 wand of love,  
 though I  
 deserve the  
 sword of  
 reuenge.

## (17)

*Lectio quarta : Quantas habeo.*

- ¶ Als many wykkednesse *and* trespas  
 And synnes withoute noubre mo  
 Shew me ; why hydest þy fas  
 fro me, and demest me þy fo ? 132  
 Lord, þenkes þe solace  
 This turment, *and* do me wo ?  
 A drope of thy mercie of oyle of grace,  
 Lord, graunte me er y go. 136  
Grant me a  
 drop of thy  
 mercy.

## (18)

- I am but a  
withered leaf,  
and against  
that thou  
provest thy  
power.
- ¶ I am slyme of erthe, haue in mynde,  
Pore of matere *and* dedely,  
As a lef styrede with wynde.  
On me þou prouest þy maystry. 140  
þou prouest þy myȝt, and þat I fynde,  
O þe stubble, þat is so drye,  
þou *pursuest* me, *and* wylt me bynde,  
Wip synnes in my zouþe þou wylt me stroye. 144

## (19)

- Thou visitest  
me for the  
sins of my  
youth.
- ¶ Lord, þou *pursuest* me fast,  
for soþe, azens me þou doest wryte  
Bitternesse, bote swete is past.  
I may noȝt blenche whenne þou wylt smyte. 148  
I trowe þat þou wolt me wast,  
With synnes in my zouþe do me endite.  
Lord, on me þy wille þou hast.  
My grete synne myself y wye. 152

## (20)

- Thou hast  
counted all  
my wordes  
and thoughtis.
- ¶ In synne þou settest my fot *and* hede,  
And alle my werkes hastou soȝt,  
And alle steppys y euere ȝede ;  
ȝe haue nombred alle my wordes *and* þoȝt. 156  
And als þou hast taken hede,  
Roten y schal be, wasted to noȝt ;  
As clothes þat moþþes on hem fede,  
So shal my flesch with wormes soȝt. 160

## (21)

- Whither shall  
I flee but to  
thee,
- God of  
mercy?
- [<sup>1</sup> leaf 126]
- ¶ Wo [to] me, so mon y be,  
For y haue don moche synne.  
I, wreche, whyder shal y fle  
ffor wrechyd lyf y lyued ynne ? 164  
My lord, my god, noȝt bote to the !  
God of mercie, on me mynne !  
Lord, haue mercie on me,  
Let noȝt thy loue <sup>1</sup>fro me twynne ! 168

(22)

*Lectio quinta* : *Homo natus*.

|  |     |   |
|--|-----|---|
| ¶ Man, that is of woman born,<br>Lyuynge short tyme he is.                         |     | The life of<br>man is short.  |
| Er his navel be knytte <i>and</i> shorn,<br>ffulilde with many wrechidnes.         | 172 | Before his<br>navel is<br>knotted and<br>cut, he is full<br>of wretched-<br>ness. |
| Er he fro moder be forborn,<br>In peryl of deth, bothe partie es.                  |     |   |
| 3if flesch be lord, the soule is lorn ;<br>Bote soule be lord, he leseth his blys. | 176 |   |

(23)

|  |     |                                |
|--|-----|--------------------------------|
| ¶ Man geth out as don floures,<br>Corage <i>and</i> strengthe, <i>and</i> fayre of hewe ;<br>Makeþ moche of hymself, sayþe al is oures,<br>And repeth þat he neuere ne sewe. | 180 | He withers<br>like flowers,    |
| He is defouled be dayes <i>and</i> houres,<br>And fleep as shadow, þat neuere grewe ;<br>Dwelleþ neuere in þe self stat of ouris,<br>Encresceþ mo vyces þan vertew.          | 184 | and vanishes<br>like shadows ; |

(24)

|   |     |   |
|---|-----|---|
| ¶ And þou holdest worthy to open thyn ey,<br>And come to me, <i>and</i> clayme for rent,<br>To loke on such a wrecche as y,<br>And lede hym with the to iugement, | 188 | and thou<br>vouchsafest<br>to look at me, |
| þer al mankynde in company,<br>Atte thy general parlement ;<br>Vertues to heuen ther schul 3e try,<br>The vyces in helle fyre be brent.                           | 192 | and to lead<br>me to thy<br>judgment.     |

(25)

|   |     |  |
|---|-----|--|
| ¶ What man may make hym clene,<br>þat is conceyued in vnclene sed ?<br>Ywhether þou art alone, withoute mene ?<br>To felowschipe þou hast non nede.             | 196 |  |
| Short ar mannys dayes sene,<br>And the nombre of hys monthes in thy dede.<br>þou hast sette his terme of fat <i>and</i> lene,<br>He passeþ it no3t for no mede. | 200 | The life of<br>man is short ;<br>his term of<br>fat and lean<br>is set ;<br>he cannot<br>prolong it<br>for meed. |

## (26)

Go a little  
away from  
me, that I  
may rest in  
amendment  
till I die.

¶ A, go away a lytel hym fro,  
In mendement that he mow rest  
Tyl the day he 3erned so,  
A, of harde man, come þat is best. 204  
Lord, haue no mynde to do me wo,  
fforber my synnes wolde make me lest.  
Lord, whenne þou comest to deme so  
Al þe world be fyre, boþe est *and* west, 208  
God, in þy syzt þy way y go  
Ryzt ham ; in þy fayþ me fest !

## (27)

On doomsday

let mercy be  
joined with  
right.

¶ Lord, whenne þou demest alle þyng in rízt,  
Wher mercie shal nozt knawen be ; 212  
Ryzt leseþ nozt his myzt,  
þou3 mercie be in companye.  
Mercy is euere in þy syzt,  
For mercie euere þyn eyzen se. 216  
Wher-euere þy dome is dyzt,  
Rízt claymeþ mercie for his fee.

## (28)

*Lectio sexta: Quis mihi hoc tribuat.*

Who can  
grant me  
protection  
from thy  
wrath in  
Hell ?

¶ Who 3eueþ to me, þat y me hyde  
Tylle þy wrappe in helle be past ? 220  
Withouten pyne, þy dome to byde,  
Tyl body *and* soule a3en be fast ?  
With arguments nozt me chyde !  
þou knowest how longe my lyf shal last. 224  
Lord, lat mercie be my gyde,  
And neuere fro þy face me cast !

## (29)

Fix a time  
when thou  
wilt remem-  
ber me.

¶ þou set me a tyme ; couenant is tan.  
Haue mynde on me, what dome is dizt. 228  
Trowest þou ouzt þat y, dede man,  
Shal haue a3eyn man of myzt,  
And 3elde rekenyng sen y bygan  
With alle dayes þat y now fyzt ? 232

[lf. 126, bk.]

Now I abyde þat I fro ran,  
Tyl my folwyng come to myn insízt.



## (30)

- ¶ Lord, þou shalt clepe me,  
 And I shal answe to þe, werk of þyn hande. 236  
 Werk of þy riȝt hand, take to þe ;  
 þou shalt not bynde it in helle bande.  
 þou hast noumbred my steppes, how mony þay be,  
 How monye y ran, how monye I stande. 240  
 Bot spare þou, lord, to þe synne of me,  
 Ne wilne noȝt deme my werkes ȝe fande.

Thou shalt  
 call me, and  
 I shall  
 answer.

## (31)

- ¶ Deme me noȝt after my dede,  
 Lord, I byseche þe ! 244  
 I haue don in þy siȝt, *and* tok non hede ;  
 þerfore I praye þy mageste,  
 God, my wikkednesse away þou lede,  
 Myn vnryȝt away wasche ȝe ! 248  
 Non more ; lord, at my nede,  
 Of alle my synnes clense ȝe me !

Take my sins  
 from me,

and make me  
 clean.

## (32)

*Lectio septima* : *Spiritus*<sup>1</sup> meus. [1 MS. sp̄c]

- ¶ My gost, shalt þou be made newe,  
 My dayes shulle yshorted be ; 252  
 My soule fro þe body mon remewe,  
 Alone a graue byleueth to me.  
 I haue non synne, no vices me sewe,  
 Myn eyen in bitternesse dwelle y se. 256  
 Deliuere me, lord, *and* on me rewe,  
 And sette me bysyles the !

My soul shall  
 escape from  
 my body ;  
 only the  
 grave shall  
 be left to me.

## (33)

- ¶ Whos hande þou wolt aȝeyn me fyȝt,  
 And þou proue þy stronge hande ? 260  
 My dayes ben passed to withstonde þy myȝt,  
 I may noȝt bere þy litel wande.  
 My thouȝtes ben wasted, turned in ryȝt,  
 Turmentynge my herte inwith *and* ande ; 264  
 And turnyd day to þe nyȝt.  
 After derkenesse I haue bedded my bed, I fande.

I cannot bear  
 your little  
 wand ;  
 my thoughts  
 torment my  
 heart.

## (34)

|  |  |     |
|--|--|-----|
| I said to rottenness and to the worms, 'You are my parents | ¶ I sayde to stynke <i>and</i> rotenesse,<br>' My fader <i>and</i> moder arn 3e ;'   | 268 |
| and my brothers,'<br>Earth claims me as her own.           | And to wormes y sayde þysse :<br>' My systren <i>and</i> my brethern both be 3e.'<br>And erthe claymeþ me for hysse,<br>Where þen now my bydyngge to me. | 272 |
|  | My felyngge þou art, <i>and</i> my god of blisse.<br>Drede of deth droueth me.   |     |

## (35)

|  |   |                             |
|--|---|-----------------------------|
| Sin is always increasing, virtue decreasing. | ¶ Eche a day synnyng,<br>And euere newe encres ;                  | 276                         |
|  | Neuere a day blynyng,<br>Bote euere vertue wane les. <sup>1</sup> | [ <sup>1</sup> MS. waneles] |
|  | To repente no bygynnyng,<br>Nozt bote gadre synne ay in pres.     | 280                         |
|  | In helle is no wynnyng,<br>Ne non a3eynbyngge to pes.             |                             |

## (36)

*Lectio octava* : Pelli mee.

|   |  |     |
|---|--|-----|
| My body decays.                         | ¶ My flesches ben wasted, don me refuse,<br>My bones cleuyn vnto þe skyn ;               | 284 |
|   | My lippes arn shronken out of syse,<br>Aboute my teth arn left atwyn.                    |     |
|   | Haue mercye on myn werk vnwyse,<br>Haue mercie on me, let mercie wyn !                   | 288 |
| Have mercy, especially you, my friends. | Namly my frendes, me nozt despyse ;<br>Lordis hande hath towched me more <i>and</i> myn. |     |

## (37)

|   |   |     |
|---|---|-----|
| Who will grant my words to be written, with an iron pencil, on a leaden plate ? | ¶ Why pursue 3e me, <i>and</i> on me syte,<br>And arn filled of my flesh <i>and</i> fel ?                                 | 292 |
|   | Who 3eueþ to me, þat wolde y wyte,<br>Wordes in boke be ered wel,<br>Or in a plate of led wryten<br>With an yren poyntel, | 296 |
|   | Or in a flynt grauen <i>and</i> spyten<br>By craft of werk withoute chysel ?  |     |

## (38)

- ¶ I byleue <sup>1</sup>þat soth y say,  
 Myn aʒeynbyere lyuyngē isse. 300
- I shal rysen of þe erthe my laste day,  
 Bylapped in my flesh *and* skyn ywisse ;  
 Byholde with myn eyʒen twey,  
 Se god, my sauour, in blisse ; 304
- Non other eyʒen bote þes, withouten nay ;  
 þe hope in my bosom yput vp isse.

[<sup>1</sup> leaf 127]  
 My Saviour  
 is alive. I  
 shall rise and  
 behold him  
 with these  
 eyes of mine.

## (39)

- ¶ The soule is in derkenesse from gostly syʒt.  
 Lord, ʒyue here rest *and* pees ! 308
- Withouten ende, ʒyue here lyʒt,  
 Euerlastyngē lyʒt, þat neuere shal sees !
- þou þat rered Lazar on hyʒt  
 Out of þe graue, stynkyngē fro wormes pres, 312
- þy pauylon of mercy be on hem pyʒt,  
 To reste fro pyne, make hem releas.

O Lord, give  
 everlasting  
 life to the  
 soul in dark-  
 ness.

## (40)

[<sup>2</sup> MS. nulla]

*Lectio nona* : Quare de uulua<sup>2</sup> eduxisti me qui, &c.

- ¶ Out of þe wombe, why hastou me broʒt,  
 þat wolde y hadde be fordon ? 316
- þanne hadde I be as noʒt,  
 Noon eyʒe hadde sene me after son ;  
 þan hadde I be as vnwroʒt,  
 Noʒt born from wombe to berelis down, 320
- Where my short dayes arn in my þoʒt,  
 Where þay shal noʒt be ended moun.

Why didst  
 thou allow  
 me to be  
 born ?

## (41)

- ¶ A, þerfore, lord, graunte me þes  
 To wepe *and* wayle, repente my synne, 324
- þat y torne noʒt aʒeyn to erthe of derkenes,  
 To stryues of deþ, be curyd þerynne,  
 Lond of wretches *and* þesternesse  
 þer is shadew of deþ, noon oþer wyne ; 328
- þer woneþ euerlastyngē for hem lyued mysse,  
 Euere gryslyhede, þat neuere schal blynne.

Grant me  
 repentance of  
 my sins ;  
 let me not go  
 to Hell,

(42)

Libera me, domine.

but deliver  
me from eter-  
nal death.

- ¶ Delyuere me, lord, from endeles deþe  
In þat grete dredful day, 332  
Where heuenys schullen be styred from erþe breþe,  
Whenne þou shalt come to deme for ay.  
To heuen, or helle, þat on he geþ ;  
þe word be fyre, *and* grete afray. 336  
þanne, woo to the synful, his soule sleþ,  
And fendys claymen hym for here pray.

(43)

On doomsday

nobody shall  
be able to  
change his  
sentence,either by  
counsel or  
by meed.

- ¶ That day shal be a day of drede,  
Of wrappe *and* myschyf, *and* wrechidnesse. 340  
þere may no man oþere rede,  
Ne make amendis for his mysse.  
ffor worldly witesse of synful ded,  
Gostly payne in bitternesse. 344  
þere helpeþ neþer counseil ne med ;  
Ech man for hymself, to payne, or blysse.

(44)

What shall I  
say then,  
having no  
virtues to  
produce ?

- ¶ What shal y say for shame *and* drede,  
Or what to do, fool *and* nys, 348  
Whanne y shal schewe forþ no good dede  
Byfore so gret iuge *and* wys ?  
Al folk on me woln take hede,  
Wayte after vertue, *and* fynde vys. 352  
Say, "God, mercy, þy dome y drede,  
ffor in þe, al mercy lys."

(45)

Jesus, have  
mercy on us,

[1 lf. 127, bk.]

- ¶ Now, crist, of þy mercie we craue,  
Haue mercie on vs, *and* leue nozt, 356  
We byseche þe, þat come <sup>1</sup>mankynde to saue.  
To bye vs, þou from heuene vs sozt,  
Oure herytage for vs to haue.  
þat wern lorn, þou hast bozt. 360  
Wyl nozt dampne in helle kaue,  
Thy honde warke þou hast wrozt.

and destroy  
not the work  
of thy hand.

## (46)

- ¶ þe brennyng soule in helle hete,  
 Withouten ende wepe thoo. 364 The souls in  
 Allas, oure synnes don vs bete, Hell suffer  
 þay say, 'wo, wo, wo! endless pains.  
 Here is no remedie to gete.'  
 þay walke in derkenesse to *and* fro, 368  
 þe stynk *and* derkenesse is so grete,  
 Allas, in þysterneſſe we go.

## (47)

- ¶ God, that art shapere of al,  
 Of slyme of erthe þou me wrozt. 372 Thou madest  
 Wip þy blod principal, me of earth-  
 Wonderly þou haste vs bozt. slime.  
 þou3 my body now rote smal,  
 My soule to my body ſhal be brozt. 376 Thou ſhalt  
 Out of my graue, reyse me þou ſchal unite again  
 To lyues man, *and* fayle nozt, my ſoul with  
 my body.

## (48)

- ¶ Blod *and* boon, fleſche *and* felle.  
 Here my prayer : in parfitneſſe 380  
 At domesday comaunde my ſoule to dwelle  
 In Abrahamys boſom, in thy bliſſe, Let my ſoul  
 Whenne þou ſhalt delyuere me fram ſyzt of helle. dwell in  
 þou breke þe 3ates of helle, ywiſſe, Abraham's  
 þou ſou3teſt helle in peynes felle, boſom.  
 3af lyzt to hem in grete bryztneſſe. 384

## (49)

- ¶ Alas, y may be ſchamed ſore,  
 At domesday ſtonde in drede ; 388 I am afraid  
 I, to come ſo gret a Iuge byfore, of appearing  
 And ſhewe forþ no good dede, before the  
 Bote fardel of ſynnes gadred in ſtore ; great judge.  
 þe fendes redy my rolle to rede, 392 The devils  
 þe countretayle to ſhewe, þe ſcore, will read  
 þe leſte ſteppe þat euere y 3ede. man's ſins,

## (50)

- and his good  
angel will  
accuse him.
- ¶ The good aungel on his ryzt syde,  
Whenne he hem ladde with merye songe, 396  
And whenne he wolde nozt folwe hy[m], glyde  
Out of the waye, he wente wronge ;  
In vertues he nolde abyde ;  
þe good aungel mourned amonge. 400  
“ With þe soule nel y chyde ;  
Y zeue þe vp for endeles longe.”

## (51)

- ¶ At domesday no man shal be excusyd,  
Lord ne lady, mayde ne knaue ; 404  
ffor wykked counsel scholde be refusyd,  
And after good counsayle craue.  
After warke þat þay vsed,  
I shal hem deme, or saue. 408  
þe sauyd excusyd, þe dampnyd accusyd,  
As thay deseruyd echon haue.

## (52)

- Man will  
have to  
account for  
all his works.
- ¶ Ech touche *and* mouynge with hys honde,  
þe leste twynkelynge wyþ his eyze, 412  
His wronge worke sitte or stonde,  
Ryde or go, sitte or lyze.  
þou3 he spede nozt þere he dede fonde,  
Hys conscience wole hym bewrye ; 416  
Benefice, auauncement, hous or londe,  
The leste bargayn þat he dede bye.

XXV. (*Pety Job, or Parce mihi, Domine!*)[*Douce MS.* 322,<sup>1</sup> leaf 10.][57 stanzas of 12, *abab, abab*, and *baba* or *bebe*, with Latin subjects.]

Here begynneth the nyne lessons of the Dirige  
whych Job made in hys tribulacioñ, lying on the  
Donghyß, and ben declared more opynly to lewde

III

<sup>1</sup> At the beginning, a coat of arms painted: gules, a chevron azure, between three garbs or, 2 and 1.

mennes vnderstanding by a solempne, worthy, and discrete clerke, *Rychard Hampole*, and ys cleped pety Job, and ys full profitable to stere synners to compunccioñ.

VI

## (1)

*Parce michi, domine, nichil enim sunt dies mei.*

Spare me,  
O Lord,

**L**yef lord, my soule thow spare,  
The sothe I sey now sykerly,  
That my dayes nough̄t they are ;

for my life  
is vain.

ffor though̄ I be bryght of ble,  
The fayrest mañ that ys ough̄ware,

4 Though I be  
the hand-  
somet man,

Yet shañ my fayrenesse fade and fle,  
And I shalbe wormes ware.

yet I shall be  
the food of  
worms.

[. . . . *no gap in the MS.*]

8

And wheñ my body ys añ bare,  
And oñ a bere brought̄t shal be,  
I nat what I may synge thare  
But *Parce michi, domine.*

12

## (2)

*Quid est homo, quia magnificas eum ?*

What ys a mañ, wete I wolde,

That magnifyeth̄ hymself alway,  
But a marke, made in molde,

Man is only a  
mark made  
in sand.

Of a clyngyng clot of clay ?  
Thow shopest vs for that we shulde

16 Thou madest  
us to gain  
Heaven,

Haue beñ in blysse for euer and ay ;  
But nowe, allas, bothe yong and olde  
fforyetyñ hit bothe nyght and day.

but we don't  
think of it.

20

A, good lord, what shañ I say,  
I that stande in thys degre ?

I wote nothyng that helpe may  
But *Parce michi, domine.*

24

## (3)

*Aut quid opponis erga eum cor tuum, visitas eum  
diloculo, et subito probas illum ?*

Or why puttist thow thyñ hert ayenst mañ  
That thow hast so dere bought̄t ?

25

Thow vysytteste hym, and art full fayne  
Sodenly to preue yef he be ough̄t.

Why doest  
thou visit and  
try man ?

28

|  |   |    |
|--|---|----|
|  | To longe in synne we haue layne ;<br>ffor synne hath so oure soule thorow sought, |    |
| Nothing can<br>deliver us<br>from our sins | To helpe oureself haue we no mayne,<br>So moche woo hit hath vs wrought.          | 32 |
|  | But to the pyt when we be brought,<br>Then men wol wepe for the and me.           |    |
|  | But certes aH that helpeth nought   |    |
| except thy<br>mercy.                       | But <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>   | 36 |

## (4)

|  |   |    |
|--|---|----|
|  | Vsquequo non parcis michi nec dimittas me vt<br>gluciam saliuam meam? peccaui.    |    |
| How long<br>will thy pun-<br>ishment last? | Or why so longe or thow wolt spare<br>Me in synne that depe dyue?                 | 37 |
|  | Thow woldest suffer neuer more<br>Me to swolowe my salyue?                        | 40 |
|  | I haue the gylt, and greuyd sore,<br>ffor synne <i>with</i> me hathe beñ to ryue. |    |
|  | But, lord, now lere me <i>with</i> thy lore<br>That dedly synne fro me may dryue. | 44 |
|  | And Ihesu, for thy woundes fyue,<br>As thow becamnest mañ for me,                 |    |
|  | When I shall passe oute of lyue,<br>Than <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>              | 48 |

## (5)

|  |  |    |
|--|--|----|
|  | Quid faciam tibi, o custos hominum? quare<br>posuisti me contrarium tibi, et factus sum<br>michimet ipsi grauis? |    |
|  | What shall I do vn-to the,<br>O thow kepar of aH mankynde?   | 49 |
|  | Of suche a matiere why madest thow me,<br>To the contrarious me for to fynde?                                    | 52 |
| Why didst<br>thou make<br>me thy ad-<br>versary? | O fader of heuen, fayre and fre,<br>As thow art bothe good and hende,<br>Yet be kynde as thow hast be,           |    |
| Spare me, and<br>let me be thy<br>friend.        | And spare me, lorde, that am vnkynde.<br>Thy frenshyp, fader, late me fynde,<br>As thow art god in trinite.      | 56 |
|  | Of thy mercy make me haue mynde<br>Wyth <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>  | 60 |



## (6)

<sup>1</sup>Cur non tollis peccatum meum, *et* quare non aufers  
iniquitatem meam ? [1 lf. 10, bk.]

|  |    |   |
|--|----|---|
| Why takest thou nat my syñ away,<br>A, thou god of aH goodnesse ?<br>And why also, as I the say,<br>Dost nat away my wykednesse ?                      | 61 | Why doest<br>thou not take<br>my wicked-<br>ness from<br>me ? |
| Thow madest me of a clot of clay,<br>That breketh ofte thorough brotylnesse.<br>ffuH brotyH I am, hit ys no nay ;<br>That maketh me ofte to do amysse. | 64 | 68  |
| But good Ihesu, I pray thys<br>ffor thy grete benygnyte :<br>Thy mercy, lorde, late me nat mys,<br>But <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>                     | 72 | My weakness<br>is the cause<br>of my sin-<br>fulness.         |

## (7)

Ecce, nunc in puluere dormio ; *et* si mane me  
quesieris, non subsistam.

|  |    |  |
|--|----|--|
| Loo, in pouder I shaH slepe,<br>ffor owte of poudere furst I cam̄,<br>And into poudere must I crepe,<br>ffor of that same kynde I am̄.                 | 73 | I sleep in<br>dust, of which<br>thou madest<br>me. |
| That I ne am pouder I may not threpe,<br>ffor erthe I am, as was Adañ ;<br>And nowe my pytte ys doluen depe.<br>Though men me seke, ryght nought I am. | 76 | 80   |
| O thow, fader Abraham,<br>ffor Mary loue, that mayde so fre,<br>In whos blode thy soñ swamme,<br>So <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>                        | 84 |  |

## (8)

**T**Edet animam meam vite mee ; dimittam aduer-  
sum me eloquium meum ; loquar in amari-  
tudine amime mee ; dicam deo, “noli me  
condempnare ; indica michi cur me ita iudices.”

|   |    |   |
|---|----|---|
| <b>H</b> yt forthynketh my soule y-wys,<br>The lyfe that I haue lad alway ;<br>ffor now my speche ayenst me ys,<br>Sothly my lyfe I shaH dysplay. | 85 | 88  |
|   |    | My soul is<br>disgusted at<br>the life I led. |

In my grief In sorow and in bytternesse  
 Of myñ oune soule, thus shaH I say :  
 Now, good Ihesu, kyng of blysse,  
 I shall crave Dampne me nat at domesday. 92  
 thy mercy.  
 And, good Ihesu, to the I pray,  
 Telle how thus thow demest me.  
 Nowe yeue me mercy, and say nat nay,  
 Wyth *Parce michi, domine.* 96

## (9)

Nunquid tibi bonum videtur si calumpnieris *et*  
 oprimas me, opus manuum tuarum, *et* consilium  
 impiorum adiuues ?  
 Semeth hit good, lorde, vnto the, 97  
 To thryste me doune, and me accuse ?  
 I am thy werke, thow madest me :  
 Don't spoil Thyne oune handwerk thow nat refuse. 100  
 me, the work  
 of thy own  
 hands.  
 Wythyn the close of cheryte,  
 Good god, thow me recluse,  
 And yef I gylte the in any degre,  
 With thy mercy thow me excuse, 104  
 Ne late me neuer of maters muse  
 That falleñ vnto dyshoneste.  
 Thys prayer thow nat recuse,  
 But *Parce michi, domine.* 108

## (10)

Nunquid oculi carnei tibi sunt aut sicut videt  
 homo *et* tu vides ?  
 Are thy eyes Whether thyne eyeñ fleshly be, 109  
 flesbly, and  
 doest thou  
 see like a  
 man ?  
 Or yef thow seest as seeth a mañ ?  
 Nay, forsooth, but oonly we  
 Of outward thynges beholdyng hañ ; 112  
 But inward thynges dost thow se,  
 That noñ other may se ne cañ ;  
 Therefore, lorde, I pray to the,  
 Warne me when I am mystañ, 116  
 That I may flee fro foule sathañ,  
 That ys aboute to perysshe me.  
 Lese nat thow ones wañ,  
 But *Parce michi, domine.* 120

## (11)

Nunquid sicut dies hominis dies tui *et* anni tui  
sicut humana sunt tempora?

- Whether thy dayes, lord, be syke 121 Are thy days  
and thy years  
[leaf 11]  
as men's,  
As mennys dayes, that dwelleñ here,  
Or thy yeres be ought lyke  
To the tymes of mannes yere? 124  
That day a mañ ys fresshe and fryke,  
And sheweth forth a gladsoñ chere;  
But to-morow he wexeth syke,  
And haply borne forthe on a bere. 128  
Thus mannes tyme ys in a were;  
But thy tyme stondeþ in oo degre.  
Therefore, I pray in thys manere:  
Lorde, *Parce michi, domine.* 132

## (12)

Vt queras iniquitatem meam, *et* peccatum meum  
scruteris, *et* scias quia nichil impium fecerim,  
cum sit nemo qui de manu tua possit eruere.

- ffor to seche my wyckednesse, 133 that thou  
searchest out  
my sins?  
And for suche thus aþ my synne,  
Me thynketh hit commeth of grete hardnes,  
With me, lorde, so to begynne. 136  
Shewe thow forth thy grete goodnes,  
And thyne hardshyp vp thow pynne.  
Thynke opoñ the brytylnesse 140 Think of my  
weakness,  
and forgive  
me my tres-  
passes.  
That alwey worchetþ me *withynne.*  
And sytheñ I may nat fro the twyñ,  
Ne from thyne hande warysshed be,  
Though I offende more or mynne,  
Euer *Parce michi, domine.* 144

## (13)

**M**anus tue fecerunt me, *et* plasmauerunt me  
totum in circuitu, *et* sic repente precipitas  
me.

- Thyne handes, lorde, haue made me, 145 Thou madest  
me, thou  
gavest me  
bliss;  
And formed me in shape of mañ,  
And me thow settest in degre  
Of grete nobley after thañ. 148

thou tookst  
it again away  
from me  
when the  
devil de-  
ceived me.

But whān I, thorough the sotylte,  
Deceyued was of foule sathān,  
Thow puttedyst me fro that dignite,  
Heldyng doune ōn my braȳn pān. 152  
Noōn other cause alege I cān,  
But that synne hathe depryued me.  
Now, for the blood that from the ranne,  
So *Parce michi, domine.* 156

## (14)

Memento, queso, quod sicut lutum feceris me, et in  
puluere reduces me.

Thou madest  
me of clay,  
and wilt re-  
duce me to  
clay.

Haue mynde, therefore, I the pray, 157  
O thow god, almyghty kyng.  
Thynke thow madest me of clay,  
And in-to clay thow shalt me brynge. 160  
Suche ys thy myght, and hath̄ be ay.  
And sythēn thow madest furst all thyng,  
Who dare sey ayene the nay,  
To lette thy wȳth or thy lykyng? 164  
There ys mān olde ne yonge  
That stryue dar ayenst the.  
Therefore, nede maketh̄ me syng,  
Lorde, *Parce michi, domine.* 168

## (15)

Nonne sicut lac mulsisti me, et sicut caseum me  
coagulasti?

Thou madest  
me as soft as  
cheese.

Mylkedest nat me, lorde, as mylke, 169  
*With* nesshe blood whān thow me made?  
And sythēn, lord, that ylke,  
Ryght as the hardnesse of chese ys hade? 172  
My bloode ys nessher thān ys sylke,  
In reyny weder that sone wōth fade,  
And thus me made do dedys swylke  
*With* whyche my goste ys ofte vnglade. 176  
And thus in sinne fūth depe I wade,  
That nygh̄ I droune thorow freelte.  
Although̄ I can of synne nat sade,  
Yet *Parce michi, domine.* 180

## (16)

|  |     |   |
|--|-----|---|
| Pelle <i>et</i> carnibus vestisti me, ossibus <i>et</i> neruis<br>compegisti me.   |     | Thou cloth-<br>est me with<br>flesh and<br>bones,                                     |
| <i>With</i> flesshe and felle thow hast me cladde,<br><i>With</i> bones and synewes togeder knyht.   | 181 |   |
| Lyfe and <i>mercy</i> of the I hadde.<br>To gouerne me thow yaue me wyt.   | 184 |   |
| To kepe thyne hestes thow me bade,<br>And seydest that I shuld, for hit,<br>In heuen blysse be euer gladde ;<br>And yet I woht nat fro syn flytte, | 188 | and badest<br>me keep thy<br>command-<br>ments, and<br>gain Heaven.<br>[leaf 11, bk.] |
| But freelte, lord, so me smytte,<br>Vnnethe kepte ys oone for me.<br>Nat for than I pray the yet<br>ffor <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>               | 192 |   |

## (17)

|   |     |   |
|---|-----|---|
| Vitam <i>et</i> misericordiam tribuisti michi.  |     |   |
| Lyfe and <i>mercy</i> thow yaue me ay.<br>When I wold thy <i>mercy</i> craue,<br>Thow seydest to me nat ones nay,<br>But glad was when I wold hit haue. | 193 |   |
| Thow were redy nyght and day<br><i>With</i> <i>mercy</i> , lord, me to saue ;<br>But I denyed hit alwey,<br>So woodly syn made me to raue.              | 196 |   |
| I seruyd syn, and was hys knaue.<br>I dyd that was ayenst me.<br>Now, lord, when I am leyde in graue,<br>Than <i>Parce michi, domine.</i>               | 200 | I refused thy<br>mercy, which<br>thou wast<br>always ready<br>to grant, |
|   | 204 | and became<br>a thrall of<br>sin.                                       |

## (18)

|  |     |  |
|--|-----|--|
| Et visitacio tua custodivit <i>spiritum</i> meum.  |     |  |
| Thy vysitacion, lorde, hath kepte<br>My spyryte, that ys me withyn.  | 205 | Thy visita-<br>tion has pre-<br>served me<br>from sin. |
| ffor when I wolde to syn haue lepte,<br>Than holy grace made me to blyn.   | 208 |  |
| And ofte tyme I haue sore wept,<br>The more <i>grace</i> of the to wyyn.<br>And thus <i>with</i> wepyng haue I wypt<br>My soule, lord, from dedly synne. | 212 |  |

Lord, late me neuer werke begynne  
 That in any wyse may displese the ;  
 And, som tyme though I fro the twyn,  
 Yet, lord, *Parce michi, domine.* 216

(19)

**Q**uantas habeo iniquitates *et peccata, scelera*  
*mea atque delicta ostende michi.*

Show me all  
 my sins, that  
 I may keep  
 my soul from  
 the pains of  
 Hell.

**W**hat wykednes aH that I haue, 217  
 With my synnes all oñ an hepe,  
 Shewe me hem, or I go to graue,  
 That I for hem may sore wepe ; 220  
 My soule, lord, that I may saue  
 ffrom̄ the pyt of heH so depe,  
 Where synful soules tumble and raue,  
 In endeles woo ataketh good kepe. 224  
 Toodes of hem̄ doth crowde and crepe,  
 In suche peynes the soules be.  
 ffrom̄ that place I may nat kepe  
 Withouten *Parce michi, domine.* 228

(20)

*Cur faciem tuam abscondis, et arbitraris me inimi-*  
*cum tuum ?*

Why doest  
 thou hide thy  
 face from me,

Why hydest thou fro me thy face 229  
 That ys so full of aH fayrenesse ?

I mene thys somtyme thy grace,  
 That thou *with*drawest and yeuest me lace. 232

and persecute  
 me as thy  
 enemy ?

As thyne enemy thou dost me chace,  
 Demyng me in grete hardnesse.

Thy loue fayne wold I purchase  
 Yef thou wolt me hit *graunte* of thy goodnes. 236

Now *graunte* me, lord, suche stedfastnes,  
 That I may stande in oo degre,

And though I faH thorow brotylnes,  
 Lorde, *Parce michi, domine.* 240

(21)

*Contra folium quod vento rapitur, ostendis poten-*  
*ciam tuam, et stipulam siccam persequeris.*

- Ayest a leefe, that lyght ys to blowe, 241 Thou provest  
thy power  
against a leaf.  
 To me that am freel of kynde,  
 Thy myght and power dost thow showe,  
 As though I myght beres bynde. 244  
*With* wyndes ofte I ouerthrowe,  
 Suche fondyng of the I fynde.  
 I renne forthe fro rowe to rowe,  
 Som-tyme before, somtyme behynde. 248  
 I grope as a mañ that ys fuH blynde ;  
 But though I stomble, thow folowest me.  
 A, lord, though I to the be vnkynde,  
 Yet *Parce michi, domine!* 252

## (22)

*Scribis enim contra me amaritudines, et consumere  
 me vis peccatis adolescencie mee.*

- Thow wrytest, lord, ayest me 253 [leaf 12]  
Thou writest  
bitternes-  
against me,  
which I shall  
read on  
Doomsday.  
 Bytternesse, that I shaH rede,  
 At domesday, in syght of the,  
 And aH the worlde in length and brede. 256  
 That I dyd in pryuyte,  
 There opynly hit owte shaH sprede ;  
 And thys thow wylt fuH weH y-se,  
 And distroy me for my wyked dede. 260  
 But, lorde, to the I clepe and grede,  
 As thow art lorde of aH pyte,  
 That day when I shaH drope and drede,  
 Than *Parce michi, domine!* 264

## (23)

*Posuisti in neruo pedem meum, et obseruasti omnes  
 semitas meas, et vestigia pedum meorum con-  
 siderasti.*

- In a synew thow hast my feet sette, 265 Thou watch-  
est all my  
steps.  
*With* the whyche that I go shaH,  
 And aH the pathes thow hast mette  
 That euer I yede in wey or walle. 268  
 There ys nothyng that the may lette  
 To knowe my steppes grete and smalle,  
 Wycked and worse, good and bette,  
 I wote weH thow considerest alle. 272

Keep me  
from sliding,  
and pardon  
my falling.

But, lorde, to the I clepe and calle ;  
When I slyde, supporte thow me ;  
And though somtyme I take a falle,  
Yet *Parce michi, domine!* 276

(24)

Qui quasi putredo consumendus sum, *et* quasi  
vestimentum, quod commeditur a tinea.

I shall be  
consumed  
like filth and  
moth-eaten  
cloth.

The whyche as rotyng shaH consume, 277  
And fare as mowthe eteH cloth ;  
And as from the fyre departeH fume,  
So body and soule asundre goth. 280  
I am made of a lothly hume ;  
Hit ys a thyng to maH most loth.  
Wherof thaH shulde I presume  
To be hygH-herted or lygHtly wroth? 284  
Though I be he that ofte mys doth,  
Of mercy art thow large and fre.  
As I leue that thys ys soth,  
So *Parce michi, domine!* 288

(25)

**H**omo natus de muliere, breui viuens tempore,  
repletur multis miserijs,

Man lives  
only a short  
time, and is  
always in  
misery.

**A** maH that ys of a womaH bore, 289  
But lyteH whyle he lyueth here,  
And every day more and more  
Replenysshed ys *with synnes sere* ; 292  
*With hote and colde, and hungor sore,*  
Turmented ys from yere to yere,  
And ofte hym wanteH goddys lore,  
That gostly wey, he shuld lere. 296  
And thus he wandreth in a were,  
As a man blynde, and may nat se.  
Therefore I pray the, *with louely chere,*  
ffor *Parce michi, domine!* 300

(26)

Qui quasi flos egreditur *et* conteritur, *et* fugit velud  
umbra, *et* nunquam in eodem statu permanet.

He springs up  
like a flower,

The whyche spryngeth oute as a floure. 301  
That groweth fresshe, aH men to glade ;



- But when he *with* a sharpe shoure  
 Ys smyteñ, begynneth sone to fade. 304  
 So lese I the fayre coloure  
 That god almygh̄ty furst in me made,  
 And thus I chaunge in euery shoure,  
 And fle away ryght as a shade. 308 and vanishes  
 And herewith I am full lade away like a  
*With* synnes of diuerse degre. shadow.  
 Of heuen blysse me nought degrade,  
 But *Parce michi, domine!* 312
- (27)
- Et dignum ducis *super huiuscemodi* aperire oculos  
 tuos, *et adducere eum tecum in iudicium.*
- And, lord, thow lettest that hit be dygne 313 And such a  
 Thyne eyeñ to opene vppoñ suche oñ, thou  
 And hym thow shewest, by that sygne, thinkest  
 That he, *with* the, to dome shañ gone. 316 worthy to be  
 Haue mercy on me, Ihesu benygne! called before  
 Me thynketh myñ hert ys harder than a stoñ, [leaf 12, bk.] thy tribunal.  
 And besyed *with* a spiryte maligne.  
 My flesshe, the worlde, then ben my fone. 320  
 These beñ myñ enemyes, lord, echone,  
 Euer aboute to perysshe me.  
 Lorde, for the loue of Mary and Iohñ  
 Euer *Parce michi, domine!* 324
- (28)
- Quis potest mundum de immundo conceptum  
 semine? nonne tu, qui solus es?
- But, lord, who may clene make 325 Nobody can  
 Conceyued thyng of seede vnclene? make clean a  
 Nat thow? A, yes, I vnderstande, man con-  
 Yef the lyste to make hit clene. 328 ceived in sin.  
 Allas, I walke in a lake  
 Of dedly synne that doth me tene.  
 But, lorde, for the loue of Maryes sake,  
 Amende the harme that I of mene. 332  
 Y-wys I am nat worthe a bene,  
 Of my sylfe, to commendyd be.  
 Yet helpe me, lorde, *with* thy grace shene,  
 And euer *Parce michi, domine!* 336

## (29)

Breues dies hominis sunt, numerus mensium eius  
apud te est.

The days of  
man are  
short,

Mennes dayes beñ shorte, beware, 337

And therto take good entente ;  
ffor in respyte of tyme euermare

They beth nothyng equipolent. 340

and the  
number of  
his monthes  
is fixed by  
the Lord.

The nombre of hys monthes are

Alwey at the, lorde, verament.

Oure lyfe ys noughit but sorow *and* care

TyH we be passed iugement. 344

My wyttes, lorde, I haue mys spent,

That thow me yaue to rewle *with* me.

But that I may ryse vp, *and* here repent,

Lorde, *Parce michi, domine!* 348

## (30)

Constituisti terminos eius, qui preteriri non pote-  
runt.

That term  
cannot be  
passed unless  
by the will  
of God.

Hys termes, lord, thow hast ordeyned, 349

How longe he shaH now lyue here ;

That may be nat passe, ne be refreyned,

But by thyne absolute power. 352

Thys sentence may be weH susteyned

By a story, as we may here,

Howe Ezechye to deth-ward peyned,

And yet god addyd ouer xv yere. 356

Hys kyndly tyme was comen fuH nere,

But for hys synnes tho wepte he.

Lorde, yeue me grace, that I may here

Haue *Parce michi, domine!* 360

## (31)

Recede ergo paululum ab eo, vt quiescat, donec  
optata veniat, *et* sicut mercenarij dies eius.

Step a little  
away from  
him, and let  
him rest till  
the hour of  
his deliver-  
ance come.

Therefore, lord, a lyteH go away. 361

*Withdraw*e thyñ hande, that mañ may rest

TyH he desyre hys dethe day,

And wylne to be shut vp in hys cheste, 364

And late hym lyue, yef hym lust ay.

Thys holde I, lorde, for the beste.

AH disease from hym delay  
 TyH the careyn in erthe be keste. 368  
 Allas, aH thys world now ys mys wrest,  
 To carpe thys, lorde, ayenst the.  
 Make me to thy mercy trest,  
 ffor *Parce michi, domine!* 372

(32)

**Q**uis michi hoc tribuat, vt in inferno protegas  
 me, donec pertranseat furor tuus?

**W**ho to me may yeue or graunte, 373 Who may  
 ffor loue or any affeccion, grant me pro-  
 ffro thy wrathe that ys duraunte, tection from  
 thy wrath?

I may haue my proteccioun? 376

In helle yef I be concurraunte,

There am I in subieccioun.

In heuen though thow woldest me haunte,

Yet there am I at thy correccioun. 380

I may nat from thy respeccioun

By no way, lorde, hyde now me.

Therefore seye I thys lessoun

Of *Parce michi, domine.* 384

(33)

Et constituas michi in quo recorderis mei.

And thow woldest a tyme ordeyne 385 [leaf 13]

In whyche thow woldest of me haue mynde,

With som solace me to susteyne,

That of thy blysse am so fere behynde. 388

My woo from the can I nat leyne,

But telle hit the, for thow art kynde.

I am fast bounde here with a cheyne

Of dedly synne, fuH wele I fynde. 392

But woldest thow, lorde, me vnbynde

Thorough the vertew of thy pyte,

ThaH were I glad, and lyght as lynde,

To haue *Parce michi, domine.* 396

(34)

Putasne mortuus homo rursum viuat?

Trowest thow nat that man shal ryse 397

Ayene to lyfe, that dyed onys?

Yes, and that in a wonderful wyse,

Man shall  
 rise after  
 death.

|   |  |     |
|---|--|-----|
|   | With flesshe and felle, bloode and bones.  | 400 |
| God shall<br>take the good<br>with him;               | Thañ shal god hys dome deuyse,<br>And to hym take the good att ones ;  |     |
| the damned<br>souls shall<br>suffer eternal<br>pains. | But dampned soules shullen sore gryse,<br>And yeue a shoute with hydous grones.  | 404 |
|   | Thys make they shuH wofuH mones,<br>Añ that shullen dampned be,<br>That I may dwelle <i>withyn</i> the wones<br>Of <i>Parce michi, domine!</i> | 408 |

## (35)

|                                    |  |            |
|------------------------------------|--|------------|
|                                    | Cunctis diebus quibus nunc milito, expecto donec<br>veniat immutacio mea.  |            |
| I expect my<br>death every<br>day. | Añ the dayes that I lyue here<br>In thys wofuH wepyng dale,<br>I byde alwey, from yere to yere,<br>TyH I chaunge, as meñ do faH.                           | 409<br>412 |
|                                    | Change I shaH <i>withouteñ</i> were,<br>Nat ay be dwellyng in thys vale ;<br>But, lorde, whañ I am leyde oñ bere,<br>Hye vp to heueñ my soule hale,—       | 416        |
|                                    | ffor there <i>commyñ</i> neyther grete ne smale<br>But thow drawe hem, lorde, to the,—<br>That my soule be not in bale,<br>But <i>Parce michi, domine!</i> | 420        |

## (36)

|   |   |            |
|---|---|------------|
|   | Vocabis me, et ego respondebo tibi ; operi manu-<br>um tuarum porriges dexteram.  |            |
| On Dooms-<br>day thou shalt<br>call me,<br>and I shall<br>answer. | Thow shalt me caH at domesday,<br>Wheñ thow art set on iugement,<br>And I to the, wythouteñ delay,<br>ShaH yeue my answeere verament.                       | 421<br>424 |
|   | But, good Ihesu, to the I pray,<br>Thynke alwey <i>with</i> fuH entent<br>Thow madest me of a clot of clay ;<br>Thyne handwerke helpe, as thow furst ment ; | 428        |
|   | And <i>with</i> my thought I haue myspent,<br>Thorough malyce, here, of frealte :<br>Here, leof lorde, late me repente,<br>But <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>  | 432        |

## (37)

Tu quidem gressus meos dinumerasti, *sed* parce  
peccatis meis.

- fforsothe, my steppys euerychone 433 Thou hast  
Thow nombred hast, and tolde hem aH. numbered all  
But, lorde, to the I make my mone, Show me thy  
As thow art lord of heuen and heH. 436 mercy,  
Vertues, lorde, though I haue none,  
Late thy grace in me now welle ;  
ffor woo ys hym that stante alone, for without  
And hathe noon helpe yef that he faH. 440 thy help, no-  
My syn ys bytter than eyseH or gaH, body can rise  
And stynketh, lorde, in syght of the. from his fall.  
But nought for than to the I caH  
ffor *Parce michi, domine!* 444

## (38)

**S**piritus meus attenuabitur, dies mei breuiabun-  
tur, *et* solum michi superest sepulcrum.

- M**y spyryt shal be feble and feynt 445 My spirit will  
When I am fallen in any age, be feeble,  
My dayes, make I neuer so queynt, and my days  
Shullen abrege and somewhat swage, 448 shortened.  
And I ful sone shal be atteynt  
Whan I haue loste myn hote corage ;  
And though I dyed than as doth a seynt,  
A pyt shal be myne herytage ; 452 Nothing but  
In erthe gete I non other wage the grave  
Off aH rychesse that man may se. [leaf 13, bk.]  
Whan I am closed in that cage, will be left  
Than *Parce michi, domine!* 456 to me.

## (39)

Non peccauit, *et* in amaritudinibus moratur oculus  
meus.

- I haue nat synned wylfully 457 I have not  
Thorow my feynt, feble nature, sinned wil-  
Ne greued the so greuosly, fully,  
Wherfore I shulde thys wo endure. 460  
Thow punysshest me, and I not why,  
Passing resoun and good mesure. and yet thou  
punishest me.

It is my flesh,  
and not I,  
that grumbles  
against Thee.

Hit ys my flessĥ, lorde, and nat I,  
That grocheth ayenst thyñ hard reddure. 464  
But, lorde, as I am thy creature,  
And that ylke god that boughĥtest me,  
So my care recouere and cure  
With *Parce michi, domine!* 468

## (40)

Dies mei transierunt, cogitaciones mee dissipate  
sunt, torquentes cor meum.

My days are  
past,

My dayes, lorde, passed are, 469  
And olde I am, I am no faunt.

and my  
thoughts  
torment my  
heart.

My thoughtes wandre wyde whare,  
ffor they beñ, lorde, fuĥ variaunte. 472  
Myne herte they greuyñ wonder sare,  
ffor euer aboute hym they haunte.  
Thys maketh me to drowpe and dare  
That I am lyke a pore penaunte. 476  
Though I be, lorde, vnsuffisaunte,  
Any helpe to gete of the,  
Yet, for I am thy creaunte,  
Lorde, *Parce michi, domine!* 480

## (41)

Noctem verterunt in diem, et rursum post tenebras  
spero lucem.

They keep  
me awake  
at night,

The nyght they turned in-to the day, 481  
ffor they madeñ me to wake all nyght.  
I myght nat slepe by no way,  
Suche thoughtes were in myñ hert plyght. 484  
In derkenesse dymme as I so lay,  
Yet hoped I after the clere day lyght ;  
But thoughtys me so trobled ay,  
That I was thañ a wofuĥ wyght. 488  
But, lorde, as thow art mekyl of myght,  
Ah euyĥ thoughtes put fro me,  
And that I of the may haue a syght,  
Lorde, *Parce michi, domine!* 492

## (42)

Si sustinero, infernus domus mea est ; in tenebris  
stravi lectulum meum.

- Lorde, yef I shaH suffre thys grete disese, 493 This disease  
Hit woH me brynge vnto my graue. of mine will  
And yet ywys I may nat chese, bring me into  
Whether I be kyng, knyght or knaue. 496 my grave,  
In derkenesse dymme, aH oute of ese,  
My lyteH bed spred I haue ;  
That bed shaH I neuer lese,  
Though I wolde for angor raue, 500  
TyH the day of dome, that of my graue where I shall  
I shaH aryse, and mo *with* me. rest till  
My soule, lorde, I pray, thow saue Doomsday.  
*With Parce michi, domine !* 504

## (43)

Putredini dixi, pater meus es ; mater mea *et* soror  
mea, vermibus.

- To roteH erthe, ryght thus sayde I, 505 I said to filth,  
"Thow art my fader of whoH I caH," "Thou art  
And vnto wormes sekurly, my father,"  
"Thow art my moder, thy soH I am ;<sup>1</sup> [<sup>1</sup> MS. am I] 508 and to the  
My systreH aH ye bene, for why, worms,  
None other theH ye, forsoth I am." "You are my  
I shaH caH hem sustres, lo, for thy, mother and  
ffor I shaH roote amonge hem. 512 my sisters."  
Of the lowest erthe god made Adam,  
Of whyche my kynde I had, as he.  
Now, lorde, that art lykened to a lambe,  
So *Parce michi, domine !* 516

## (44)

Vbi est ergo nunc prestolacio.<sup>1</sup> mea *et* paciencia [<sup>1</sup> leaf 14]  
mea? tu es, *domine*, deus meus.

- Where ys myH abydyng nowe, 517 My patience  
And aH my pacience therto? is gone.  
They beH away, I wote neuer howe,  
ffor sothe me wantetH bothe two. 520  
Yef myH hert be styf and towe,  
To thanke the in wele and woo,  
Hit ys nat I, but only thow,  
Thow art my lord and god also. 524

O thow grete lord, alpha and oo,  
 Helpe me, for thy grete pyte!  
 I haue y-nowgh, I pray the, hoo,  
 And *Parce michi, domine!*

528

(45)

**P**elli mee consumptis carnibus adhesit os  
 meum, et derelicta sunt tantummodo labia  
 circa dentes meos.

My skin is  
 wrinkled,

**T**O my skyn my mouth ys, lo,  
 And cleued fast, as ye se may;  
 And wasted ys my flesshe also,

529

my lips are  
 shrunk,  
 and my white  
 teeth black.

And bothe my lypes beñ away.  
 My whyte tethe, they beñ full bloo.  
 Ye wolde be agaste, yef ye me say.

532

Myne heryng ys fuH clene ago,

Myne eyeñ beñ dymme, þat weren ful gray;

536

And I that was fuH stoute and gay,  
 full horyble am now opoñ to se.

Tyme ys that men now for me pray,  
 ffor *Parce michi, domine!*

540

(46)

Miseremini, miseremini mei, saltem vos, amici mei,  
 quia manus domini tetigit me.

Have pity on  
 me, at least  
 you, my  
 friends,

Reweth oñ me, reweth on me!

541

My frendes namly, now helpeþ at nede!  
 ffor I am there I may nat fle.

The hande of god ful sore I drede.

544

And frendes, seeth that I am he,

Thys other day that oñ the erth yede.

and help me  
 with prayer,  
 fasting, and  
 almsdeeds.

Now helpe, yef that yourz wyH be,

With prayer, fastyng, and almes-dede.

548

ffor these moweñ best gete me mede

With Placebo And Dirige.

Herewith my soule I pray yow fede,

With *Parce michi, domine!*

552

(47)

Quare persequimini me sicut deus, et carnibus meis  
 saturamini?

Why, as god, do ye pursewe

553

Me that suffre these sharpe shoures?



|  |     |  |
|--|-----|--|
| Ye lat me peyne here in a peynfuH pewe,<br>That ys a place of grete doloures.        | 556 |  |
| Yow I chese for frendes trewe,<br>And made yow myne executoures.                     |     | I made you<br>my executors,                                    |
| But tyme shaH come that ye shaH rewe<br>That euer ye were to me so false treytoures. | 560 |  |
| My good ye spent, as hit were youres,<br>But nat a peny yeuyñ ye me.                 |     | and you will<br>not spend a<br>penny to<br>soothe my<br>pains. |
| Nowe for aH suche faytoures,<br>Lorde, <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>                   | 564 |  |

## (48)

|   |     |   |
|---|-----|---|
| Quis michi tribuat, vt scribantur sermones mei?                         |     |   |
| Who may graunte me thys boone,<br>That my wordes wreten were            | 565 |   |
| In ensample of eueychoñ<br>That hap may to beñ in care?                 | 568 | Who will let<br>my words<br>be written<br>down for<br>others to<br>take an ex-<br>ample by me<br>in misery? |
| ffor yef they wolden make moone,<br>Eyther groche <i>with</i> hert sare |     |   |
| Ayenst god, that sytteth in troone,<br>Because, yef they wolden spare,  | 572 |   |
| And make nat so ferly fare,<br>But take ensample wolden of me.          |     |   |
| Now, lorde, as I am but wormes ware,<br>So <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>  | 576 |   |

## (49)

|   |     |  |
|---|-----|--|
| Quis michi det vt exarentur in libro stilo ferreo,<br>aut plumbi lamina vel celte sculpantur in silice? |     |  |
| Who shaH graunt me, or I be dede,<br>To wryte hem by ooñ and oone,                                      | 577 |  |
| My booke <i>with</i> ynke blak or rede,<br>Made <i>with</i> gumme and vermylone?                        | 580 |  |
| Or ellys yet in plate of lede,<br>Or grauen in harde flynte of stone,                                   |     | Or who will<br>have them<br>[leaf 14, bk.]<br>graven in<br>flintstone? |
| That aH meñ, where euer they yede,<br>Myght otherwhyle loke theropoñ?                                   | 584 |  |
| I wolde my frendys and my fooñ<br>Ensample take myght by me.  |     |  |
| As thow art thre, and god alooñ,<br>Now <i>Parce michi, domine!</i>                                     | 588 |  |

## (50)

Scio enim *quod* redemptor meus viuit, *et* in nouissimo die de terra surrecturus sum, *et* rursum circumdabor pelle mea, *et* in carne mea videbo deum, saluatorem meum.

|                                       |   |                            |
|---------------------------------------|---|----------------------------|
| I know that my Saviour liueth,        | I wote ryght weH that myñ redemptour<br>Lyueth yet, and lyue shaH aye,  | 589                        |
| and that I shall arise from my grave, | And I shaH ryse, I not what oure,<br>Oute of the erthe on domysdaye,<br>And take to me my furst coloure,<br>In flesshe and felle, clad oñ clay.   | 592                        |
| and behold him.                       | And so shaH I see my sauour<br>Deme the worlde in wondre aray.<br>The wikked thañ, <i>withouten</i> delay,<br>As arowes, to helle they shullen fle.<br>Lorde, that I go nat that way,<br>So <i>Parce michi, domine!</i> | 596<br><br><br><br><br>600 |

## (51)

Quem visurus sum ego ipse, *et* oculi mei conspiciuntur sunt, *et* non alius.

|   |   |  |
|---|---|--|
| I shall see him myself with these eyes of mine. | Whañ I mysylfe shaH see in syghit<br><i>With</i> eyeñ clere, and hert[e] stable,<br>And knowe hym as god almyghit,<br>That was for me man disparitable,<br>ShaH ther fore me nooñ other wyght<br>Se my god that ys durable,<br>But I mysylfe, <i>with</i> eyeñ bryght,<br>ShaH hym beholde most honorable.<br>O lord, that charyte that ys so amyable,<br>And bryght shynyng in thy mageste,<br>That syght to se, lord, make me able,<br>Thorow <i>Parce michi, domine!</i> | 601<br><br><br>604<br><br><br><br>608<br><br>612 |
|---|---|--|

## (52)

Reposita est hec spes mea in sinu meo.

|                                    |   |                    |
|------------------------------------|---|--------------------|
| I hope to recover from my disease, | Thys hope ys in myñ hert[e] sette,<br>That neuer from me shaH dysseuere.<br>Thereyñ my truste also ys knette,<br>The whyche to haue now ys me leuere.<br>I hope to god that I shaH gete | 613<br><br><br>616 |
|------------------------------------|---|--------------------|

Of aH diseases yet rekeuere,  
 And se my lorde in hys turete,  
 With whom I hope to dwelle euer. 620 and to see  
the Lord on  
his throne.

Though I be synfuH, lorde, take me neuer  
 In any thyng that may displese the.  
 Thy blysse, late me haue for euer,  
 Thorough *Parce michi, domine!* 624

(53)

**Q**uare de vulua eduxisti me, qui vtinam con-  
 sumptus essem, ne oculus me videret?

**A**lord, why leddest thow so me 625 I wish I had  
been con-  
sumed in my  
mother's  
womb;

Wold god I had consumed be  
 With-in myn oune moders skynne, 628

That the eye, with whyche I se,  
 Had nat seyñ nomore ne mynne,  
 That I mygh̄t in that degre  
 Neuer haue wyste what had be synne, 632 then I should  
never have  
sinned.

ffor syñ maketh me from the to twynne,  
 That of nought madest thow me.  
 Thy mercy, lord, make me to wynne  
 With *Parce michi, domine!* 636

(54)

ffuissem quasi non essem, de vtero translatus ad  
 tumulum.

And, wold god, that I be hadde 637  
 As a thyng that neuer was ;  
 ffor aH with synne I am be-stadde,  
 And euery day I do trespas. 640 But now I  
trespass  
every day.

No wonder though I be vngladde,  
 And though I synge ofteñ allas ;  
 ffor pure woo I wexed madde,  
 Nere goddys mercy my solas. 644

Lo, lorde, lo, I am rygh̄t as  
 A wytles mañ withouten the ;  
 But as thow of plente mercy has, [leaf 15]  
 So *Parce michi, domine!* 648

(55)

Nunquid non paucitas dierum meorum finietur  
 breui?

|   |   |                                |
|---|---|--------------------------------|
| Will not my<br>life soon end?           | Whether the fewnes of my dayes<br>Shuſt nat haſtly haue an ende?<br>Sythen I can ſe by no worldly wayes,<br>But oute of the world ſone ſhal I wende,  | 649<br><br><br>652             |
| I hate the<br>vileness of<br>the world. | The worldes wyles ryght nat me payes,<br>ffor they beñ false and fuſt vn-thende.<br>My fleſhly luſt my ſoule affrayes,<br>And I am tempted <i>with</i> the fende.<br>Thys maketh me to bowe and bende<br>Alwey to ſyñ, that woo ys me.<br>Lord, that art curteys and hende,<br>So <i>Parce michi, domine!</i> | <br><br><br>656<br><br><br>660 |

## (56)

|  |   |                                      |
|--|---|--------------------------------------|
|  | Dimitte ergo me, domine, vt plangam paululum<br>dolorem meum, antequam vadam, et non reuertar<br>ad terram tenebrosam <i>et</i> opertam mortis caligine,  |                                      |
| Grant me,<br>Lord, a ſhort<br>time to repent<br>my ſins. | Therefore, lord, ſuffer thow me<br>A lyteſt what, that, why I may.<br>The tyme that euer I greved the<br>In ded or thought, by nyght or day,<br>And graunt me, yef thy wyl be,<br>That here in erthe wepe I may,<br>The derke lande that I neuer ſe,<br>That keuered ys <i>with</i> black alway.<br>Now, good Iheſu, to the I pray,<br>As thow art god in trinite,<br>ffrom that londe thow kepe me ay,<br>Thorow <i>Parce michi, domine!</i> | 661<br><br>664<br><br>668<br><br>672 |

## (57)

|   |  |                           |
|---|--|---------------------------|
|   | Terram miserie <i>et</i> tenebrarum, vbi vmbra mortis <i>et</i><br>nullus ordo, ſed ſempiternus horror inhabitans.   |                           |
| Keep me,<br>O Lord,<br>from Hell,<br>the land of<br>darkness and<br>miſery. | The londe of myſchyeſ and of derknes,<br>Where as dampned ſoules dweſt,<br>The londe of woo and of wrechedneſſe,<br>Where beñ mo peynes than tonge may telle,<br>The londe of dethe and of dureſſe,<br>In whyche nooñ order may dwelle,<br>The londe of wepyng and of dreryneſſe,<br>And ſtynkyng ſorow oñ to ſmelle : | 673<br><br>676<br><br>680 |

Now from that londe that cleped ys helie,  
 Worthy lord, rescue now thow me,  
 So that I maye euer with the dwelle  
 Thorough *Parce michi, domine!* 684  
 Here endeth the ix lessons of the Dirige, which  
 Yob made in his tribulacion.

Rescue me  
 now, to dwell  
 ever with  
 Thee!

## XXVI.

[*Douce 322, leaf 15.*]

[19 stanzas of 8, 12 or 16, in alternates.]

[A picture comes here of a man lying in a field under a tree.  
 A dejected-looking bird stands near, with a scroll coming from  
 its mouth, on which are the words "*Parce michi.*"—A. F. P.]

## (1)

Here begynneth a tretyse of *Parce michi, domine.*

|   |  |
|---|--|
| By a forest syde, walkyng as I went,<br>Disporte to take, in o mornyng,<br>A place I fonde shadyd <i>with bowes I-bent,</i><br>Y-set aboute <i>with floures so swete smellyng.</i><br>I leyde me doune apou that grene,<br>And caste myn eyeñ me aboute ;<br>I fonde there byrdys <i>with feders shene,</i><br>Many oon sitting apou a rowte.<br>Oon byrde there-by sate ou a brere :<br>Here federes were pulled, she myght nat fle.<br>She sate and sange <i>with mornyng chere,</i><br>" <i>Parce michi, domine!</i> " | <p>On my walk<br/>by a forest,</p> <p>I found a nice<br/>shadowy<br/>place, where<br/>I stopped.</p> <p>Birds were<br/>merrily flying<br/>to and fro.</p> <p>Only one sat<br/>still and<br/>sang :</p> |
| 4   | 8  |
| 12  |  |

## (2)

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Spare me, lorde, kyng of pyte,"<br>Thus seyng thys byrde in pore aray ;<br>"My myrthe ys go, and my iolyte,<br>I may nat fle as other may.<br>My federes shene bene pulled me fro,<br>My youth, my streyngthe, and my beawte.<br>Wher-thorough I take thys songe me to :<br>" <i>Parce michi, domine!</i> " | <p>Spare me,<br/>O Lord!</p> <p>I cannot fly<br/>like other<br/>birds, for I<br/>have lost my<br/>feathers.</p> |
| 16  | 20  |

[leaf 15, bk.]

## (3)

When I herde thys mornyng song,  
 I drewe to thys byrde nere and nere,

I asked that  
bird  
And asked who had don̄ thys wrong,  
And brought her in so drowpyng chere, 24  
who had  
pulled out  
her feathers.  
And who had pulled her feders away,  
That shuld her bere from tre to tre,  
And why she sange in her lay  
*Parce michi, domine!* 28

## (4)

She answered  
"I'll tell you,  
The byrde answered, and seyde me tyH,  
"Man, be in pese, for crystes sake.  
Yef I shewe the myn̄ hertys wyH,  
Peynes me sore woH awake. 32  
though it  
will renew  
my grief.  
Yef thow wolt take my worde in mynde,  
There shaH no sorow be my lettyng,  
That I nyH holy myne herte vnbynde,  
And sothely telle the thyne askyng, 36  
Whyche were my feders that were so clere,  
And who hath pulled hem aH fro me,  
And why I syt singyng on brere  
*Parce michi, domine!* 40

## (5)

I had four  
feathers, I  
ffeders iiij I had y-wys,  
The two were set on euery wyng.  
They bare me breme to my blys,  
Where me lust be at my lykyng. 44  
Youth,  
Beauty,  
Strength, and  
Riches.  
The furst was 'youth,' the ij<sup>de</sup> 'beawte,'  
'Streynghth' and 'ryches' the other two.  
And now they been̄, as thow mayst se,  
AH iiij federes falleñ me fro. 48  
Youth, my  
principal  
feather,  
My principaH federe, youthe hit was.  
He bare me ofte to nysete;  
Wherefore my songe ys now, allas,  
*Parce michi, domine!* 52

## (6)

often brought  
me to folly,  
and made me  
waste my  
time in sinful  
pleasures.  
In youthe I wrought folyes fele,  
My hert was set so hygH in pryde,  
To synne I yaue me euerydele,  
Spared I neyther tyme ne tyde. 56  
I was redy to make debate.  
My lyfe stode ofte in mechyH drede;

And my lykyng, to walke late,  
 And haue my luste of sinfuH dede. 60  
 I was now here, I was now there,  
 Vnstable I was in aH degre.  
 To hym I crye, that Mary bare,  
*Parce michi, domine!* 64

## (7)

ffor Salamon seyth in his poyse,  
 Thre weyes there beth fuH harde to knowe :  
 Ooñ ys a shyp that sayleth in the see,  
 An egle an hygh, a worme in lowe. 68  
 And of the fourth, telle he ne cañ :  
 Hit ys so wonderfuH in hys heryng,  
 The weyes of a yonge man,  
 Whyche that beñ here at theyre lykyng. 72  
 And now hathe age y-smete me fro  
 My pryncipaH feder of Iolyte.  
 ffor aH that euer I haue mys-do,  
*Parce michi, domine!* 76

Solomon  
 says three  
 ways are  
 difficult to be  
 found :  
 those of a  
 ship, an eagle,  
 and a worm.  
 The fourth  
 he cannot ex-  
 plain, the way  
 of a young  
 man with a  
 girl.

Old age has  
 deprived me  
 of Youth,  
 my principal  
 feather of  
 Jollity.

## (8)

My ij<sup>de</sup> feder hyght 'bewte.'  
 I helde my selfe so clere of shappe,  
 That aH the peple shuld loke oñ me,  
 And worshyp me *with* hood and cappe. 80  
 My rudde was rede, my colour clere,  
 Me thought neuer none so fayre as I,  
 In aH a contre, ferre ne nerre,  
 In fetewres and shap so comly. 84  
 My forhede large, my browes bent ;  
 My eyeñ clere, and corage bolde.  
 My shappe ne myght no man amende,  
 Me thought my self so fayre to beholde. 88  
 And yet I was begyled in syght.  
 The myrroure, lorde, disceued me.  
 Wherefore I aske, lorde, of thy myght,  
*Parce michi, domine!* 92

My second  
 feather was  
 Beauty.  
 I fancied  
 myself the  
 handsomest  
 man in the  
 world ;

but my mir-  
 ror deceived  
 me.

## (9)

Thys feder me bare fuH ofte to synne,  
 And pryncipally to lechery.  
 POEMS (OXF.).

This feather  
 brought me  
 to lechery,

- Clyppynge and kyssynge cowde I nat blynne,  
 Me thought hit crafte of curtesy. 96
- (for a kiss is  
 the Devil's  
 snare,) A cusse, hit ys the deuyllles gynne ;  
 Ofte of hit aryseth woo and wrake.  
 The deuyH *with* cusse many doth wynne.  
 I counseyle the, thow syñ forsake. 100
- [leaf 16]  
 by which  
 Samson,  
 David, Sampson loste hys streyngth therfore,  
 Daud hys grace, for bersabee,  
 TyH he cryed *with* wordes sore  
*Parce michi, domine !* 104
- (10)
- Solomon, Salamon, that worthy kyng,  
 ffuH fayre he was from top to toe,  
 Wherfore in hys age yong  
 He was *amabilis domino* ; 108
- That after he felle foule and sore  
 ffor luste of wemen that was hym nygh.  
 They foned hyñ in hys age hore,  
 That he forsoke hys god on hygh. 112
- and many  
 others, lost  
 the grace of  
 Ged. Nat oonly these, but many mo  
 Bewte hath begyled, ywys.  
 I wote weH I am oon of tho ;  
 I can the better telle thys. 116
- Old age has  
 deprived me  
 of this feather  
 too. Nowe hathe age y-smyte me fro  
 My secund feder, that hygnt beawte.  
 ffor aH that euer I haue mysdo,  
*Parce michi, domine !* 120
- (11)
- My thryd feder, 'streynght' hygnt.  
 My name was knowe on euery syde,  
 ffor I was man of mocheH mygnt,  
 And meny oon spake of me fuH wyde. 124
- To pryke and prauunce I was fuH prest,  
 My streyngthe to kepe in euery place ;  
 And euermore I had the best :  
 Suche was my hap, suche was my grace. 128
- My streyngth fuH ofte me drowe amys,  
 And torned me, lorde, clene fro the.  
 Now, kyng crowned in heuen blys,  
*Parce michi, domine !* 132
- Strength, my  
 third feather,



## (12)

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Thys feder bare me beyonde the see,<br>To gete me name in vncouth lande.  | often bore me<br>beyond the<br>sea, to get<br>renown and<br>riches. |
| To robbe and slee, had I deynte,<br>Ne spared I neyther for no bande.     | 136   |
| Of holy churche toke I no yeme,<br>Bokes to take, ne vestement.           |   |
| There myght nothyng so moche me queme<br>As robbe, or se an abbey brente. | 140   |
| With streyngth I gate me grete aray,<br>Precious clothes, golde, and fee. |   |
| I thought full lyteH on that day,<br><i>Parce michi, domine!</i>          | 144   |

## (13)

|   |   |
|---|---|
| When Nabugodonozor, ferse in fyght,<br>Ierusalem had thought to wynne,<br>And so he dyd with mayne and myght,<br>And brent the temples that were thereyn,               | Nebuchad-<br>nezzar plu-<br>dered Jeru-<br>salem, and<br>carried away<br>with him all<br>the gold of<br>the temple. |
| And all the golde that he there founde,<br>He toke with hym, and home gan ryde,<br>Hym thought there shuld nothyng withstonde ;<br>Hys hert was sette so hygh in pryde, | 148   |
| TyH the kyng of myghtes moste<br>Brought hym there that lowest was,<br>And caught hym from hys ryaH hoste,<br>And drofe hym to a wyldernesse.                           | He thought<br>nothing could<br>resist him.<br><br>But God<br>drove him<br>into a wilder-<br>ness,                   |
| And there he lyuyd with herbe and rote,<br>Walkyng euer on foot and on honde,<br>TyH cryste of mercy dede hym bote,<br>And hys pryson oute of bonde.                    | 156   |
| ThaH sayde thys kyng these wordys y-wys :<br>'All thyng be, lorde, at thy pouste ;<br>Mercy I crye, I haue do mys ;<br><i>Parce michi, domine!</i>                      | 160<br><br>164  |
|   | where he<br>lived on<br>roots<br><br>till Christ<br>had mercy<br>upon him.  |

## (14)

|   |  |
|---|--|
| Whyle I had my streyngth at wyH,<br>ffuH many a man I dyd vnreste.        | While I had<br>strength,<br>I often<br>harmed and<br>threatened<br>others. |
| They that wold nat myne heste fulfyH,<br>My knyfe was redy to hys breste. | 168  |

Now I am  
blind and  
lame.

And nowe I syt here blynde and lame,  
And croked beñ my lymes aH.  
I was fuH wylde, I am now tame.  
Thys feder of streyngh ys fro me faH. 172

Old age has  
plucked this  
feather from  
my wing.

And now hathe age smetyñ me fro  
My thryd feder of iolyte.  
ffor aH that euer I haue mysdo,  
*Parce michi, domine!* 176

## (15)

My fourth  
feather was  
Wealth;  
to get which  
I travelled  
much about,  
[leaf 16, bk.]

My fourth feder, 'Ryches' was.  
To make hit shyne, I trauayled sore.  
I wente in many a perylous place,  
WeH ofte my lyfe was nygh for-lore. 180  
By dale, by doune, by wodes syde,  
I boode many a bytter shoure;  
In salt see I sayled weH wyde  
ffor to multiply my tresoure. 184

and fre-  
quently did  
wrong.

*With* false sleightes I gate my good,  
In Couetyse I grounded me.  
Ihesu, for thy precious blood,  
*Parce michi, domine!* 188

## (16)

I had splen-  
did castles  
and towers  
built,

When I was seker of golde y-nowgh,  
I gañ to ryde abowte weH faste.  
I purchased moche, and god wote howgh.  
I wende thys lyfe wolde euer haue laste. 192  
I lete me bylde castelles and toures,  
*Withoute* y-warded *with* stronge dyches,  
*Withyñ* y-byalde halles and bowres;  
There was no toure my casteH lyche. 196

and turned  
wholly from  
God.

In thys was set aH my lykyng,  
And torned me, lorde, holy from the.  
To the I crye now, heueñ kyng,  
*Parce michi, domine!* 200

## (17)

When I was  
on the sum-  
mit of my  
fortune, I  
lost all my  
property,

Wheñ I was most in aH my flowres,  
And had aboute me wyfe and chyld,  
I lost my cateH and my toures.  
Theñ wexed myñ hert in party mylde. 204

- CateH felle fro me sodeynly ;  
 Ryght as hit came, hit went away.  
 Meñ seyeñ 'good geteñ vntrewly,  
 The iij<sup>de</sup> eyre browke hit ne may.' 208  
 I was fuH wylde, I am now tame.  
 ffortune hath pulled ryches fro me.  
 Your wreche, lorde, I cannat blame.  
*Parce michi, domine!* 212  
 (18)
- Iob was rycher then euer was I,  
 Of golde, syluer, and oper good ;  
 Hit felle hym fro, and that sharply,  
 As dyd the water out of the flood. 216  
 Hym was nat lefte so mekyH a clothe  
 Hys naked body for to hele.  
 Hym lacked crostys of a lofe,  
 When hym lyste ete in tyme of mele. 220  
 And yet he helde vp then hys hande,  
 And seyde, 'hygh god in mageste,<sup>1</sup>  
 I thanke the of thy swete sande.  
*Parce michi, domine!* 224  
 (19)
- Now *Parce michi, domine!*  
 My ioy, my myrthe, ys aH agone.  
 Youthe, streyngth, and my beawte,  
 My federes fayre, be faH me fro. 228  
 Wherto ys a mañ more lyke,  
 Then to a floure that spryngeth in may ?  
 AH that lyueñ, bothe pore and ryche,  
 ShaH dye, vnknowyng of her day." 232  
 I set me doune apoñ my kne,  
 And thanked thys byrde of here good lore.  
 I bethought me weH, of thys worde *parce*,  
 Was bale and bote of gostly sore. 236  
 Now *parce*, lorde, and spare thow me,  
 Thys ys a worde that sone geteth grace.  
 And *parce* geteth goddys pyte,  
 And sheweth to vs hys blessed face. 240

Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Line 222 is repeated after line 223.



## GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

- a**, *interj.* ah! 114/201.  
**a**, *indef. art.* 1/1, 6/153.  
**abas**, *adv.* down, 111/122.  
**abate**, *vb.* 59/123, 61/12.  
**ableth**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* enables, 2/53.  
**aboue**, *prep.* above, 23/16, 101/19;  
*adv.* 14/153, 79/191.  
**aboute**, *adv.* 51/17, 98/77, 100/143;  
*prep.* 116/286.  
**abyde**, *vb.* abide, 34/96, 114/233,  
120/399.  
**abye**, *vb.* buy, redeem, 67/96;  
**abye**, 46/210, 67/96.  
**abyed**, *pp.* bent, subdued, 23/29.  
**abyte**, *sb.* a monk's habit, 80/46,  
84/161.  
**accuseþ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* accuses, 16/45;  
**accusyð**, *pp.* 120/409.  
**achesson**, *sb.* trouble, 57/76.  
**acorde**, *vb.* agree, 91/63; -þ, *pl.*  
33/78; **acordid**, *pt.* 92/97.  
**acountes**, *sb. pl.* accounts, 37/97.  
**adoun**, *adv.* down, 51/38, 102/49.  
**adyte**, *vb.* indict, accuse, 92/99.  
**afflay**, *vb.* afflict, 16/38.  
**afray**, *sb.* terror, 118/336.  
**after**, *adv.* 5/124, 13/135, 64/16;  
*prep.* 5/140, 19/162, 26/60; *conj.*  
15/19, 16/56, 20/168, 61/22; *adj.*  
70/48.  
**afterward**, *adv.* 55/10, 80/45, 107/  
125.  
**aftur**, *prep.* for, 39/151.  
**agast**, *adj.* aghast, 64/103.  
**agayn**, *adv.* again, 18/103; **aꝥayn**,  
48/67, 86/30.  
**agaynes**, *prep.* against, 43/86.  
**aꝥen**, *adv.* again, 4/92, 35/35, 52/44,  
92/108; *prep.* against, 3/75, 12/  
107, 14/3, 108/11.  
**aꝥens**, *prep.* against, 10/33, 72/95,  
81/56, 108/34.  
**aꝥeyn**, *prep.* against, 114/230, 115/  
259.  
**aꝥeynbyere**, *sb.* redeemer, 117/300.  
**aꝥeynbyynge**, *ger.* redeeming,  
116/282.  
**agylte**, *vb.* offend, 45/165.  
**ake**, *vb.* ache, 67/86.  
**aknowe**, *pp.* **be a-**, acknowledge,  
confess, 86/19.  
**al**, *adj. pron.* 2/34, 42, 7/39, 61/35,  
64/10, 66/59, 119/371; *adv.* 93/  
135, 105/70.  
**alas**, *interj.* 119/387.  
**aldre**, *pron. gen. pl.* of all, 108/10.  
**al-gate**, *adv.* always, 81/77.  
**all**, *adj.* 10/44.  
**allas**, *interj.* alas, 67/95, 119/365,  
370.  
**alle**, *adj. pron.* 2/27, 37, 12/100,  
89/24.  
**Alleluya**, *sb.* alleluia, 46/2.  
**allow**, *vb.* acknowledge, 106/103;  
**-ed**, *pp.* 70/26.  
**almes**, *sb.* alms, 29/69, 76/95;  
**almesdede**, *sb.* alms-deed, 30/89,  
31/114, 34/5, 84/163.  
**almyꝥty**, *adj.* almighty, 107/1, 111/  
113.  
**alon**, *adj.* alone, 66/80; **-e**, 113/  
195; *adv.* 27/4.  
**als**, *adv.* as, 111/129.  
**also**, *adv.* 11/53; *conj.* 53/101.  
**Altere**, *sb.* altar, 103/xxiii.  
**alway**, *adv.* always, 26/54, 37/91,  
93/145.  
**alyꝥede**, *pp.* put, 58/103.  
**amende**, *vb.* amend, 6/163, 19/134,  
38/135, 47/13, 52/46, 62/57, 85/  
186, 86/28.  
**amendement**, *sb.* amendment, 63/  
79.  
**amendes**, *sb.* amends, 34/5; **-is**,  
75/84, 118/342.  
**amerous**, *adj.* amorous, 93/125.  
**among**, *prep.* 11/73, 20/188, 54/  
125, 77/139; *adv.* together, 69/16;  
**-e**, *adv.* meanwhile, 120/400;  
**-es**, *prep.* among, 98/70.

- amountes**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* amounts, 22/233.  
**amys**, *adv.* amiss, 73/13.  
**an**, *indef. art.* 3/75.  
**an**, *prep.* in, 56/15.  
**and**, *conj.* 1/3; *if*, 2/43, 49, 7/37.  
**ande**, *sb.* mind, 115/264.  
**angels**, *sb. pl.* 35/10, 40/191, 47/11, 77/139, 110/99, 111/119; *gen. pl.* 23/21, 42/50, 49/75, 94/180, 107/123.  
**anger**, *sb.* 67/101.  
**anguysche**, *sb.* anguish, 92/90.  
**another**, *pron.* 5/147; **anoþer**, 19/164; **a-noþer**, *adj.* 29/79.  
**anoyed**, *pp.* annoyed, injured, 108/33.  
**anoyzed**, 23/26.  
**answerd**, *vb. pt.* answered, 94/162.  
**answere**, *vb.* answer, 6/153, 42/61, 86/19, 115/236; **a. for**, 31/16; **a. of**, *a. for*, 33/72; *sb.* 90/55.  
**any**, *adj.* 21/200.  
**apayre**, *vb.* impair, injure, 10/18, 36/41.  
**apecce**, *adv.* a-piece, 52/42.  
**apecche**, *vb.* impeach, accuse, 100/136.  
**apele**, *vb.* accuse, 33/71, 46/193, 64/111.  
**apere**, *vb.* appear, 46/192.  
**apert**, *adv.* openly, 52/54, 71/87.  
**appyl**, *sb.* apple, 41/22.  
**ar**, *vb. pl.* are, 113/197; **are**, 5/122, 14/149, 67/107, 99/122; **aren**, 110/99; **arn**, 5/126, 13/135, 75/69, 111/105, 116/268; **art**, 2. *sg.* 8/35, 9/79, 28/26, 35/30, 42/66, 85/187.  
**areue**, *vb.* bereave, 81/62.  
**argument**, *sb.* 29/73, 105/72; **-is**, *pl.* 86/39; **-s**, *pl.* 114/223.  
**arigt**, *adv.* aright, 36/63.  
**arm**, *sb.* (limb), 68/139; **-es**, *pl.* 65/35, 93/149.  
**armes**, *sb. pl.* (weapons), 8/51, 59/116, 133, 70/52.  
**array**, *sb.* 6/2; **-e**, *vb.* 14/151, 40/180.  
**articles**, *sb. pl.* 43/100.  
**as**, *adv.* 4/110; *conj.* 61/27, *as if*, 16/52, 25/14, 91/81, *as—as*, 4/105.  
**aschamed**, *adj.* ashamed, 111/107.  
**ases**, *vb.* cease, 10/21, 50/4; **-e**, 62/54.  
**ashamed**, *adj.* 9/4, 94/173.  
**aske**, *vb.* ask, 7/43, 29/68, 36/47, 49/97, 76/99; **asken**, *pl.* 29/66; **askep**, 3. *sg.* 56/39, 74/50.  
**askuse**, *vb.* excuse, 17/83.  
**aspie**, *vb.* espy, 10/45.  
**aspiþe**, *vb.* espy, 91/66; **-d**, *pp.* 23/28.  
**aspye**, *vb.* espy, 27/62, 51/36; **-d**, *pp.* 52/66.  
**aspyzed**, *vb. pt.* espied, 58/98.  
**assaile**, *vb.* assail, 22/237, 27/12.  
**assay**, *sb.* trial, 9/77; *vb.* essay, try, 15/30, 19/158, 66/61, 74/57; **-e**, *vb.* 31/6.  
**assayle**, *vb.* assail, 8/75, 12/84, 13/116, 59/125, 80/27.  
**Assencioun**, *sb.* Ascension of Christ, 102/55.  
**assent**, *sb.* 1/4, 51/12, 55/2; *vb.* 102/40; **-e**, *vb.* 80/24.  
**asses**, *vb.* cease, 10/30, 98/85.  
**assise**, *sb.* assize, session, size, justice, 6/164, 9/13, 10/25, 35/65.  
**assoyle**, *vb.* absolve, 95/206; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* resolves, 81/50.  
**astat**, *sb.* state, condition, 72/107, 111/122; **-e**, *sb.* estate, class, condition, rank, possession, 19/151, 161, 22/241, 25/23, 63/73, 68/121, 79/14, 84/153, 91/76, 99/109, 100/149.  
**aswage**, *vb.* assuage, 59/117.  
**at**, *prep.* 4/94, 7/25, 20/172.  
**ataynt**, *pp.* attainted, convicted, 57/61.  
**atent**, *sb.* intent, 50/108, 102/34.  
**ateynt**, *pp.* attainted, 69/9.  
**atte**, *prep.* at, 46/xi, 110/77.  
**attent**, *sb.* intention, 73/19, 80/92.  
**atwo**, *adv.* in two, 92/117, 101/12.  
**atwyn**, *adv.* in two, asunder, 116/286; **atwynne**, 83/144.  
**auaunce**, *vb.* 7/44, 24/43; **-þ**, 3. *pl.* 99/122; **-ment**, *sb.* 120/417; **auaunsed**, *pp.* 63/85.  
**auayle**, *vb.* avail, 12/91, 28/25.  
**aueryce**, *sb.* avarice, 96/14.  
**auþ**, *vb.* ought, 60/151.  
**auisement**, *sb.* advisement, de-liberation, 1/7.  
**auncetres**, *sb. pl.* ancestors, 13/135.  
**aungel**, *sb.* angel, 83/119, 102/46, 120/395.  
**aunsetres**, *sb. pl.* ancestors, 72/118.

- auntre**, *vb.* adventure, venture, 68/140.  
**auye**, *vb.* vie, 81/67.  
**auyse**, *vb.* advise, consider, 5/141, 6/162, 88, 24/45, 36/57, 52/45, 103/68; **-d**, *pp.* 93/126.  
**avowe**, *vb.* avow, repeat openly, 17/87.  
**avyse**, *vb.* warn, 17/81.  
**away**, *adv.* 20/166, 195, 40/175, 94/176, 114/247, 248.  
**awayte**, *sb.* await, 71/83.  
**awe**, *sb.* 15/18, 36/59; **stonden a.**, stand in a., 23/37, 49/83, 57/50, 63/90.  
**awen**, *adj.* own, 7/34, 31/120, 95/194, 97/34, 99/120.  
**ay**, *adv.* always. 10/23, 20/169, 23/22, 34/100.  
**ayþer**, *adj. pron.* 49/78, 105/60.  
**bad**, *vb. pt.* bade, 32/24, 33/64, 34/95, 104/35; **-e**, 107/125.  
**bak**, *sb.* back, 41/40.  
**bake**, *sb.* bread, 105/66.  
**bakebon**, *sb.* backbone, 65/33.  
**balauce**, *sb.* balance, 14/165, 62/37.  
**bande**, *sb. pl.* bands, 109/46, 115/238.  
**banere**, *sb.* banner, 71/64.  
**bank**, *sb.* bench, 6/5.  
**bare**, *adj.* 107/5; *sb. pl.* 26/37.  
**bare**, *vb., pt.* bore, 41/40, 50/103.  
**bargayn**, *sb.* bargain, 67/96, 82/92, 120/418.  
**barge**, *sb.* 3/65.  
**batayle**, *sb.* battle, 12/87, 20/186, 22/3, 39/143, 59/111, 80/25.  
**bay**, *vb.* bark at, 35/21.  
**bay**, *sb.* extremity, distress, 8/76, 22/238, 33/54.  
**bayte**, *vb. 3. sg.* baits, attacks, 71/82.  
**be**, *prep.* by, 1/7, 113/181.  
**be**, *vb.* 1/1, 20, 2/47, 51, 55, 7/31, 13/132, 15/29, 31/120, 43/88, 53/89, 61/32, 78/158, 159; *pp.* 117/317.  
**bed**, *sb.* 7/25, 9/82, 31/9, 115/266.  
**bed**, *vb., pt.* ordered, 29/63, 44/144, 74/34, 106/102.  
**bedded**, *pp.* made the bed, 115/266.  
**bede**, *sb.* prayer, 76/102; *vb.* ask, 20/170.  
**bede**, *vb., pt.* ordered, 1/22, 3/70, 12/106, 38/114, 45/181, 89/112, 97/36, 105/48.  
**bedeþ**, *vb. 3. sg.* orders, 91/78.  
**before**, *adv.* 64/16.  
**began**, *vb., pt.* 70/47.  
**begeten**, *vb.* make, produce, 8/59.  
**beggere**, *sb.* beggar, 46/191.  
**begyled**, *pp.* cheated, 69/18.  
**begynne**, *vb.* begin, 11/59, 108/31; **-þ**, *3. sg.* 37/76; **begynnyng**, *ger.* 2/47, 116/279.  
**bejete**, *sb.* gain, profit, 55/12.  
**bekenyng**, *sb.* beck, 72/124.  
**beme**, *sb.* trumpet, 111/119.  
**ben**, *vb.* be, are, 31/116, 50/120, 57/45, 62/59, 69/9, 15, 99/120, 107/2; **-e**, 19/145; *pp.* 6/9.  
**bende**, *vb.* bend, 15/34, 27/71, 69/12, 78/161, 79/194, 82/105, 98/82.  
**benden**, *vb., pt.* bent, 41/31.  
**benefice**, *sb.* 39/161, 120/417; **-s**, *pl.* 61/28.  
**benefys**, *sb.* 32/33.  
**bent**, *vb. 3. sg.* bends, 16/58; *pp.* 3/69, 81, 29/74, 51/10, 65/38, 92/94.  
**berd**, *sb.* beard, 65/53.  
**bere**, *vb.* bear, take, depose, 26/44, 27/62, 67/95, 77/148, 108/28, 109/41, 115/262.  
**berelis**, *sb.* burial, grave, 117/320.  
**beren**, *vb.* bear, 66/50, 59, be.  
**bererþ**, *vb. 3. sg.* 13/139, 142, 31/17, 66/60, 90/40, 96/3; **bereth**, 1/1, 4/97.  
**berkande**, *ppr.* barking, pursuing, 22/238.  
**bersell**, *sb.* bristle, 48/38.  
**berþe**, *sb.* birth, 81/53.  
**besouþt**, *pp.* besought, 73/16.  
**best**, *adj. sup.* 21/226, 53/84, 114/204; *adv.* 47/34, 74/32; *sb.* 67/102.  
**best**, *sb.* beast, 15/24, 29/80, 56/28; **-es**, *pl.* 45/174, 105/76.  
**bestayle**, *sb.* cattle, 11/67.  
**besye**, *vb.* busy, 88/85; **-n**, 70/42.  
**besynesse**, *sb.* business, 65/28, 79/13.  
**bet**, *adj. comp.* better, 81/66.  
**bete**, *vb.* beat, 26/55, 35/14, 54/114, 91/79, 119/365; *pp.* 94/155; **-n**, *pp.* 92/114; **-þ**, *3. sg.* 73/14.  
**beter**, *adj. comp.* better, 33/65, 42/63, 54/133, 76/104; *adv.* 60/151.

- beth, *vb.* are, 2/26.  
 betok, *vb. pt.* committed, delivered, 22/246.  
 betray, *vb.* 32/38.  
 be-tyme, *adv.* betime, 61/32, 62/56.  
 betyng, *sb.* beating, 44/136.  
 be-wepe, *vb.* weep over, lament, 103/67.  
 bewrye, *vb.* betray, discover, 120/416.  
 bewte, *sb.* beauty, 75/66.  
 bid, *vb.* 40/5; *bidde*, 20/189; *bid-den*, 84/149; *bidde*s, 3. *sg.* 90/51; *biddest*, 95/187; *biddeþ*, 3. *sg.* 18/115, 38/105, 90/45, 49/50; *biddis*, 3. *sg.* 90/52, 54; *biddiþ*, 3. *sg.* 79/193, 91/85.  
 bigyled, *vb. pt.* cheated, 95/186.  
 bigynne, *vb.* begin, 12/102.  
 biȝe, *vb.* buy, 11/56.  
 bille, *sb.* bill, account, 24/70, 54/109.  
 bischop, *sb.* bishop, 30/155, 83/123.  
 bischopriche, *sb.* bishopric, 30/154.  
 biternesse, *sb.* bitterness, 108/35, 112/147, 115/256, 118/344.  
 bitray, *vb.* betray, 17/86.  
 blades, *sb. pl.* 22/6.  
 blake, *adj.* black, 34/2, 78/157, 88/88, 110/78.  
 blame, *sb.* 10/21, 43/82, 61/4, sin, 99/106; *vb.* 16/42, 44; *-d*, *pp.* 9/7, 111/105.  
 blasande, *ppr.* blazing, 6/12.  
 blede, *vb.* drop, 6/166, 57/70.  
 blenche, *vb.* blench, 112/148.  
 blende, *vb.* blind; *-s*, 3. *sg.* 23/20.  
 blent, *pp.* blinded, 73/23, 105/54.  
 blessed, *pp.* 96/1; *blessid*, *pp.* 96/17.  
 blete, *vb.* bleat, 39/158.  
 blis, *sb.* bliss, 2/28, 28/47, 96/9, 78/184; *blisse*, *sb.* 4/114, 24/63, 31/117, 53/98, 73/26; *vb.* bless, 93/133, 96/9; *-d*, *pp.* 53/91.  
 blo, *sb.* renown, 54/126.  
 blod, *sb.* blood, 6/166, 8/69, 47/15, 81/57, 84/153.  
 blome, *vb.* bloom, 3/62.  
 blood, *sb.* 91/83.  
 blossomed, *adj.* blossomed, 6/1.  
 blowe, *vb.* blow, 26/59; *-n*, 3. *pl.* 111/119; *pp.* 35/30.  
 blynd, *adj.* blind, 21/215, 22/7; *sb. pl.* 104/39; *-e*, *adj.* 11/77; *sb. pl.* 35/26, 77/134.  
 blynnne, *vb.* cease, 67/85, 89/15, 117/330; *blynnnyng*, *ger.* 116/277.  
 blys, *sb.* bliss, 33/79, 95/199, 113/176; *blysse*, 118/346.  
 bode, *vb. pt.* 6/1.  
 boden, *pp.* ordered, 111/115.  
 bodily, *adv.* 23/23; *-e*, 25/8.  
 body, *sb.* 10/22, 30/95, 35/14, 40/182, 44/120, 51/15, 57/54, 64/4, 105/68; *gen.* 66/50; *-es*, *pl.* 81/75; *-ly*, *adv.* 25/1, 16, 26/40, 32/23, 75/80; *-lye*, 25/24, 26/32, 48, 56, 27/64, 72.  
 boȝt, *pp.* bought, 118/360, 374.  
 bok, *sb.* book, 111/111; *-es*, *pl.* 11/74, 82/108.  
 bold, *adj.* 6/157, 24/57, 53/76, 95/201; *-e*, *adj.* 77/126, 102/29; *adv.* 90/40; *-ely*, *adv.* 12/84.  
 bon, *sb.* bone, 48/54, 66/49, 107/114; *-e*, *pl.* 93/140; *-es*, *pl.* 75/67.  
 bond, *vb. pt.* bound, 47/31.  
 bond, *sb.* bondsman, 97/32; *-e*, *adj.* bound, in a servile state, 21/197; *sb.* 82/87.  
 bonet, *sb.* bonnet, part of a sail, 28/28.  
 boon, *sb.* bone, 119/379.  
 boote, *adv.* out, 6/1.  
 bord, *sb.* board, 7/25, 37/73, 60/154.  
 bore, *sb.* bore, hole, 4/95.  
 bore, *pp.* born, 102/41.  
 born, *pp.* 101/10, 113/169; *borne*, 20/179, 31/13, 93/149.  
 borwe, *vb.* borrow, 44/121, 72/96; *-d*, *pp.* 2/38, 38/129; *-þ*, 3. *sg.* 63/75; *-re*, *sb. gen.* borrower, 98/76.  
 bosom, *sb.* 117/306.  
 bost, *sb.* boast, 59/123; *-e*, *vb.* 70/26, 97/43.  
 bosum, *sb.* bosom, 119/382.  
 bot, *conj.* but, 45/148, 56/40; *-e*, 108/18, 109/60, 63.  
 botemeles, *adj.* bottomless, 67/82.  
 boten, *vb. pt. pl.* bit, 41/32.  
 bothe, *pron.* both, 6/164; *boþe*, 65/44, 91/70; *b. . . and*, *conj.* 12/110, 17/75, 66/67.



- botme**, *sb.* bottom, 17/99.  
**bouyt**, *vb. pt.* bought, 34/92, 41/28, 49/100, 73/12, 74/46; *pp.* 56/28, 76/96, 85/12; *-e, pt.* 43/90, 86/37.  
**boun**, *vb.* bow, 109/47.  
**boun**, *adj.* ready, 50/6.  
**bounden**, *pp.* bound, 54/134, 92/114.  
**boundes**, *sb. pl.* bounds, 21/212, 222.  
**bounte**, *sb.* valour, 51/18.  
**boures**, *sb. pl.* bowers, abodes, 84/176.  
**bow**, *vb.* 65/45, 88/87; *-e*, 43/78, 84, 54/133, 72/124, 92/116; *-ed, pt.* 70/27.  
**bow**, *sb.* 41/31, 92/94; *-e*, 3/69, 81, 16/58, 53/87; *-es, pl.* 65/38.  
**boyst**, *sb.* box, 105/65.  
**braken**, *vb. pt. pl.* broke, 41/31.  
**bran**, *sb.* 70/49.  
**brayn**, *sb.* brain, 64/14, 67/112.  
**bred**, *sb.* bread, 44/120, 70/49, 104/37, 42, 105/66, 68.  
**brede**, *sb.* breadth, 4/102, 60/158.  
**breke**, *vb.* break, destroy, 13/127, 35/19, 44/114, 63/99, 82/87, 83/132, 106/84, 119/384; *-þ*, 3. *pl.* 105/62; **brekyng**, *ger.* 106/94.  
**breme**, *adj.* blazing, 11/62.  
**brenne**, *vb.* burn, 44/143, 54/115, 84/176, 103/63; *-þ*, 3. *sg.* 11/62, 44/141; **brennyng**, *ppr.* 79/7, 102/26.  
**brent**, *pp.* burnt, 8/70, 50/111, 111/110, 113/192.  
**breſt**, *vb.* burst, 41/36, 54/133.  
**breſt**, *sb.* breast, 41/32, 48/66, 65/25.  
**breþe**, *sb.* breath, vapour, 72/123, 118/333.  
**breþere**, *sb. gen. pl.* brethren's, 97/34.  
**breþered**, *sb.* brotherhood, 45/167.  
**breþeren**, *sb. pl.* brethren, 43/88, 75/80, 85/186, 104/21.  
**brethern**, *sb. pl.* brethren, 116/270.  
**brewe**, *vb.* brew, 81/80.  
**bryt**, *adj.* bright, 6/12, 35/9, 84/176.  
**broȝt**, *pp.* brought, 107/6, 117/315, 119/376.  
**broken**, *pp.* 12/92, 18/119, 47/7, 52/43, 105/69.  
**brondes**, *sb. pl.* swords, 65/38.  
**brondes**, *sb. pl.* firebrands, 28/37.  
**brotel**, *adj.* brittle, 110/92.  
**broþelyng**, *sb.* wretch, 46/191.  
**brother**, *sb.* 89/11, 101/22; **broþer**, 35/15.  
**brought**, *pp.* 8/63; **brouȝt**, 8/76, 9/77, 22/238.  
**browded**, *pp.* embroidered, 84/155.  
**brydell**, *sb.* bridle, 3/85.  
**bryȝt**, *adj.* bright, 34/2, 43/92, 44/141, 47/20, 65/38, 78/157, 101/159; **bryȝtnesse**, *sb.* brightness, 119/386.  
**bryng**, *vb.* bring, 22/236, 26/45; *-e*, 1/12, 5/131, 24/70, 40/191, 63/79; *-en, pl.* 66/52, 84/152, 92/100; *-eþ*, 3. *sg.* 10/42, 14/153, 36/61, 72/121.  
**brynne**, *sb.* burn, 28/37.  
**buffete**, *vb.* buffet, beat, 82/90.  
**burgh**, *sb.* borough, 10/34, 66/54.  
**burnysche**, *vb.* burnish, clean, 34/2.  
**burye**, *vb.* bury, 38/127.  
**buschel**, *sb.* bushel, 100/156.  
**buske**, *sb.* wood, 6/1.  
**but**, *conj.* unless, 6/155, 24/62, 68/138, 80/2, 84/165; **b. for**, 8/72; **but**, *adv.* only, 6/10, 7/26, 106/83.  
**buxom**, *adj.* compliant, 96/18.  
**buxomness**, *sb.* compliance, 72/121.  
**buyrnes**, *sb. pl.* men, 6/5.  
**by**, *prep.* 1/4, 10/38.  
**bycom**, *vb. pt.* became, 42/52; *-e*, 101/22.  
**byd**, *vb.* bid, 25/27, 43/79, 83, 53/91, 76/118, 89/23, 101/160; **byddis**, 3. *sg.* 47/32; **byddyng**, *sb.* command, 41/31, 98/82.  
**byde**, *vb.* bide, stay, continue, suffer, 17/99, 37/85, 82/89, 83/129, 93/136, 96/27, 99/116, 114/221; *-es*, 3. *sg.* 65/46; **bydyng**, *sb.* bidding, 116/272.  
**bye**, *vb.* buy, 5/121, 28/20, 32/45, 118/358, 120/418.  
**byfelle**, *vb. pt.* befell, happened, 47/17.  
**byfore**, *prep.* before, 20/188, 39/168, 119/389; *adv.* 41/9, 65/37, 76/101, 88/79.  
**bygan**, *vb. pt.* began, 114/231.  
**bygyled**, *pp.* cheated, 89/12.  
**bygynne**, *vb.* begin, 13/115, 58/107, 75/73, 81, 78/162; *-þ*, 3. *sg.* 12/88.

- byȝe**, *vb.* buy, 31/118, 43/98, 57/67, 83/138.  
**byȝete**, *sb.* gain, profit, 39/150.  
**by-zonde**, *prep.* 51/25.  
**byhende**, *adv.* behind, 46/209, 74/49; **byhynd**, 86/16; **-e**, *prep.* 27/66, *adv.* 78/171.  
**byhyue**, *sb.* behoof, 108/20.  
**byknowe**, *adj.* known, 26/57.  
**bylapped**, *pp.* wrapped, 117/302.  
**bylde**, *vb.* build, 90/35, 96/19; *pp.* 98/63.  
**byleue**, *sb.* belief, 29/75, 105/46, 50, 71, 107/114; *vb.* believe, 5/125, 102/54, 117/299.  
**byleueþ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* is left, remains, 115/254.  
**byloued**, *adj.* beloved, 19/148.  
**bylyue**, *sb.* belief, 106/96.  
**bynde**, *vb.* 101/21, 112/143, 115/238.  
**byseche**, *vb.* beseech, 115/244, 118/357.  
**byshap**, *sb.* shepherd, 39/155.  
**bysyde**, *adv.* besides, 37/84, 82/91; **bysydes**, *prep.* 115/258.  
**byte**, *vb.* bite, 3/85.  
**byþenk**, *vb.* bethink, 102/42.  
**bytwen**, *prep.* between, 1/15, 34/90, 39/160, 82/100.  
**bytyme**, *adv.* betime, 38/111.  
  
**caas**, *sb.* case, cause, 95/194.  
**cacche**, *vb.* catch, 93/148.  
**cake**, *sb.* 105/68.  
**calde**, *vb.* *pt.* called, 67/106.  
**call**, *vb.* 50/1, 87/70; **-e**, 21/207, 37/95, 42/55, 61/31, 84/148; **c. as**, consider as, 44/131, 134; **-en**, 18, 105; **-eþ**, 3. *sg.* 90/43.  
**calt**, *pp.* called, 100/151.  
**can**, *vb.* 16/47, 17/69, 89, 42/63; know, 58/94, 70/43; **-st**, 42/62.  
**candel-liȝt**, *sb.* candle-light, 100/155.  
**candel-styke**, *sb.* candle-stick, 101/157.  
**carayne**, *sb.* carrion, 91/88.  
**care**, *sb.* 26/36.  
**cas**, *sb.* case, condition, 36/42, 85/187.  
**cast**, *vb.* 51/38, 77/147, 110/85, 86; exert, 52/47; consider, 53/82; contrive, 57/66, 76, 63/98; *pt.* 109/67; *pp.* 69/4, 94/176, 95/194; **caste**, 39/137, 40/175, 86/40; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 91/79.  
**castell**, *sb.* castle, 54/118; **castels**, *pl.* 51/19, 57/49.  
**catell**, *sb.* cattle, 57/54.  
**cause**, *sb.* 11/75, 14/161, 164, 82/91, 84/156, 108/38; **-es**, *pl.* 73/9.  
**certayn**, *in c.* *adv.* certainly, 28/17.  
**certeyn**, *adj.* certain, 82/111.  
**chace**, *vb.* chase away, 85/189.  
**chaf**, *sb.* chaff, 10/47.  
**challenge**, *vb.* challenge, censure, 109/41.  
**chamberes**, *sb.* *pl.* castles in the air, 90/35.  
**chambre**, *sb.* chamber, 8/64, 21/203.  
**champion**, *sb.* 80/25; **champioun**, 59/78; **champanyons**, *pl.* 13/144.  
**charge**, *sb.* 3/59, 24/45, 46, 31/17, 40/171.  
**chargeth**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* charges, bids, 9/3.  
**charite**, *sb.* charity, 1/23, 28/39, 81/70; **charitee**, 4/113, 6/159, 9/3.  
**charmes**, *sb.* *pl.* charms, 79/51; *vb.* 3. *sg.* charms, withdraws, 23/19.  
**charyte**, *sb.* charity, 22/247, 33/61, 65/32, 76/111.  
**chas**, *vb.* chase, 45/174, 77/150, 87/61.  
**chaste**, *adj.* 90/52.  
**chastise**, *vb.* 3/77, 39/140, 46/185; **chastice**, 109/48, 111/125.  
**chastite**, *sb.* chastity, 79/6.  
**chastyng**, *ppr.* chastening, 44/139.  
**chastyse**, *vb.* chastise, 42/55, 52/66, 60/162; **-d**, *pp.* 54/118.  
**chaunce**, *sb.* chance, 8/47, 14/167; accident, 3/73.  
**chaunceller**, *sb.* chancellor, 61/9.  
**change**, *sb.* change, 10/43; *vb.* 16/53, 21/228, 56/26; **-n**, *pl.* 79/15; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 14/146.  
**chef**, *sb.* chief, 64/15; *adj.* 71/81, 90/36.  
**cheke**, *sb.* cheek, 90/53.  
**chekmys**, *sb.* *pl.* check, 72/108.  
**chep**, *adv.* cheap, 36/53.  
**chepen**, *vb.* buy, 70/23.  
**cherche**, *sb.* church, 32/27.  
**cherische**, *vb.* cherish, 57/64, 60/

- 162, 80/41, 81/76; -þ, 3. *pl.* 58/89.
- chery**, *sb.* cherry, 14/145.
- ches**, *vb.*, *pt.* chose, 11/54.
- chese**, *vb.* choose, 4/111, 7/13, 14/167, 60/153, 77/152.
- chese**, *sb.* cheese, 110/83.
- chete**, *sb.* cheat, 38/118.
- cheualrous**, *adj.* chivalrous, 11/71.
- cheumentayn**, *sb.* chieftain, 20/193.
- cheynes**, *sb. pl.* chains, 47/5.
- chide**, *vb.* 82/95.
- chief**, *adj.* chief, 13/124.
- child**, *sb.* 15/22, 54/113, 85/181; -e, 29/59, 90/39; *pl.* 96/21; **childre**, *pl.* 22/247; -n, 45/179, 105/73.
- chirche**, *sb.* church, 13/143, 19/137, 143, 25/27, 44/128, 106/81.
- chiste**, *sb.* chest, 101/158.
- chialry**, *sb.* chivalry, knights, 11/69.
- chosen**, *pp.* 94/175, 100/151.
- choys**, *sb.* choice, 48/61.
- chyde**, *vb.* chide, 37/87, 93/134, 97/29, 114/223, 120/401; -s, 3. *sg.* 65/48.
- chylde**, *sb.* child, 93/150.
- chysel**, *sb.* chisel, 116/298.
- chyualrie**, *sb.* knighthood, 51/34.
- cite**, *sb.* city, 1/18, 61/34; **citee**, 10/34.
- claryte**, *sb.* brightness, 75/70.
- clay**, *sb.* 16/62, 18/102, 66/63.
- clayme**, *vb.* claim, 72/117, 113/186; -n, *pl.* 118/338; -þ, 3. *sg.* 24/53, 114/218, 116/271; -3, 3. *sg.* 108/30.
- clene**, *adj.* clean, 8/69, 19/135, 34/1, 37/74, 60/151, 75/90, 80/18, 100/126, 113/193; *sb. sg.* 99/97; -ly, *adv.* 83/114.
- clense**, *vb.* cleanse, 115/250.
- clepe**, *vb.* call, 115/235; -d, *pp.* 98/83, 100/145.
- clere**, *adj.* clear, bright, 31/117, 104/40.
- clergy**, *sb.* 11/68; -e, 25/22, 51/11.
- clerk**, *sb.* 39/145, 40/170, 80/21; -is, *pl.* 32/50.
- clete**, *sb.* bur, **ne counte at o c.**, don't care a pin about, 38/110.
- cleue**, *vb.* cleave, cut, 92/117; -d, *pp.* 79/197.
- cleuyn**, *vb.* cleave, stick, 116/284.
- clippen**, *vb.* clip, cut, 36/49.
- cloos**, *sb.* close, enclosure, 57/59.
- cloth**, *sb.* 2/30; **clope**, 74/36; **clopes**, *pl.* 11/56, 93/137; **clothes**, 112/159.
- clothe**, *vb.* 8/46, 72/120; **clope**, 9/83, 26/37, 38/124, 56/30; -d, *pp.* 6/11, 111/123; -dest, *pt.* 2. *sg.* 110/89; -s, 3. *sg.* 15/12.
- cloþyng**, *sb.* clothing, 27/7.
- clymbyng**, *sb.* climbing, 62/42.
- clyue**, *vb.* cleave, divide, 106/89.
- cochour**, *sb.* lounge, 7/23.
- coffers**, *sb. pl.* coffers, 23/38.
- coke**, *vb.* fight, 51/29.
- cokes**, *sb. gen.* cook's, 25/19.
- cokewolde**, *sb.* cuckold, 102/27.
- cold**, *adj.* 6/159, 73/24; *sb.* 9/87, 66/69; -colde, *sb.* 90/34, 104/32; *vb.* grow cold, 102/31.
- colege**, *sb.* college, 33/58.
- com**, *vb.* come, 81/58; *pt.* 77/129.
- comandement**, *sb.* commandment, 50/106.
- comaunde**, *vb.* command, 119/381; -ment, *sb.* commandment, 12/106, 45/161, 63/94, 102/36; -mentis, *sb. pl.* 76/98, 103/65, 106/102; -ments, 1/22.
- come**, *vb.* 8/65, 72, 25/5, 35/23, 67/104, 103/59, 113/186, 119/389; *pt.* 41/37, 99/102; **comest**, *pres.* 2. *sg.* 110/80, 94; **cometh**, *pres.* 3. *sg.* 8/60; **comeþ**, 65/20, 91/77; *pl.* 37/73, 75/64.
- comely**, *adj.* 55/152.
- comon**, *adj.* common, 62/67, 81/63; -e, *sb.* common, 1/12; -s, *sb. sg.* common people, 55/137; *pl.* 12/103, 63/78.
- comoun**, *adj.* common, 12/98; -s, *sb. sg.* common people, 10/29; *pl.* 10/27, 12/99, 51/11; -ly, *adv.* 18/127.
- company**, *sb.* 25/10, 78/79, 104/21, 113/189; -e, 81/74, 114/214.
- compas**, *sb.* compass, circuit, 109/66.
- conceyued**, *pp.* conceived, 101/11, 113/194.
- condicion**, *sb.* condition, 79/1; **condicioun**, 52/62.
- conquest**, *sb.* 71/84.
- consayl**, *sb.* counsel, 109/42.
- conscience**, *sb.* 3/67, 5/137, 18/105, 108, 82/95, 85/1, 120/416; *gen.* 72/95; **for c.**, f. c.' sake, 84/147.

- contemplacion**, *sb.* contempla-  
 tion, 79/7, 84/168, 102/26; **con-  
 templacioun**, 20/178.  
**contemplatyf**, *adj.* contemplative,  
 84/150.  
**contray**, *sb.* country, 21/206.  
**contrarius**, *adv.* 96/12.  
**contrary**, 108/14; unruly, 93/135.  
**contre**, *sb.* country, 51/21.  
**contricion**, *sb.* contrition, 80/35;  
**contricioun**, 20/180.  
**contryue**, *vb.* contrive, 62/61.  
**coost**, *sb.* coast, 59/121.  
**corage**, *sb.* courage, 7/19, 12/85, 87,  
 24/61, 58/95, 101/15, 113/178.  
**corayest**, *vb.* curriest, 20/190.  
**corn**, *sb.* 11/67, 19/143.  
**cors**, *sb.* corse, body, 72/120.  
**cost**, *vb.* 12/91; *sb.* value, 106/85.  
**costage**, *sb.* damage, 64/103.  
**couenaunt**, *sb.* covenant, contract,  
 35/31, 114/227.  
**couent**, *sb.* convent, 80/44.  
**couetous**, *sb. pl.* covetous people,  
 67/83.  
**couetys**, *sb.* covetousness, 39/137,  
 62/54, 74/38; **-e**, 62/60.  
**counforted**, *pp.* comforted, 97/39.  
**counsaile**, *sb.* counsel, 22/239, 1;  
**counsayle**, 8/73, 12/82, 89, 120/  
 406; **counseil**, 1/2, 3/60, 9/78,  
 11/80, 64/15, 90/41, 118/345;  
**counseile**, *vb.* 28/43, 54/112;  
**counseille**, *sb.* 9/10; **coun-  
 seled**, *vb. pt.* 59/135, 69/5;  
**counselere**, *sb.* counsellor, 61/  
 11; **counsell**, *sb.* counsel, 12/  
 96; **counseyle**, *vb.* 28/36;  
**counseyleþ**, *pl.* 96/6.  
**counte**, *vb.* count, estimate, 30/91,  
 38/110, 39/142; **-d**, *pp.* 29/59;  
**-s**, *pl.* 22/235; **-þ**, *pl.* 105/61.  
**counterfete**, *vb.* counterfeit, 35/38.  
**countertayl**, *sb.* countertally, 22/  
 236.  
**countrefete**, *vb.* counterfeit, 83/  
 128; **-st**, 81/69; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 93/  
 153.  
**countretayle**, *sb.* countertally,  
 102/47, 119/393.  
**cours**, *sb.* course, 10/40, 62/67.  
**court**, *sb.* 58/89.  
**coward**, *adj.* 8/74; **-is**, *sb.* coward-  
 ice, 19/144; **-ys**, 24/61, 59/135;  
**-yse**, 11/75.  
**cracche**, *sb.* cratch, 93/146.  
**craft**, *sb.* force, power, 10/33, 53/  
 75, 76, 71/60; skill, 116/298; **-es**,  
*pl.* handicraftsmen, 66/58; **-y**,  
*adj.* practising a handicraft, 61/35.  
**crakowed**, *adj.* pointed, 93/138.  
**craue**, *vb.* crave, demand, 18/106,  
 20/169, 30/83, 62/50, 72/94, 81/49,  
 87/74, 118/355, 120/406; **-s**, 3. *sg.*  
 100/148.  
**Crede**, *sb.* creed, 5/126, 25/15, 33/82,  
 58/94, 76/98, 88/90.  
**crepe**, *vb.* creep, 72/120.  
**crie**, *vb.* cry, 30/90.  
**cristen**, *adj.* Christian, 8/69, 33/81,  
 104/38, 41; *sb. pl.* 54/123.  
**croddest**, *vb. pt.* curdledst, 110/83.  
**croos**, *sb.* cross, 92/116.  
**croun**, *sb.* crown, 50/xii, 8.  
**crowele**, *adj.* cruel, 24/49.  
**crowne**, *sb.* crown, 51/9, 16, 24, 52/  
 72, 53/96, 104, 61/10; **-d**, *pp.* 92/  
 115.  
**croys**, *sb.* cross, 41/24, 102/52.  
**crucyfyed**, *pp.* crucified, 94/156.  
**crye**, *vb.* cry, 29/70, 33/70.  
**curatours**, *sb. pl.* curates, 33/71.  
**cure**, *sb.* 31/17, 39/154, 40/170, 44/  
 132.  
**curs**, *sb.* curse, 36/49, 99/107; **-ed**,  
*pp.* 96/11, 25, 97/41, 57; **-en**, *pl.*  
 100/132; **-eþ**, 3. *pl.* 99/96.  
**curyd**, *pp.* cured, 117/326.  
**custom**, *sb.* 58/82, 72/117, 82/93.  
**cyte**, *sb.* city, 61/21, 66/54.  
**dagged**, *adj.* cut into slips, 93/137.  
**dale**, *sb.* valley, 51/14.  
**dampnacioun**, *sb.* damnation, 106/  
 78.  
**dampne**, *vb.* damn, 57/69, 58/104,  
 108/37, 111/118, 118/361; **-þ**,  
 3. *sg.* 56/24; **dampnyd**, *sb. pl.*  
 120/409.  
**damysele**, *sb.* damsel, girl, 26/49.  
**dar**, *vb.* dare, 8/75, 12/84, 15/9, 71/  
 66; **-st**, 43/83.  
**dase**, *vb.* dazzle, 67/90, 110.  
**date**, *sb.* 76/112.  
**daunce**, *sb.* dance, 7/42.  
**daunger**, *sb.* danger, 16/39; **-e**,  
*power*, 31/116; **make d.**, hesi-  
 tate, 77/153.  
**dawenyng**, *sb.* dawning, 108/13.  
**dawnted**, *pp.* encouraged, 63/85.

- day**, *sb.* 8/74, 9/84, 13/133, 25/18; *-es*, *pl.* 24/54, 35/20, 67/98, 109/51, 52, 117/321; *gen. pl.* 107/2.
- daynte**, *sb.* dainty, 82/104.
- debat**, *sb.* debate, quarrel, 111/128; *-e*, 19/142, 22/243, 23/25, 25/21, 33/59, 42/67, 91/80; *-e*, *vb.* 48/39, 51/33, 68/125, 76/106, 98/91, 100/135.
- declaryng**, *sb.* declaring, 79/xviii.
- ded**, *adj.* dead, 29/58, 106/98, 107/115; *-e*, *sb. pl.* 38/127.
- ded**, *sb.* death, 44/118, 56/20, 105/46; *-e*, 62/43.
- ded**, *sb.* deed, 118/343; *-e*, 6/155, 7/22, 12/111, 33/84, 38/127; *sake*, 70/34; *-es*, *pl.* 81/71.
- dede**, *vb. pt.* did, 21/208, 27/2, 28/21, 32/45, 42/51, 81/80, 120/415, 418.
- dedely**, *adj.* mortal, 112/138.
- dedly**, *adj.* deadly, mortal, 14/149, 27/7, 30/105, 37/86, 69/150.
- deef**, *adj.* deaf, 21/215.
- deel**, *sb.* deal, quantity, 68/116.
- dees**, *sb.* daïs, throne, 98/83.
- defame**, *sb.* slander, 10/20; *vb.* 53/73.
- defaut**, *sb.* default, 31/15; *-e*, 46/205; *want*, 12/89, 29/75, 71/59.
- defence**, *sb.* 83/125, 84/151.
- defende**, *vb.* defend, 19/139, 58/95, 59/125.
- deffens**, *sb.* defence, 68/138.
- defoule**, *vb.* defile, 44/127; *-d*, *pp.* 94/181, 113/181; **defowle**, 100/125.
- degre**, *sb.* degree, rank, manner, condition, 1/20, 10/39, 44, 38/131, 45/182, 59/39, 60/1, 61/18, 65/26, 71/69.
- del**, *sb.* deal, 40/171; **a dele**, *adv.* in some degree, 93/128; **eche a dele**, *adv.* entirely, 74/37; **a dell**, *much*, 58/97.
- delay**, *sb.* 31/16, 32/24, 32. 40; *-e*, 31/viii, 8.
- dele**, *vb.* deal, give, 33/66, 64/109, 68/124, 96/4; *-st*, *hast inter-course*, 43/104.
- deliuere**, *vb.* deliver, 72/108, 115/257.
- delys**, *sb.* pleasure, 2/44, 3/58, 7/36, 33/79, 45/153, 48/63, 58/91, 74/51, 105/58.
- delyte**, *vb.* delight, 97/43.
- delyuere**, *vb.* deliver, 118/331, 119/383.
- deme**, *vb.* deem, judge, 6/155, 7/22, 18/108, 46/195, 57/48, 83/120, 133, 103/60, 106/87; *-d*, *pt.* 59/120; *pp.* 55/8; *-st*, 2. *sg.* 111/132; *-stou*, *d.* thou, 108/39; *-p*, 3. *sg.* 53/92, 65/19, 83/135.
- dene**, *sb.* din, 94/164.
- dent**, *sb.* stroke, 59/120.
- departe**, *vb.* depart, 23/14, 90/38, 99/111; *-p*, 3. *pl.* 88/104.
- depe**, *adv.* deep, 18/102; *sb.* the main, 60/146.
- dere**, *adj.* 79/190; *adv.* 5/121, 32/45, 36/53, 43/90, 112, 67/96, 94/178.
- derk**, *adj.* dark, 49/74; *sb.* 53/93, 88/101.
- derkenes**, *sb.* darkness, 42/59, 50/118, 104/33, 117/325; *-se*, 115/266, 117/307, 119/368.
- derne**, *adj.* secret, 53/94; *sad*, 35/38.
- derrere**, *adv.* dearer, 49/100, 85/12.
- des**, *sb.* daïs, high table, 9/6.
- descryuyng**, *sb.* description, 64/xv.
- desert**, *sb.* merit, 19/162, 33/68.
- deserued**, *vb. pt.* 86/24; **deseruyd**, *pp.* 120/410.
- deses**, *vb.* deceases, 13/134.
- despence**, *sb.* dispensation, 83/121; *vb.* dispense, do without, 83/123.
- despise**, *vb.* 25/26, 44/132, 103/70.
- despit**, **a;ens d.**, *prep.* in despite of, 72/95; *-e*, *sb.* 50/107.
- despuse**, *vb.* despise, 23/35; **despyse**, 116/289; **despysed**, *pp.* 69/147.
- despyt**, *sb.* despite, 44/115; *-e*, *vb.* 92/103.
- dest**, *vb.* doest, 30/89.
- destaunce**, *sb.* inconvenience, 98/78; *reserve*, 14/157.
- destroyed**, *pp.* shed, 8/69.
- destroye**, *vb.* destroy, kill, 53/84.
- desyre**, *vb.* desire, 44/125.
- deþ**, *sb.* death, 11/78, 14/150, 24/53, 27/10, 34/98, 42/60, 63/98; **deth**, 95/189, 207; **deþes**, *gen.* 64/102.
- deþ**, *vb.* does, 24/54; **deth**, *pl.* 3/70.
- dette**, *sb.* debt, 38/129, 132, 133, 44/130.

- deueles**, *sb. pl.* devils, 78/157;  
**deuelys**, *gen. sg.* 109/46.  
**deuere**, *sb.* duty, 72/114.  
**deuocion**, *sb.* devotion, 79/5, 80/37,  
 83/117, 84/167; **deuocioun**, 20/  
 183, 24/67, 27/66, 55/150.  
**deuyne**, *adj.* divine, 44/130.  
**deuysed**, *adj.* disposed, 69/145.  
**dewe**, *adj.* due, 27/66; *adv.* 83/113;  
 -**ly**, *adv.* 72/114.  
**deye**, *vb.* die, 72/105.  
**deynte**, *sb.* dainty, 97/55.  
**die**, *vb.* 29/80; **diye**, 27/16, 23/32,  
 30/88.  
**diyt**, *vb.* prepare, 59/138; *pp.* 81/71,  
 114/228.  
**Dirige**, 107 xxiv.  
**discomfites**, *vb.* defeats, 80/26.  
**discrecion**, *sb.* discretion, 80/22;  
**discrecioun**, 20/181, 76/121;  
**discressioun**, 94/154, 166.  
**dispyse**, *vb.* despise, 82/98.  
**disserue**, *vb.* deserve, 18/111.  
**distance**, *sb.* discord, 55/146; **dis-**  
**taunce**, 1/13; inconvenience, 10/  
 41; alienation, 61/36.  
**distresse**, *sb.* distress, 8/52.  
**distroyd**, *pp.* destroyed, 52/68;  
**distroye**, *vb.* destroy, 46/184;  
 -**d**, *pp.* 68/142; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 13/114,  
 41/14.  
**diues**, *sb.* the rich Man, 46/206.  
**do**, *vb.* 4/116, 6/164; -**est**, 112/  
 146; -**n**, 20/172, 86/42; -**st**, 9/84,  
 42/65; **th**, *sg.* 4/105; -**p**, 28/31;  
*pl.* 79/10.  
**doel**, *sb.* lamentation, 68/114.  
**doest**, *vb.* 112/146.  
**doluen**, *pp.* dug, 18/102.  
**dom**, *sb.* doom, 88/107; -**e**, 110/79,  
 114/217, 221, 228; -**es**, *pl.* 10/26,  
 57/71.  
**dombe**, *adj.* dumb, 21/216.  
**domesday**, *sb.* doomsday, 28/18,  
 34/102, 119/381, 388.  
**donghille**, *sb.* dughill, 109/72.  
**dool**, *sb.* affliction, 72/105.  
**doom**, *sb.* 3/68, 26/29, 30/103,  
 55/9, 81/71; jurisdiction, 53/  
 89.  
**dotard**, *sb.* 72/105.  
**double**, *adj.* 1/2.  
**doun**, *adv.* down, 91/79, 94/160.  
**doun**, *pp.* done, 109/59.  
**doute**, *sb.* doubt, 104/20.  
**dowble**, *adj.* double, 3/71, 44/126,  
 71/78.  
**downe**, *sb.* hill, 51/14.  
**dowte**, *sb.* doubt, 98/79; *vb.* bread,  
 fear, 100/141.  
**drane**, *sb.* drone, 8/60.  
**drank**, *vb. pt.* 67/94, 77/131.  
**drawe**, *vb.* draw, turn, 15/23, 38/111;  
 withdraw, 63/95, 71/92; *pp.* 23/  
 39; -**n**, *pp.* 37/77, 92/94.  
**dred**, *pp.* overawed, 9/4.  
**drede**, *sb.* dread, 2/40, 41, 7/30, 9/1,  
 10/28, 13/120, 62/53, 82/106, 19/  
 140; *vb.* 1/8, 3/80, 5/152, 12/108,  
 30/96, 69/7, 100/139, 111/107;  
 -**n**, *pl.* 12/83; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 11/78.  
**dredful**, *adj.* dreadful, 118/332.  
**dresse**, *vb.* dress, prepare, 8/55.  
**dreuen**, *vb. pt. pl.* drove, 47/12.  
**dronken**, *adj.* drunken, 90/29.  
**dronkenesse**, *sb.* drunkenness, 82/  
 103.  
**drope**, *sb.* drop, 4/118, 111/135.  
**droueth**, *vb.* 3 *sg.* troubles, 116/274.  
**drowned**, *vb. pt.* 42/46.  
**drowtes**, *sb.* dryness, 46/184.  
**drye**, *adj.* dry, 112/142; *sb.* dry-  
 ness, 66/67; *vb.* to be dry, 67/94.  
**dryze**, *vb.* suffer, 43/93.  
**drynk**, *sb.* drink, 67/104, 74/36,  
 105/57; -**e**, 5/150, 38/123; -**es**,  
*pl.* 82/103.  
**drynke**, *vb.* drink, 22/234, 66/72,  
 81/80, 94/153; -**st**, 67/86.  
**dryue**, *vb.* drive, 39/163; *pp.* 28/  
 26; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 13/120, 104/29, 32;  
*pl.* 79/12.  
**dulle**, *vb.* become dull, 67/89.  
**dure**, *vb.* last, 36/71.  
**durked**, *pp.* darkened, 105/53.  
**durste**, *vb. pt.* durst, 69/2.  
**dust**, *sb.* 108/29, 110/75.  
**duwe**, *adj.* dye, 44/130.  
**dwelle**, *vb.* dwell, 33/53, 42/64,  
 88/93, 93/136, 99/109, 102/56,  
 115/256, 119/381; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 105/  
 60, 113/183; -**th**, 4/107.  
**dye**, *vb.* die, 25/14, 27/8, 28/24,  
 29/72; -**d**, *pt.* 28/40, 41/25, 76/  
 116; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 13/123; **dyze**, 28/  
 48, 29/56, 64, 30/88, 43/98, 74/47,  
 80/32, 91/70, 109/55; -**d**, *pt.* 74/  
 46, 47, 86/18.  
**dygge**, *vb.* dig, 66/63, 69/2.  
**dyt**, *pp.* prepared, 30/103, 95/192,

- 114/217; established, 9/11; appointed, 88/99, 103; directed, 104/16.
- dyne**, *vb.* dine, 66/70.
- dysmembre**, *vb.* dismember, 87/76.
- dyspyce**, *vb.* despise, 108/24.
- dyuerce**, *adj.* divers, 105/51.
- ebbe**, *vb.* ebb, 14/1.
- ech**, *pron.* each, 120/411; -e, 1/1, 8/57, 13/116, 15/22, 87/59; **echon**, 97/52, 120/410.
- eerly**, *adv.* early, 108/31.
- eft**, *adv.* after, again, 17/88, 40/184, 56/13; -e, 58/83.
- eke**, *vb.* increase, 5/145, 90/51.
- elde**, *sb.* old age, 24/58.
- elles**, *adv.* else, 9/87, 29/79; **ellis**, 91/70; **ellys**, 31/13, 40/6, 69/12.
- elne**, *sb.* ell, 36/52.
- embrowdid**, *pp.* embroidered, 6/12.
- emyddis**, *prep.* amidst, 70/56.
- enchanted**, *pp.* enchanted, 63/82.
- encres**, *sb.* increase, 116/276; *vb.* 50/2, 92/93; **encresce**, 86/42; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 113/184; **encrese**, 61/27; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 97/42; -**th**, 3. *sg.* 4/108; **encresyng**, *sb.* increase, 71/67.
- ende**, *sb.* end, 12/88, 15/6, 22/229, 69/11; **make e.**, take an end, 78/163; *vb.* 27/2, 53/82, 65/48; -**s**, 3. *sg.* 10/23; -**p**, 51/34; *pl.* 104/28; **endid**, *pt.* 72/118.
- endeles**, *adj.* endless, 13/136, 76/112, 106/78, 79; *adv.* 32/42, 45/148, 89/4, 120/402; -**less**, 13/136.
- endite**, *sb.* indictment, 112/150.
- enemy**, *sb.* 15/28, 70/33, 80/26; -**s**, *pl.* 13/115, 16/37, 42/46; *gen.* *pl.* 20/196.
- Englische**, *adj.* English, 54/121.
- ensample**, *sb.* example, 68/141, 97/44; **ensauple**, 3/78.
- entendement**, *sb.* meaning, 1/2, 3/71.
- enuye**, *sb.* envy, 81/65, 70.
- eny**, *pron.* any, 33/58, 63/97.
- er**, *conj.* before, 2/55, 4/109, 28/30, 31/120, 62/53, 64/16, 111/136.
- erande**, *sb.* cause, purpose, 2/46, 20/175, 74/31, 78/172, 82/112.
- ere**, *sb.* ear, 104/23; *pl.* 67/89; -**n**, 67/109; **eryn**, 64/13.
- ere**, *vb.* show mercy, 12/103.
- ered**, *pp.* imprinted, 116/294.
- erly**, *adv.* early, 68/127, 91/78, 100/129.
- erpe**, *sb.* earth, 17/97, 46/183, 53/90, 64/3, 96/27; *gen.* 118/333; **erthe**, 112/137, 116/271.
- erpely**, *adj.* earthly, 41/17, 55/144, 75/66.
- es**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* is, 93/121; *pl.* 113/174.
- ese**, *sb.* ease, 21/209, 25/16, 32/33, 45/154.
- est**, *adv.* east, 114/208.
- estate**, *sb.* 4/97.
- estre**, *sb.* Easter, 106/100; **Estren**, *pl.* 104/28, 106/98.
- ete**, *vb.* eat, 20/234, 36/70, 37/78, 70/49, 94/153, 105/61; -**n**, *pl.* *pres.* 106/100; *pl. pt.* 106/98; -**st**, 2. *sg. pres.* 67/86; -**p**, *pl.* 107/126.
- euel**, *sb. pl.* wicked people, 103/60; *adv.* 8/66, 94/129; -**e**, 7/29.
- euelfare**, *sb.* mischief, 90/30.
- euell-sponnen**, *adj.* ill-spun, 98/64.
- euene**, *adj.* even, right, just, 3/61, 6/164, 9/12, 13, 34/103; *adv.* 74/44, 76/94; -**est**, *sup.* 76/124.
- euenhede**, *sb.* evenness, impartiality, 1/6, 14.
- euere**, *adv.* ever, 3/76, 24/56; **e-more**, *adv.* evermore, always, 8/67, 36/71, 102/39.
- euerlastyng**, *adj.* 117/309; *adv.* 117/329.
- euérons**, *adv.* evermore, always, 13/141.
- euery**, *pron.* every, 9/6.
- euerydele**, *pron.* everything, 73/5.
- eure**, *adv.* ever, 60/156.
- euyll**, *sb.* evil, 74/56; *adj.* 12/93, 57/69; **euyll**, *sb.* 77/151; *adj.* 52/55.
- excusyd**, *pp.* excused, 120/403, 409.
- executours**, *sb. pl.* executors, 22/232.
- ey**, *sb.* eye, 113/185; -**en**, *pl.* 64/12, 67/110, 115/256; -**s**, *pl.* 41/18.
- eyre**, *sb.* eye, 21/215, 43/94, 91/88, 117/318, 120/412; *pl.* 67/87, 90; -**n**, *pl.* 109/49, 114/216, 117/303, 305.
- face**, *sb.* 20/188, 44/133, 45/175, 95/200, 114/226.

- fader**, *sb.* father, 23/11, 45/163, 85/181, 89/10, 116/268; *gen.* 102/56;  
**fadir**, 50/104, 54/113; **fadyr**, 54/115; **fadres**, *gen. sg.* 94/159; *pl.* 107/123.  
**faile**, *vb.* fail, 22/3.  
**faire**, *adj.* fair, 6/3; *adv.* 36/43, 83/131.  
**fal**, *vb.* fall, 64/16; *sb.* 37/81, 66/73.  
**fall**, *vb.* 87/72; **-e**, 21/202, 24/52, 34/89, 37/90, 102/30; **befall**, 3/73; **-ep**, 3. *sg.* 37/91.  
**fals**, *adj.* false, 1/4, 6/157, 13/121; *sb. pl.* 10/20, 58/102, 99/122; **-e**, *adj.* 5/121, 6/158; *sb. pl.* 52/66, 58/102.  
**falsed**, *sb.* falsehood, 17/93, 52/67, 53/73, 55/6, 12, 58/99; *gen.* 15/12.  
**falsely**, *adv.* 25/6, 57/91.  
**falshed**, *sb.* falsehood, 3/62, 10/22, 18/113, 23/33.  
**fame**, *sb.* 7/18, 27/61, 60/2.  
**fande**, *vb.* seek, try, 115/242.  
**fane**, *sb.* weather-cock, 8/58.  
**fantasie**, *sb.* fancy, fictitious tale, 89/5.  
**fardel**, *sb.* 29/52, 119/391.  
**fare**, *vb.* 7/29, 68/120, 69/1, 93/129, 107/7; **f.** with, treat, 44/121; **-p**, 3. *sg.* 14/2, 41/9.  
**fas**, *sb.* face, 111/131.  
**fast**, *adj.* 105/46, 114/222; *adv.* 57/58, 94/163, 112/145; **-e**, *adv.* 18/117, 19/146, 63/100, 81/67.  
**faste**, *vb.* fast, 67/105, 107, 68/114, 89/23, 90/50; **fastyng**, *sb.* fast, 84/163.  
**fat**, *sb.* 113/199.  
**fatte**, *adj.* fat, 45/150.  
**fauel**, *sb.* chestnut horse, 20/190.  
**faugt**, *vb. pt.* fought, 59/112.  
**favour**, *sb.* favour, 1/15, 55/9, 56/22, 65/46.  
**faoured**, *pp.* favoured, 6/156.  
**fawte**, *sb.* fault, want, 10/27, 12/92, 53/102; **-s**, *pl.* 19/137, 63/70.  
**fay**, *adj.* dead, 21/198.  
**fay**, *sb.* faith, 18/126, 34/85, 43/100, 104/20.  
**fayle**, *vb.* fail, 12/85, 77/125, 80/31, 119/378; **-p**, 3. *sg.* 77/126.  
**fayn**, *adj.* fain, glad, joyful, 26/47, 48/65; 97/54; **-e**, 21/221.  
**fayre**, *adj.* fair, nice, 13/122, 14/145, 21/227, 43/107, 64/13, 83/132, 94/180; *adv.* 7/27, 93/134; *sb.* fairness, 113/178.  
**fayrenesse**, *sb.* fairness, beauty, 43/111, 64/106; **fayrenesse**, 48/52.  
**fayrest**, *adj. sup.* fairest, 55/143.  
**fayp**, *sb.* faith, 114/210.  
**faytour**, *sb.* hypocrite, 8/63.  
**fe**, *sb.* fee, 61/23.  
**feble**, *adj.* feeble, 8/53, 24/58, 27/61; *sb. pl.* 51/38.  
**feblenes**, *sb.* feebleness, 24/60, 51/36; **-se**, 68/128.  
**fed**, *sb.* feud, deadly quarrel, 56/18.  
**fed**, *sb.* food, 74/36.  
**fed**, *vb. pt.* 42/50, 107/124; *pp.* 101/6.  
**fede**, *vb.* feed, 7/28, 8/46, 26/37, 38/124, 45/150, 58/102, 65/32, 70/50, 103/64, 107/110, 112/159; **-p**, 3. *sg.* 91/83.  
**fee**, *sb.* 45/162, 66/52, 73/17, 86/24, 114/218.  
**feet**, *sb. pl.* 66/61, 65, 67/95, 98, 111, 78/118.  
**fel**, *sb.* skin, 116/292.  
**felaschip**, *sb.* fellowship, comrades, 67/100; **-e**, 97/48; **felawship**, 77/128.  
**feld**, *sb.* field, 109/71; **-e**, 39/166, 51/14.  
**fele**, *adj.* much, many, 32/52, 45/155, 78/179, 96/2.  
**fele**, *vb.* feel, 4/109, 73/3, 101/13.  
**fele**, *adj.* cruel, bloody, 48/53; **felle**, 42/58, 119/385.  
**felle**, *sb.* skin, 88/95, 102/50, 119/379.  
**felle**, *vb.* fell, knock down, 13/140.  
**felle**, *vb. pt.* fell, 20/185.  
**feloun**, *sb.* felon, 65/23.  
**fellow**, *sb.* fellow, 7/13, 16/44, 21/204, 205; **-e**, 7/41.  
**fellowshipe**, *sb.* fellowship, 113/196.  
**felpe**, *sb.* filth, 75/68.  
**felyng**, *sb.* feeling, 64/6, 107/113, 115, 117, 119.  
**felynge**, *sb.* hiding-place, refuge, 116/273.  
**fen**, *sb.* 110/74.  
**fend**, *sb.* fiend, enemy, 103/70; **-e**, 16/39, 29/54, 78/165, 79/196; **-es**, *gen.* 2/55; *pl.* 23/21; **-is**, *sg. gen.* 48/68; *pl.* 22/235, 94/182; *pl. gen.* 7/33, 43/108, 94/182; **-ys**, *pl.* 3/87, 110/101, 118/338.



- fende**, *vb.* ward off, defend, 8/75, 12/84, 65/35, 78/175.  
**fer**, *adj.* far, 7/23; *adv.* 36/52, 52/58, 94/184; -*e*, *adv.* 73/8.  
**ferd**, *sb.* fear, 55/7; *adj.* afraid, 36/69.  
**fere**, *sb.* companion, 43/108, 49/73, 94/182.  
**ferly**, *sb.* wonder, 47/17.  
**fernjer**, *adv.* formerly, 56/31; -*e*, 48/65.  
**ferre**, *adv.* far, 8/65.  
**ferpe**, *adj.* fourth, 47/33.  
**fest**, *vb.* fasten, 114/210.  
**fest**, *sb.* feast, 46/1, 108/16; -*e*, 97/56, 107/110.  
**fet**, *vb. pt.* fetched, 47/19.  
**fewe**, *adj.* 32/51; *sb.* 100/151.  
**feynt**, *adj.* faint, 27/3, 69/14.  
**fierpe**, *adj.* fourth, 72/116.  
**fight**, *sb.* 5/130, 7/30, 8/52; *flit*, 13/140, 30/98, 54/129; *vb.* 52/67; -*e*, 11/55; -*ep*, 3. *sg.* 2/111.  
**fille**, *vb.* fill, 85/115; -*d*, *pp.* 97/55, 116/292; -*p*, 3. *sg.* 96/13.  
**filt**, *pp.* filled, 27/6.  
**filpe**, *sb.* filth, 101/7.  
**fingerre**, *sb. pl.* fingers, 68/134.  
**first**, *adj.* 104/26; *adv.* 21/208, 39/161, 47/9; -*e*, *adj.* 11/60.  
**fit**, *sb.* shock, blow, 52/45.  
**flaterer**, *sb.* flatterer, 59/134.  
**flaterye**, *sb.* flattery, 28/22.  
**flateryng**, *ger.* flattering, 7/33, 42, 8/49.  
**fatre**, *vb.* flatter, 75/92.  
**fle**, *vb.* flee, 2/42, 3/58, 6/167, 25/28, 27/10, 42/74, 59/109, 71/91, 74/56, 93/147, 103/72; -*s*, 3. *sg.* 14/166; *fleep*, 3. *sg.* 45/170, 113/182.  
**fleme**, *vb.* fly, 111/115; *expel*, 83/116; -*d*, *pp.* 63/86.  
**flesch**, *sb.* flesh, 27/3, 41/14, 64/105; -*e*, 119/379; -*es*, *pl.* 116/283.  
**fleschely**, *adj.* fleshly, 18/109, 81/54, 94/171, 108/16; **fleschly**, 2/44, 18/105, 27/64, 90/42; *adv.* 105/45; **fleschlye**, *adj.* 109/49.  
**flet**, *pp.* flet, flit, 52/42, 90/25.  
**fleye**, *vb.* fly, 95/208.  
**flije**, *vb.* fly, 62/47.  
**flo**, *sb.* arrow, 64/102; -*n*, 48/38.  
**flood**, *sb.* 46/184.  
**florische**, *vb.* flourish, 7/27.  
**flour**, *sb.* flower, 55/143; -*e*, 51/34; -*es*, *pl.* 6/3, 52/41, 75/66, 113/177.  
**floure**, *sb.* flour, 70/50.  
**flowe**, *vb.* flow, 14/1, 92/118; -*n*, *pp.* 47/7.  
**flyze**, *vb.* fly, 91/82.  
**flynt**, *sb.* flint, 116/297.  
**flyt**, *vb.* flit, 70/54, 73/8.  
**flyte**, *vb.* scold, 30/93, 92/97.  
**fo**, *sb.* enemy, 16/68, 61/6, 69/17; *pl.* 110/100; **fon**, *pl.* 65/35, 69/14.  
**fode**, *sb.* food, 8/54, 105/58.  
**fold**, *sb.* time, 35/21.  
**fold**, *sb.* earth, 72/113.  
**folde**, *sb.* fold, enclosure, 39/158.  
**folde**, *vb.* yield, give way, 77/125.  
**foles**, *sb. pl.* fools, 7/35, 69/6.  
**folk**, *sb.* people, 3/63, 16/48, 56, 19/152, 26/34, 36, 48/65, 61/35, 65/97; -*e*, 3/66; -*es*, *pl.* 32/51.  
**folwe**, *vb.* follow, 3/61, 6/167, 8/58, 25/28, 47/29, 75/82, 103/72, 109/70, 120/397; -*d*, *pt.* 94/183; *pp.* 102/45; -*p*, 3. *sg.* 61/5, 93/151.  
**folwyng**, *sb.* what one follows or aims at, aim, 114/234.  
**foly**, *sb.* folly, 3/58, 32/44, 41/20; *gen.* 10/39; -*es*, *pl.* 62/xvi.  
**folyhede**, *sb.* foolishness, 69/1.  
**fomen**, *sb. pl.* enemies, 59/109.  
**fonde**, *sb.* seek, try, 26/51, 120/415.  
**fong**, *vb.* get, 45/162, 86/24; -*es*, 3. *sg.* 98/66.  
**foo**, *sb.* enemy, 4/106, 15/25, 26, 24/68, 68/143, 70/50; -*n*, *pl.* 13/140.  
**fool**, *sb.* 3/65, 5/138, 70/29, 72/99; -*es*, *pl.* 6/167, 25/28, 40/173, 80/23; *gen. pl.* 2/46; **fooll**, *sg.* 9/12.  
**foomen**, *sb. pl.* enemies, 39/41.  
**foot**, *sb.* 50/102; -*e*, 6/3.  
**for**, *prep.* 1/11; *conj.* 2/45, 8/68; *f. to*, *prep.* in order to, 26/46.  
**forbed**, *vb. pt.* forbade, 56/21, 62/41.  
**forbede**, *vb.* forbid, 32/26.  
**forber**, *vb.* spare, 114/206; -*e*, *forbear*, avoid, 87/52, 63.  
**forbore**, *pp.* forborne, 83/139.  
**forborn**, *pp.* removed, 52/57, 113/173.  
**forcast**, *pp.* forecast, 56/20.  
**fordon**, *pp.* undone, spoiled, 117/316.  
**fore**, *prep.* for, 99/102.  
**forestes**, *sb. pl.* forests, 45/174.

- forfete**, *vb.* 65/23, 37/101; **-d**, *pt.* 47/10; **-st**, 77/148.  
**forjete**, *vb.* forget, 37/94, 40/188; *pp.* 35/30.  
**forgeþ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* forges, contrives, 17/93, 63/97.  
**forjeue**, *vb.* forgive, 106/106.  
**forgo**, *vb.* forego, lose, 26/42, 92/119.  
**forlore**, *pp.* lost, 54/119, 75/88.  
**forme**, *sb.* form, 40/182.  
**fornycacion**, *sb.* fornication, 102/28.  
**fors**, *sb.* effort, 26/52.  
**forsake**, *vb.* 34/4, 70/35, 77/155, 95/191; *pp.* 89/21; **-n**, 91/86.  
**forsoþe**, *adv.* forsooth, 77/136, 107/2, 112/146.  
**forswere**, *adv.* forswear, 44/115.  
**forsworn**, *adj.* perjured, 52/59.  
**forth**, *adv.* 7/15, 28; **forþ**, 36/45, 41/36.  
**for-thy**, *conj.* therefore, 28/24, 39/144, 71/62; **for-þy**, 35/16, 32.  
**fortune**, *sb.* 39/146; *gen.* 101/11.  
**fostre**, *vb.* foster, feed, 46/201.  
**foþ**, *sb.* foot, 112/153.  
**foul**, *adj.* 14/147, 75/68; **-e**, 46/202; *adv.* 8/62, 25/26; **-ere**, *comp.* 101/5.  
**founden**, *pp.* found, 92/107.  
**foundour**, *sb.* founder, 79/3.  
**foure**, *num.* four, 36/50, 64/11, 72/113.  
**fourme**, *sb.* form, 44/120.  
**fourty**, *num.* forty, 42/50.  
**fram**, *prep.* from, 119/383.  
**fraternite**, *sb.* fraternity, 91/60.  
**fre**, *adj.* free, guiltless, kind, 14/167, 30/108, 41/19, 62/49, 91/58, 108/36; **free**, 21/197.  
**freek**, *sb.* fellow, 72/99.  
**frele**, *adj.* frail, 27/3, 48/50, 64/105, 68/126.  
**frend**, *sb.* friend, 12/105, 15/26, 27, 24/168, 67/100, 78/174; **-e**, 15/25, 36, 27/69, 78/167; *pl.* 69/13, 79/198, 98/86; **-es**, 4/100, 116/289; **-is**, 12/109, 14/157, 159; **-ys**, 110/99.  
**frere**, *sb.* friar, 40/5.  
**fro**, *prep.* from, 2/42, 3/58, 15/25, 26; *adv.* 119/368; **from**, *prep.* 109/56.  
**ful**, *adj.* full, 4/106, 12/105, 32/42; *adv.* very, 2/38, 5/121, 19/142, 36/44, 68/135, 90/26; **full**, *adj.* 36/54; *adv.* 45/155.  
**fulfilde**, *pp.* filled, 113/172.  
**fulfille**, *vb.* fulfil, 43/79, 72/104, 81/54.  
**fulfylleþ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* fulfils, 99/103.  
**fyere**, *sb.* fire, 13/118.  
**fyfte**, *adj.* fifth, 48/41.  
**fyfty**, *num.* fifty, 69/15.  
**fyþe**, *vb.* hate, 91/72.  
**fyþt**, *sb.* fight, 44/143, 65/23; *vb.* 114/232, 115/259; **-e**, 90/53.  
**fygure**, *sb.* figure, type, 107/122.  
**fylde**, *pp.* filled, 97/57.  
**fyled**, *pp.* defiled, 99/105.  
**fylle**, *vb.* fill, 23/38.  
**fylth**, *sb.* filth, 101/5; **fylþe**, 46/202.  
**fylthy**, *adj.* filthy, 101/3.  
**fynde**, *vb.* find, 4/90, 11/74, 45/176, 72/113, 77/132, 80/23, 101/23, 112/141.  
**fynde**, *vb.* supply, procure, 8/54, 46/204, 61/29; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 73/21, 98/71.  
**fyne**, *vb.* pay a fine, 41/38.  
**fynger**, *sb.* finger, 68/137.  
**fyngres**, *sb. pl.* fingers, 65/37, 68/133.  
**fyre**, *sb.* fire, 11/62, 45/179, 46/187, 64/3, 77/150, 114/208.  
**fyue**, *num.* five, 35/39, 103/68.  
**gadere**, *vb.* gather, 25/9; **-th**, 3. *sg.* 99/104; **gadre**, 14/4, 81/59, 116/280; **-d**, *pp.* 119/391; **gadrid**, *pp.* 55/1; **gadryng**, *ppr.* 96/14, *sb.* 103/5.  
**gaf**, *vb. pt.* 41/22, 44/118, 48/57, 56/23, 86/32, 110/91, 119/386.  
**galle**, *sb.* gall, 44/119.  
**game**, *sb.* sport, amusement, 27/63, 44/113; **-s**, *pl.* 70/40.  
**gan**, *vb. (pleon.) pt.* began, 43/98, 67/97, 69/3.  
**garner**, *sb.* 67/84.  
**gat**, *vb. pt.* gotst, 100/150.  
**gate**, *sb.* gate, 42/69, 47/36, 76/110, 79/12; **-s**, *pl.* 75/87, 119/384;  
**gates**, *pl.* paths, 47/30.  
**gawdy**, *adj.* gaudy, 6/11.  
**gay**, *adj.* 6/12, 9/78, 17/78, 32/46.  
**gayte**, *sb.* gaiety, 71/81.  
**þe**, *pron.* you, 1/6, 7/35, 9/83.

- 3e**, *adv.* yea, 27/61.  
**geaunt**, *sb.* giant, 44/146.  
**3ede**, *vb. pt.* went, 72/118, 112/155, 119/394.  
**gedre**, *vb.* gather, 10/38, 25/4.  
**3ee**, *adv.* yes, 7/28, 17/91.  
**3eer**, *sb.* year, 56/29, *pl.* 42/50; -e, 35/19.  
**3elde**, *vb.* yield, give, 11/58, 37/97, 76/108; **3. rekenyng**, render an account, 46/196, 50/110, 114/231.  
**3eme**, *vb.* take care of, 60/161, 83/114, 111/113.  
**3emen**, *sb. pl.* yeomen, 65/37.  
**general**, *adj.* 113/190; -e, *adv.* 16/41; *in g.* -e, *adv.* 11/51; **generall**, *adj.* 84/148.  
**gentyl**, *adj.* gentle, 81/57, 84/153; -es, *sb. pl.* godly people, 82/82; **gentyll**, *adj.* kind, 85/184.  
**3erde**, *sb.* yard, 36/52; rod, 3/83, 54/114, 117, 119, 109/47, 111/125.  
**3ere**, *sb.* year, 36/50; -s, *pl.* 107/4; **3erys**, *pl.* 109/53.  
**3erne**, *adv.* readily, 98/77.  
**3erned**, *vb. pt.* desired, sought, 85/9, 114/203.  
**ges**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* goes, 9/14.  
**geson**, *adj.* barren, scanty, 58/77.  
**gesse**, *vb.* guess, wonder, 8/53.  
**gest**, *sb.* guest, one entertained, saved, 41/34, 44/121, 49/69; *pl.* 65/31; -e, 67/100.  
**get**, *vb.* 7/18, 71/78; -e, 8/50, 14/152, 34/6, 44/126, 59/139, 68/115, 71/76; *pp.* -en, 33/67; -est, 2. *sg.* 8/45; -eþ, 3. *sg.* 63/75; -ing, *sb.* 44/135; -yng, *ger.* 2/31.  
**geþ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* goes, 118/335; **geth**, 113/177.  
**3eue**, *conj.* if, 42/55.  
**3eue**, *vb.* 15/25, 26, 20/170, 25/3, 26/29, 43/94, 44/120, 73/7, 17; -n, *pp.* 41/42; -þ, 3. *sg.* 61/23, 114/219; *pl.* 19/164, 36/66; -th, 5/149; **geueþ**, 3. *sg.* 52/72.  
**3if**, *conj.* if, 2/51, 6/161, 86/15; **gif**, 3/73.  
**3ifte**, *sb.* gift, 20/182, 29/71; -s, *pl.* 25/3.  
**gilteles**, *adj.* guiltless, 6/166; **giltles**, 38/126.  
**3it**, *adv.* yet, 10/41, 91/63.  
**glad**, *adj.* 26/35, 55/5.  
**glade**, *vb.* rejoice, 35/9, 46/1, 48/56, 49/80, 87/66, 100/137, 107/127; -þ, 3. *sg.* 98/72.  
**glede**, *sb.* glowing coal, 4/110, 8/70, 56/14.  
**glene**, *vb.* glean, 8/68.  
**glose**, *sb.* gloss, 89/2.  
**gloser**, *sb.* cajoler, 8/47, 57, 59/134; *gen.* 70/51; -e, 17/83, 86, 21/201, 28/22; *pl.* 21/207, 221; -es, *pl.* 17/73, 19/145; -s, *pl.* 69/5, 8.  
**glosyng**, *ger.* cajoling, 7/42, 8/49.  
**gloton**, *adj.* glutton, 90/50.  
**glotonye**, *sb.* gluttony, 18/122, 27/6.  
**glotoun**, *sb. pl.* gluttons, 67/84.  
**glotry**, *sb.* gluttony, 82/104.  
**glowe**, *vb.* glows, 4/110; -þ, 3. *sg.* 56/14.  
**glyde**, *vb.* glide, 120/397.  
**gnewe**, *vb. pt.* gnawed, 41/24.  
**go**, *vb.* 5/149, 10/35, 11/55, 27/9, 32/46, 49/93, 111/136; *pp.* 13/119; *sb.* 120/414; -n, 34/90, 103, 65/37, 66/50; *pp.* 66/78, 86/29; -st, 2. *sg.* 106/81; -þ, 3. *sg.* 15/5, 22/7; *pl.* 40/176.  
**god**, *sb.* 1/8, 16, 24, 9/8; **goddis**, *gen.* 2/34, 3/69, 9/11, 16/49, 30/82; **godes**, 1/19, 2/27; **godis**, 108/14.  
**godhed**, *sb.* godhead, 45/165; -e, 23/13, 88/106.  
**3oken**, *vb.* yoke, 105/71.  
**gold**, *sb.* 66/52, 98/75.  
**3ong**, *adj.* young, inexperienced, insufficient, 1/5, 23/27; *sb. pl.* 59/131; -e, 35/23.  
**goo**, *vb.* go, 101/16.  
**good**, *adj.* 1/7; -e, 4/93, 79/9, 81/66.  
**good**, *sb.* benefit, right, 4/94, 29/60, 42/54, 77/151; *pl.* good people, 103/60; -e, 60/162; **good** property, 26/43, 36/53, 81/59; -es, *pl.* 2/26; -is, **gooddis**, 14/4.  
**goodnes**, *sb.* goodness, virtue, 82/112.  
**3ool**, *sb.* Yule, 72/103.  
**3ore**, *adv.* once, 11/65, 54/117, 83/137, 85/9, 92/110.  
**gospel**, *sb.* 18/112; **gospell**, 22/248, 100/130; -e, 11/53, 33/55, 102/54.  
**gost**, *sb.* ghost, spirit, 89/109, 110/93.  
**gostely**, *adv.* ghostly, 23/23;

- gostly**, 2/45, 22/7, 28/31, 32/23, 41/13; *adj.* 96/22, 105/58.  
**goten**, *pp.* got, 4/117.  
**gouen**, *pp.* given, 104/20, 41.  
**gouernance**, *sb.* 55/151; **gouernaunce**, 1/10, 10/43, 13/137, 14/154, 24/41, 61/34.  
**gouerne**, *vb.* govern, 1/21, 11/72, 13/130, 138, 25/17; -*d*, *pp.* 3/57, 52/65, 71/69; -*p*, 3. *sg.* 14/160, 99/101.  
**gouernour**, *sb.* governor, 55/138; *pl.* 61/21; -*e*, 23/11; -*es*, *pl.* 13/129; -*s*, *pl.* 1/17.  
**gouernyng**, *sb.* government, 64/11.  
**your**, *adj.* your, 67/102; -*e*, 1/20, 3/87, 7/34, 13/133, 35/25; -*es*, *pron.* 1/19, 13/131, 57/51; **youreseluen**, yourselves, 35/12.  
**youþe**, *sb.* youth, 57/51, 112/144.  
**you**, *pron.* you, 3/76, 7/34, 9/83, 12/107.  
**gow**, *sb.* gull, 17/84.  
**youthe**, *sb.* youth, 29/49.  
**grace**, *sb.* 12/93, 20/186, 23/20; excellence, 20/165.  
**grace**, *vb.* enjoy the favour of God, 52/61.  
**graceles**, *adj.* graceless, 11/77, 12/94, 41/13.  
**grame**, *sb.* anger, 44/119, 71/78, 92/102.  
**gras**, *sb.* grace, 36/47, 43/96, 77/148.  
**graue**, *sb.* grave, 81/53, 90/45, 115/254.  
**grauen**, *pp.* engraved, 116/297.  
**graunte**, *vb.* grant, consent, 17/91, 52/49, 57/62, 79/199, 90/44, 95/216, 111/136; -*d*, *pp.* 39/161, 63/87; -*p*, 3. *sg.* 96/9.  
**gre**, *sb.* degree, rank, 27/15.  
**gre**, *sb.* favour, will, 42/72, 88/82.  
**greceles**, *adj.* grassless, 45/150.  
**gredy**, *adj.* greedy, 20/169, 29/65, 67, 62/50.  
**gref**, *sb.* grief, 92/75.  
**gren**, *sb.* green, 6/11.  
**gres**, *sb.* grass, 11/62, 22/6.  
**grese**, *vb.* graze, 62/46.  
**gret**, *adj.* great, 9/86, 10/30, 11/61, 43/82, 66/56, 82/104, 84/155; -*e*, 14/158, 37/86, 70/56, 82/103; *adv.* 55/10.  
**grette**, *adj.* great, 37/93; -*r*, *comp.* 60/2, 61/4; -*re*, 35/27, 107/120; -*st*, *sup.* 106/86.  
**greuance**, *sb.* grievance, 1/12, 4/91, 14/164, 38/107, 40/185.  
**greue**, *vb.* grieve, 3/74, 17/76, 44/113, 78/162; -*d*, *pt.* 41/39; -*s*, 3. *sg.* 12/101; -*p*, 3. *sg.* 32/46.  
**greues**, *sb. pl.* griefs, 5/127.  
**grew**, *vb. pt.* grew, 41/24, 113/182.  
**ground**, *sb.* 65/47.  
**groundid**, *pp.* grounded, 33/61.  
**grow**, *vb.* 65/47; -*e*, 11/61, 37/86, 59/142, 83/117; -*ef*, 3. *sg.* 15/15.  
**grucche**, *vb.* grudge, grumble, 26/53.  
**grynde**, *vb.* grind, 67/108.  
**grype**, *vb.* gripe, grasp, 82/83.  
**gryslhede**, *sb.* horror, 117/330.  
**gryue**, *vb.* grieve, 108/18.  
**gulteles**, *adj.* guiltless, 98/61.  
**gut**, *adv.* yet, 2/39, 9/3, 28/39, 43/77.  
**gyde**, *sb.* guide, 99/120, 114/225.  
**gyde**, *adj.* giddy, fickle, 58/78.  
**gyed**, *pp.* governed, 52/71.  
**gyft**, *sb.* gift, 98/62.  
**gyþe**, *vb.* guide, 30/110.  
**gyle**, *sb.* guile, deceit, 13/122, 17/93; -*s*, *pl.* 63/97.  
**gyle**, *vb.* guile, cheat, 32/39; -*p*, *pl.* 45/152.  
**gylt**, *sb.* guilt, 41/25, 57/67, 72/97, 73/14; -*es*, *pl.* 41/39; -*is*, 50/103.  
**gyne**, *vb.* begin, 27/2.  
**gynnyng**, *sb.* beginning, undertaking, 38/110.  
**gys**, *sb.* practice, custom, 58/91; -*e*, 36/67, 26/31, 44/128.  
**gyue**, *vb.* give, 1/5, 2/44, 28/29, 117/308, 309.  
**habergeoun**, *sb.* habergeon, 51/30.  
**habyte**, *sb.* habit, 83/114.  
**had**, *vb. pt.* 6/9; **hadde**, 85/7, 101/16; -*st*, 2. *sg.* 15/28.  
**had-y-wist**, had I known! vain afterthought, repentance, 22/229.  
**haldeþ**, *vb.* hold, 36/65.  
**half**, *adj.* 17/94.  
**halle**, *sb.* hall, 8/64, 21/204, 61/29.  
**halt**, *adj.* lame, crippled, 100/147.  
**halwe**, *vb.* hallow, consecrate, 104/37; -*d*, *pt.* 18/121.  
**ham**, *adv.* home, 114/210; -*e*, 7/23.

- han**, *vb.* have, 5/123, 24/41, 35/17, 38/123, 40/189, 50/111, 58/105, 60/150, 156.
- hand**, *sb.* 26/43, 50/102, 82/83, 115/237; **-e**, 20/196, 115/236, 116/290; **-es**, *pl.* 66/58, 67/97, 111, 78/188; **-is**, 44/116, 67/93, 68/132.
- handles**, *adj.* handleless, 21/214.
- hap**, *sb.* 39/153.
- hard**, *adj.* 22/237, 33/53, 52/44, 83/122, 86/27, 102/51; **-e**, harsh, 80/43; working hard, 114/204; **-er**, *comp.* 93/124; **-ere**, 83/124; **-est**, *sup.* 60/145.
- hardy**, *adj.* 8/76, 11/76.
- hardynes**, *sb.* hardiness, 58/95.
- harlotrye**, *sb.* harlotry, 43/109.
- harm**, *sb.* 10/30, 52/52, 62/38; **-es**, *pl.* 70/56.
- harme**, *vb.* harm, 42/54; **-s**, 3. *sg.* 8/49, 23/17; **-þ**, 55/10.
- has**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* hast, 77/146; **hast**, 1/10, 7/17, 31/4; **haste**, 119/374; **hastou**, hast thou, 107/6, 108/21, 112/154, 117/354.
- haste**, *adj.* hasty, 90/54; **hasty**, 56/18.
- hastyng**, *ppr.* hastening, 44/138.
- hat**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* 42/72.
- hat**, *vb.* 3. *sg. conj.* be called, 39/155.
- hat**, *sb.* hate, 111/126; **-e**, 1/3, 4/99, 23/27, 63/75.
- hate**, *vb.* 19/148, 156, 163, 25/20, 51/35, 61/13, 100/131, 110/100; **-st**, 2. *sg.* 43/81.
- hatere**, *sb.* hater, 80/20.
- hatest**, *adj. sup.* hottest, 59/110.
- hap**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* has, 30/108, 63/77; **hath**, 2/25, 33, 116/290.
- hattere**, *adj. comp.* hotter, 28/37.
- hatteþ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* is called, 78/185.
- haue**, *vb.* have, 2/29, 4/111, 116, 26/49, 31/1; **-n**, 5/132.
- haunted**, *pp.* visited, 18/127, 39/163, 63/84; **hauntest**, 2. *sg.* 43/80.
- hay**, *sb.* 20/190, 22/5.
- hay 3ol hayl**, *interj.* heyday, 22/234.
- he**, *pers. pron.* 2/27, 5/139; they, 74/54, 97/49, 51.
- hed**, *sb.* head, 44/116, 50/102, 68/129, 135; **-e**, 112/153.
- hede**, *vb.* hide, 3/78.
- hede**, *vb.* heed, keep, mind, 60/166, 107/112.
- hede**, *sb.* heed, 2/54, 3/86, 6/6, 25/13, 46/198, 74/29.
- hedlyng**, *adv.* headlong, 32/52.
- hegge**, *sb.* hedge, 13/127.
- heire**, *sb.* heir, 13/123, 51/40.
- held**, *pp.* heaped, 28/30.
- held**, *vb. pt.* 2. *sg.* heldst, 30/84; **-e**, 37/99; 3. *sg.* 6/8.
- helde**, *vb.* stoop, 24/60.
- hele**, *sb.* health, 2/53, 35/25, 48/52, 64/106, 61/122, 78/181, 87/71.
- hele**, *vb.* heal, 33/69.
- hele**, *vb.* hide, conceal, 16/47, 19/115.
- helle**, *sb.* hell, 4/111, 28/35; *gen.* 2/41, 29/77, 73/25.
- helle-fyre**, *sb.* hell-fire, 113/192.
- helle-hete**, *sb.* heat of hell, 94/157, 119/363.
- helle-houndes**, *sb.* hell-hounds, 35/22, 76/112; **-is**, 77/150.
- helle-tike**, *sb. pl.* hell-hounds, 37/157.
- help**, *sb.* 24/62, 105/49; **-e**, 60/165, 96/20.
- help**, *vb.* 4/94; **-e**, 18/116, 21/23, 33, 39/167; 111/116; **-eþ**, *pl.* 22/239, 66/73.
- helpe**, *sb.* health, 104/38.
- hem**, *pers. pron.* him, 7/28, 42/73; them, 3/70, 4/94, 6/162, 12/104, 29/50, 68, 80/38; **-e**, 56/19.
- hemsself**, *refl. pron.* themselves, 15/7, 40/173.
- hende**, *adj.* gentle, 98/84.
- henne**, *adv.* hence, 34/103.
- herbe**, *sb.* herb, 78/185.
- herberwe**, *sb.* lodging, 74/36.
- herberweles**, *sb. pl.* harbourless people, 26/38.
- herborwe**, *sb.* shelter, 5/150.
- herd**, *pp.* heard, 21/223.
- herde**, *vb. pt.* heard, 89/5.
- herde**, *sb.* shepherd, 107/112.
- here**, *adj.* her, 26/51, 91/84; their, 5/123, 6/6, 11/74, 12/102, 16/38, 97/47.
- here**, *pers. pron.* her, 26/55, 90/26, 91/83, 117/308; herself, 90/40.
- here**, *vb.* hear, 2/51, 10/19, 20/184, 21/201, 56/43, 69/10, 104/17, 119/380; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 80/38.
- here**, *sb.* hearing, 21/215.

- here**, *vb.* hire, 32/28, 39/164.  
**here**, *adv.* 5/123, 28/39; **here-on**,  
*adv.* hereon, 28/48.  
**heresy**, *sb.* 29/79.  
**heretikes**, *sb. pl.* heretics, 5/126.  
**heretyk**, *sb.* heretic, 34/86.  
**heritage**, *sb.* 20/179, 37/101, 41/28,  
59/114, 73/184, 101/20.  
**herkene**, *vb.* hearken, listen, 82/  
107.  
**hernes**, *sb. pl.* corners, 9/5, 19/157,  
53/74.  
**herre**, *adv. comp.* higher, 68/140;  
*adj. comp.* 81/61; **herrere**, 60/1,  
61/3.  
**hert**, *sb.* heart, 2/44, 6/159; **-e**,  
6/4, 41/26, 50/103, 1, 67/112, 72/  
122, 86/27, 90/31; **-es**, *pl.* 83/  
115; **-ys**, 49/79.  
**herte-blod**, *sb.* heart-blood, 77/147,  
78/181; **h.-blood**, 42/53.  
**hertely**, *adv.* heartily, earnestly,  
101/1.  
**herte-sorwe**, *sb.* heart-sorrow, true  
s., 35/33.  
**heruest**, *sb.* harvest, 86/22.  
**heryed**, *vb. pt.* harried, 42/60,  
102/52.  
**heryng**, *ger.* praising, 104/17;  
**-e**, 104/22.  
**heryze**, *vb.* praise, 103/9.  
**heryng**, *ger.* hearing, 64/13, 67/89,  
109.  
**herytage**, *sb.* heritage, 118/359.  
**hesse**, *poss. pron.* his, 24/53.  
**hest**, *sb.* command, 108/14; **-es**,  
*pl.* 97/36, 102/37.  
**het**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* hits, 65/22.  
**het**, *sb.* 4/109, 11/60, 66/69; **-e**,  
56/15, 68/119, 91/77.  
**heþen**, *sb. pl.* heathens, 54/123.  
**heued**, *sb.* head, 64/9, 65/18.  
**heuen**, *sb. gen.* heaven's, 2/43; **-e**,  
4/111; *gen.* 33/79, 60/168, 95/199;  
**-ys**, *pl.* 117/333.  
**heuenward**, *adv.* heavenward,  
40/x.  
**heuy**, *adj.* heavy, 49/79, 108/25;  
**-e**, 108/26.  
**hewe**, *sub.* hue, colour, appear-  
ance, 15/12, 16/53, 50/119, 113/  
178.  
**heyst**, *adj. sup.* highest, 56/42.  
**hey3**, *adj.* high, 56/39.  
**hey-vey**, *sb.* highway, 13/128.  
**hid**, *vb.* hide, 63/71; *pp.* 88/102;  
**-e**, 82/93.  
**hider**, *adv.* hither, 51/27.  
**hiže**, *vb.* hasten, 18/115.  
**hiže**, *adj.* high, 23/29, 66/53, 70;  
**-st**, *sup.* 79/8.  
**hiže-way**, *sub.* highway, 18/132.  
**hižt**, *sb.* height, **on h.**, on high,  
101/157, 109/10.  
**him-self**, *refl. pron.* 21/200.  
**hire**, *sb.* wages, 36/66.  
**his**, *poss. pron.* 2/26, 62/59; **theirs**,  
100/140.  
**hisse**, *poss. pron.* his, 4/116, 73/28,  
84/158, 108/30.  
**hit**, *pers. pron.* it, 2/27, 4/98, 16/67,  
82/110.  
**hit**, *pp.* 90/31.  
**hod**, *sb.* hood, cap, 9/83.  
**hoke**, *vb.* hook, bend, 24/60.  
**hold**, *vb.* keep, think. oblige, 62/67;  
**-e**, 15/27, 16/51, 35/20, 31, 36/59,  
39/148, 45/151, 65/31, 71/71, 93/  
121, 102/25; **-en**, *pp.* 57/45, 72/  
99; **-est**, 2. *sg.* 42/70, 113/185;  
**-ep**, 3. *sg.* 14/166, 91/87; **-ing**,  
*ger.* 2/31.  
**holichirche**, *sb.* Holy Church, 32/  
25, 63/81.  
**holiday**, *sb.* 18/122.  
**holigost**, *sb.* the Holy Ghost, 23/  
12, 30/110.  
**holy**, *adj.* 34/1, 39/162, 89/109.  
**holycherche**, *sb.* Holy Church, *gen.*  
42/72; **holychirche**, 19/137,  
103/2; **holychyrche**, 103/6.  
**holiday**, *sb.* holiday, 18/121.  
**holygost**, *sb.* the Holy Ghost,  
23/20.  
**holynes**, *sb.* holiness, piety, 16/57,  
51/22; **holynesse**, 84/156.  
**hom**, *adv.* home, 50/1, 91/77; **-e**,  
2/38.  
**homly**, *adv.* homely, intimately,  
70/24.  
**hond**, *sb.* hand, 96/28, 107/117; **-e**,  
82/83, 120/411; **-es**, *pl.* 19/135,  
65/36, 68/115.  
**honde-warke**, *sb.* handiwork, 118/  
362.  
**honest**, *adj.* 13/141, 18/123.  
**honge**, *vb.* hang, 71/83; **-þ**, 3. *sg.*  
14/165.  
**honour**, *sb.* 55/141, 56/42, 104/13,  
14; **-es**, *pl.* 84/172.

- hony**, *sb.* honey, 8/59.  
**hoo**, *interj.* 4/109, 62/54.  
**hood**, *sb.* 84/155.  
**hool**, *adj.* whole, 61/10, 79/192, 105/62; *adv.* 11/51.  
**hoot**, *adj.* hot, 95/205; *sub.* 90/34.  
**hope**, *sb.* 117/306.  
**hord**, *sb.* hoard, store, 37/75, 84, 43/87.  
**horde**, *vb.* hoard, store, 37/80.  
**horn**, *sb.* 26/59.  
**horyble**, *adj.* horrible, 101/8.  
**hospital**, *sb.* lodging, 65/31.  
**hostry**, *sb.* inn, 25/19.  
**hot**, *adj.* 56/14, 102/31.  
**hoteþ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* bids, orders, 91/75.  
**houre**, *sb. pl.* hours of prayer, 103/11.  
**houres**, *sb. pl.* hours, 113/181.  
**hous**, *sb.* house, 1/18, 98/62, 63, 103/3, 120/417; *-es, pl.* 66/53.  
**housesell**, *sb.* housel, eucharist, 107/128.  
**houshold**, *sb.* household, 61/29, 66/56; *-e*, 90/36.  
**hous-nede**, *sb.* household want, 82/110.  
**how**, *adv.* 2/36, 17/85.  
**how**, *rel. pron.* who, 98/89.  
**howsel**, *sb.* eucharist, 66/72.  
**huge**, *adj.* 5/124.  
**hunger**, *sb.* 9/87, 46/203, 60/150; *-e*, 66/68.  
**hungren**, *vb.* hunger, 97/50.  
**hungry**, *sb. pl.* hungry people, 38/124, 98/71.  
**hunte**, *vb.* hunt, 26/60.  
**hurd**, *sb.* shepherd, 103/10.  
**hurte**, *vb.* hurt, 68/137.  
**hyd**, *vb. pt.* hid, 91/60; *pp.* 53/95, 61/17, 100/156, 105/53.  
**hyde**, *vb.* hide, 17/97, 37/84, 43/92, 93/132, 97/31, 99/118, 110/99, 114/219; *-s, pl.* 65/42; *-st*, 2. *sg.* 111/131.  
**hyde**, *sb.* skin, 16/53.  
**hyder**, *adv.* hither, 14/2, 110/94.  
**hye**, *vb.* hasten, 51/37, 109/53.  
**hyze**, *adj.* high, 11/71, 79/14, 80/22, 92/105; *adv.* 62/47, 91/84.  
**hyze**, *vb.* heighten, increase, 28/46.  
**hyzt**, *sb.* height; *on h.*, on high, 89/10, 107/109.  
**hylt**, *sb.* hilt, handle, 41/27.  
**hym**, *pers. pron.* him, 2/44, 5/152, 7/44, 61/24; *them*, 15/8.  
**hym-self**, *refl. pron.* 2/52, 13/113, 16/65, 28/35; **hym-seluen**, 11/54.  
**hyndryng**, *ger.* hindering, 70/52; *sb.* hindrance, 72/110.  
**hyne**, *sb.* servant, 86/38; *pl.* 42/45, 66/66.  
**hyng**, *vb.* hang, 62/45.  
**hyre**, *sb.* hire, wages, pay, 25/2, 41/9.  
**hys**, *adj.* his, 7/40, 104/31, 37.  
**hysse**, *poss. pron.* his, 116/271; *theirs*, 86/32.  
**I**, *pers. pron.* 6/5, 115/236, 240.  
**iangelest**, *vb.* 2. *sg.* chatterest, 94/163.  
**iape**, *vb.* jest, 27/63.  
**ielous**, *adj.* jealous, 101/23.  
**iewel**, *sb.* jewel, 84/155; *-s, pl.* 83/141.  
**ilke**, *adj.* same, 73/1.  
**in**, *prep.* 1/6, 33/61, 61/20; *adv.* 101/4.  
**incertayn**, *adj.* uncertain, 103/58.  
**incresyng**, *sb.* increase, 28/38.  
**insigt**, *sb.* insight, 114/234.  
**in-stede**, *prep.* instead, 107/127.  
**into**, *prep.* 41/16, 72/101, 93/147.  
**inwith**, *adv.* within, 115/264.  
**ioly**, *adj.* joyful, 104/24.  
**iour delay**, *sb.* a day's delay, 31/16, 32/24; *-e*, 31/8.  
**ioye**, *sb.* joy, 28/46, 50/2, 77/140, 89/24, 95/215, 105/55.  
**ioye**, *vb.* rejoice, 100/137; *-d, pl.* 104/22.  
**is**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* 1/19, 48/44, 86/13; 2. *sg.* 31/2; *pl.* 51/10, 61/19, 73/9; **isse**, 3. *sg.* 108/33, 117/300, 306; *pl.* 108/26.  
**it**, *pers. pron.* 2/36, 76/105, 108/18.  
**Iuge**, *sb.* judge, 53/96, 69/10, 118/350, 119/389.  
**iugement**, *sb.* judgment, 1/5, 55/7, 65/24, 111/108, 113/188.  
**Justice**, *sb.* justice, judge, 9/10, 11, 62/58, 65/19, 71/59, 85/177.  
**kan**, *sb.* can, 13/127, 14/158, 15/8, 106/95.  
**kaue**, *sb.* cave, 118/361.  
**kay**, *sb.* key, 18/118, 22/230; *-e*, 100/133.  
**kelde**, *vb.* cool, moderate, 24/61.

- kele**, *vb.* become cool, 101/15.  
**ken**, *vb.* know, 78/179; **kenne**, know, pay regard, teach, 31/115, 34/101, 54/113, 104/43.  
**kep**, *sb.* keep, attention, 46/208.  
**kepe**, *vb.* keep, 3/76, 13/144, 27/71, 40/183, 49/95, 50/xii, 51/21, 60/151; **-d**, *pt.* 101/14; **-n**, *pl.* 56/44, 106/104; **-s**, *pl.* 65/44.  
**keper**, *sb.* keeper, 108/19.  
**kept**, *pp.* 3/63, 9/15; **kepyd**, filled, 110/93.  
**kerue**, *vb.* carve, 9/84, 70/22.  
**kesse**, *vb.* kiss, 109/63.  
**kille**, *vb.* kill, 23/30, 57/66.  
**kiss**, *vb.* 48/47; **-e**, 61/15, 92/111.  
**knaue**, *sb.* boy, servant, thrall, 2/55, 18/109, 41/9, 46/191, 77/142, 90/47, 120/404; **-s**, *pl.* 100/152.  
**knawe**, *vb.* know, 71/86; **-n**, *pp.* 114/212.  
**knet**, *vb.* knit, 52/44; **-e**, *pp.* 90/27.  
**knew**, *vb.* *pt.* 21/199; **-e**, 16/52, 72/117.  
**knot**, *sb.* 77/136.  
**knowe**, *vb.* know, 1/8, 16/46, 21/205, 45/147, 79/1, 101/xxii, 5; **-st**, 2. *sg.* 77/151, 110/87; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 16/66, 21/203, 63/73.  
**knoweleche**, *sb.* knowledge, 87/64.  
**knowelechyng**, *sb.* knowledge, 16/68.  
**knowleche**, *vb.* acknowledge, confess, 95/195.  
**knyf**, *sb.* knife, 30/105, 37/77, 100/127, 106/77.  
**knyȝt**, *sb.* knight, 11/57, 13/141, 60/145, 65/21, 81/69; *pl.* 60/152; **-es**, *pl.* 65/35.  
**knytt**, *vb.* knit, 65/18; *pp.* 3/59, 23/13, 43/85.  
**knytte**, *vb.* knit, 77/135.  
**kyd**, *vb.* *pt.* made known, showed, 94/178; *pp.* 61/19; **-de**, *pt.* 95/190.  
**kylde**, *pp.* killed, 98/61.  
**kyn**, *sb.* kin, 72/117, 82/111.  
**kynde**, *adj.* kind, gentle, 35/31, 42/61, 68/119.  
**kynde**, *sb.* kind, nature, manner, 8/74, 11/76, 69/151, 80/21, 104/33; kindness, 69/146.  
**kyndenes**, *sb.* kindness, 50/105.  
**kyndel**, *vb.* kindle, 13/118.  
**kyng**, *sb.* king, 10/18, 19; **-es**, *pl.* 14/149, 17/75; *gen. sg.* 52/58, 104/27; *gen. pl.* 27/15; **-is**, *gen. sg.* 61/9.  
**kyngdom**, *sb.* kingdom, 3/73, 9/7, 6/21, 12/99, 14/153, 165, 166/5; **-es**, *pl.* 56/25.  
**kynne**, *sb.* kin, kindred, 35/15, 75/77, 89/11; *adj.* 108/29, 109/64.  
**kys**, *vb.* kiss, part, treat kindly, reconcile, 6/163, 32/37, 73/15, 82/84; **kysse**, 4/119, 86/30.  
**labourers**, *sb. gen. pl.* labourers', 14/156.  
**lad**, *pp.* led, 12/82; **ladde**, *pt.* 42/44, 120/396.  
**lady**, *sb.* 120/404.  
**laft**, *pp.* left, 10/35, 86/13.  
**lakkeþ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* lacks, 38/116, 59/141, 64/8, 86/16.  
**lamed**, *pp.* 9/5.  
**land**, *sb.* 2/28; **-es**, *pl.* 51/32, 66/62; **-is**, 29/62.  
**lane**, *adj.* lean, 8/63.  
**lanterne**, *sb.* lantern, 33/62, 100/153, 103/7.  
**large**, *adj.* 3/67, 31/19.  
**lasse**, *adj.* less, 61/27, 104/30; *vb.* lessen, 28/40; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 106/92.  
**last**, *adj. sup.* 22/229; *sb.* 15/5, 94/161; **-e**, *adj.* 11/78, 117/301; *sb.* 67/109.  
**last**, *vb.* 110/87, 114/224; **-ed**, *pt.* 41/36.  
**lat**, *vb.* let, 62/59, 81/63.  
**late**, *adv.* 19/146, 25/18, 68/127, 72/112, 79/16, 86/28.  
**lauȝe**, *vb.* laugh, 55/147.  
**lauȝt**, *pp.* received, 40/189.  
**launce**, *sb.* lance, 8/45; *vb.* 109/46.  
**lawe**, *sb.* law, 1/6, 3/63, 9/15, 11/50, 52, 65/46, 106/97, 99.  
**laweles**, *adj.* lawless, 11/63.  
**lawhe**, *vb.* laugh, 7/36; **-n**, *pl.* 71, 63; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 17/93.  
**lay**, *sb.* law, 22/246.  
**lay**, *adj.* unploughed, 19/142; **-e**, 29/62.  
**lay**, *vb.* 79/191; **-d**, *pp.* 28/27.  
**layne**, *vb.* deny, conceal, 21/220.  
**lease**, *sb.* pasture-ground, 45/150.  
**leche**, *sb.* physician, 53/79; *vb.* cure, 32/23.  
**lecherye**, *sb.* lechery, 18/125, 43/111.  
**led**, *sb.* lead, 116/295.



- lede**, *vb.* lead, 1/6, 10/29, 12/109, 14/150, 22/2, 28/21, 49/85, 99/94, 110/75; -**n**, *pl.* 36/57.
- lef**, *sb.* leaf, 112/139.
- lef**, *adj.* agreeable, beloved, willing, 2/51, 43/77, 93/141, 96/18.
- left**, *pp.* 116/286.
- leg**, *sb.* 68/139; **leggis**, *pl.* 66/57.
- leme**, *sb.* limb, 54/106, 56/17.
- lemman**, *sb.* lover, 13/121, 21/228.
- lene**, *adj.* lean, poor, 8/71; *sb.* 113/199.
- lene**, *vb.* lend, 98/75.
- lengere**, *adv. comp.* 49/71.
- lengthe**, *sb.* length, 4/102, 60/158.
- lent**, *vb. pt.* 2/37, 30/82, 41/19, 63/74; *pp.* 3/83, 24/65, 105/50; -**e**, *pt.* 87/64.
- Lenton**, *sb.* Lent, 72/103.
- lepe**, *vb.* leap, 66/75.
- lere**, *vb.* learn, 2/49, 41/7, 56/41, 70/44, 104/36.
- lerne**, *vb.* learn, 20/172, 25/1, 73/1, 96/18; -**st**, 2. *sg.* 29/64; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 76/97; *pl.* 27/16, 28/32.
- lernyng**, *sb.* learning, 96/xxi.
- les**, *sb.* untruth, lie, 10/46.
- les**, *sb.* lace, snare, 14/150.
- les**, *adj. comp.* less, 72/122, 116/278.
- les**, *vb. pt.* lost, 12/86, 71/62.
- lese**, *vb.* lose, spoil, 7/38, 32/44, 53/101, 54/126, 60/155, 80/47; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 106/92, 114/213; -**th**, 113/176.
- lesse**, *adj. comp.* 86/44; *adv.* 12/91, 24/50.
- lessouns**, *sb. pl.* lessons, 107/xxiv.
- lest**, *conj.* 38/118, 93/148, 109/70.
- lest**, *pp.* lost, 54/132, 71/79.
- lest**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* lists, desires, 21/228.
- lest**, *adj. sup.* least, 19/154, 106/87; *adv.* 65/27; *sb.* 46/3; -**e**, *adj.* 2/30, 5/134, 30/85, 51/15, 106/85, 120/412, 418.
- lesyng**, *sb.* lie, falsehood, 30/86; -**es**, *pl.* 17/73, 100/136.
- let**, *vb.* 10/40, 91/86, 92/117, 102/31, 112/168; -**e**, 6/156, 8/55, 11/61, 63, 27/68, 28/28, 40/190; *act.* behave, 16/52; -**en**, 45/173.
- let**, *vb.* prevent, impede, cease, stop, 91/69; **lette**, 36/60, 67, 52/60, 70/53; 84/147; -**n**, 50/7; -**d**, *pp.* 31/14.
- letter**, *sb. pl.* obstructers, 63/92.
- lettere**, *sb. pl.* letters, 82/109.
- lettred**, *sb. pl.* lettered, educated people, 25/22.
- leue**, *vb.* leave, 27/66, 42/64, 48/51, 50/116, 69/149, 76/95, 87/52, 118/356; -**p**, 3. *sg.* 22/8, 23/24, 32, 40, 98/70; *pl.* 23/33.
- leue**, *sb.* leave, 7/43, 61/85, 78/171, 82/84.
- leue**, *vb.* believe, 17/74, 38/109, 50/113; -**d**, *pt.* 38/113.
- leue**, *vb.* live, 10/48, 32/49.
- leuere**, *adj.* more agreeable, 77/144.
- leuyng**, *sb.* living, 96/xxi.
- leves**, *sb. pl.* leaves, 78/188.
- lewed**, *sb. pl.* lewd, ignorant people, 25/22.
- ley**, *vb.* lay, 90/53.
- lif**, *sb.* life, 107/110.
- lije**, *vb.* lie, utter falsehood, 25/6.
- lije**, *vb.* lie, abide, remain, 5/149, 91/86; **ligge**, 19/142, 45/169.
- lije**, *sb.* corpse, 28/30.
- lijt**, *sb.* light, 33/62.
- lijt**, *adj.* easy, 49/79.
- lijteneþ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* enlightens, 104/33.
- lijtly**, *adv.* easily, slightly, 55/140, 88/82.
- lik**, *adj.* like, 75/78; -**e**, 13/121, 14/145, 39/156.
- likne**, *vb.* liken, compare, 8/57, 64/9, 66/57, 66; -**d**, *pp.* 100/153.
- lippes**, *sb. pl.* lips, 9/1, 18/117, 80/39, 83/130, 116/285.
- list**, *sb.* 3. *sg.* lists, pleases, 7/44.
- lite**, *adj.* little, 30/90.
- litel**, *adj.* little, 22/231; *adv.* 30/92, 33/65; **lital**, *adj.* 15/32, 92/109, 107/119; **lityl**, 49/69; *adv.* 52/51, 53/97, 78/173.
- loke**, *vb.* look, 2/59, 11/63, 15/33, 24/42, 25/6, 27/69, 38/131, 69/1, 75/83, 113/187.
- loken**, *pp.* locked up, 12/95.
- lon**, *sb.* loan, 50/110.
- lond**, *sb.* land, 12/110, 65/34; *pl.* 19/142; -**e**, 120/417; -**es**, *pl.* 18/130; -**is**, *pl.* 51/35.
- long**, *adj.* 12/89, 45/148, 89/4; *adv.* 4/105, 45/169, 69/18; -**e**, 24/59, 26/46, 37/85, 110/87, 120/402.
- longe pyked**, *adj.* ending in a long pike, 93/138.

- longeþ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* belongs, 88/106, 108.  
**long on**, *prep.* owing to, 76/120.  
**loo**, *interj.* lo! 7/13, 16.  
**look**, *vb.* 15/35.  
**look**, *sb.* lock, 18/119.  
**loos**, *adv.* loose, 38/126.  
**loos**, *sb.* repute, character, 57/57.  
**lopred**, *pp.* coagulated, curdled, 110/82.  
**lord**, *sb.* 7/25, 39, 64/10, 113/176; -*es*, *pl.* 7/35, 8/64, 10/35; -*is*, *pl.* 12/101, 103, 13/129; *gen. sg.* 7/27, 61/18, 19, 116/290; -*ys*, *pl.* 17/75.  
**lordschipe**, *sb.* lordship, dominion, 35/27, 77/156; -*s*, *pl.* 78/158; **lordship**, 109/71; -*e*, 1/18.  
**lordynges**, *sb. pl.* lordings, 14/148.  
**lore**, *sb.* 54/116, 75/82, 99/98.  
**lore**, *pp.* lost, 53/86; **lorn**, 55/145, 31/15, 113/175, 118/360.  
**los**, *sb.* repute, honour, 9/5.  
**lost**, *pp.* 76/119; -*e*, *pt.* 49/70.  
**loþ**, *adj.* loath, unwilling, avers, 26/42, 40/1, 47/11, 92/119.  
**loþes**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* loathes, dislikes, 93/141.  
**loue**, *sb.* love, 1/11, 2/40, 3/83, 15/18, 34/85, 73/3; -*s*, *pl.* 78/168.  
**loue**, *vb.* love, 2/43, 12/83, 26/40, 61/35, 73/2, 4, 26; -*d*, *pt.* 45/159, 50/113, 94/178; *sb. pl.* beloved friends, 49/98; -*n*, *pl.* 5/152; -*st*, 2. *sg.* 86/14; -*þ*, 3. *sg.* 92/103.  
**louer**, *sb.* lover, 80/20, 101/23; -*s*, *pl.* 73/23.  
**low**, *adj.* 82/98; -*e*, 10/44, 86/17; *sb.* 23/29.  
**lowely**, *adv.* lowly, 91/59.  
**lust**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* pleases, 89/6.  
**lust**, *sb.* 108/16; -*es*, *pl.* 26/56, 79/195, 81/54, 90/42; -*is*, 27/64.  
**ly**, *vb.* lie, remain, abide, 26/38; -*e*, 26/46; **lys**, 3. *sg.* 7/39, 12/99, 20/165; 59/132, 60/165, 62/61, 71/75, 73/22, 105/62; **lyþ**, 93/146.  
**lyd**, *sb.* lid, cover, 101/158.  
**lyf**, *sb.* life, 28/20, 35/29, 36/71, 39/162, 44/118, 63/91, 112/164; a living person, 107/116.  
**lyþe**, *vb.* lie, remain, 29/62, 32/47, 46/206; *sb.* 120/414.  
**lyþe**, *vb.* lie, utter falsehood, 75/92.  
**lyge-man**, *sb.* liege, vassal, 51/15.  
**lyþt**, *sb.* light, 53/93, 104/33, 117/309.  
**lyþtly**, *adv.* easily, 43/96.  
**lyþtnes**, *sb.* brightness, 43/109.  
**lyk**, *adj.* like, 37/98, 85/8, 101/18.  
**lykne**, *vb.* liken, 65/17, 25, 66/61; -*d*, *pp.* 78/187, 107/122.  
**lym**, *sb.* lime, 66/53.  
**lymes**, *sb. pl.* limbs, 65/39, 67/99, 68/123, 135, 87/76.  
**lynage**, *sb.* lineage, family, 26/50, 101/22.  
**lys**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* lends, grants, 89/109.  
**lyte**, *adv.* little, 3/82; *adj.* 76/115.  
**lytel**, *adj.* little, 51/28; *sb.* 114/201.  
**lyther**, *adj.* dissolute, 90/52.  
**lyue**, *vb.* live, 1/23, 11/64, 15/19, 16/56, 59, 63/74, 72/103, 101/160; -*d*, *pt.* 94/174, 117/329; -*n*, *pl.* 81/73; -*þ*, *pl.* 96/7; *sg.* 99/98.  
**lyue**, *sb.* life, 35/36, 88/91, 83/4; -*s*, *pl.* 51/32; *gen. sg.* 22/230, 119/378.  
**lyuyng**, *ppr.* 11/76; *sb.* 32/34, 61/26, 102/42; -*e*, *adj.* 113/170, 117/300.  
**lyue**, *vb.* believe, 106/93.  
**lyueliche**, *adj.* lovely, 104/18.  
**lyuer**, *sb.* liver, one who lives, 8/73; -*e*, 8/75, 11/77, 79, 12/95, 19/159, 96/24; -*es*, *pl.* 79/9, 10; **lyuers**, 81/66.  
**maad**, *pp.* made, 108/25.  
**macche**, *sb.* match, spouse, 93/152.  
**mad**, *vb. pt.* made, 43/107, 54/123; *pp.* 60/143, 64/1, 104/25.  
**madde**, *vb.* madden, 77/145.  
**made**, *adj.* mad, 90/37.  
**made**, *vb. pt.* 10/26, 13/129, 14/15, 31/3, 35/11; *pp.* 90/37.  
**mageste**, *sb.* majesty, 115/246.  
**make**, *vb.* 7/32, 8/56, 25/21, 26/52, 33/80, 63/70, 68/114, 74/43; -*n*, 6/157, 17/73, 69/6; -*þ*, 3. *sg.* 11/80, 12/89, 14/157; -*th*, 4/106; *pl.* 2/53, 68/165; -*d*, *pp.* 31/2.  
**makyng**, *sb.* poem, 31/viii.  
**maladye**, *sb.* disease, 28/38.  
**malice**, *sb.* 11/59, 17/94.  
**man**, *sb.* 1/1, 13/134, 15/29, 26/41, 27/8, 113/169, 177.

- manere**, *sb.* manner, 29/56; *gen.* 69/2; **-es**, *pl.* 81/78.
- manhed**, *sb.* manhood, 45/166, 85/8; **-e**, 59/118, 88/108; **manhode**, 13/119.
- mankynde**, *sb.* mankind, 32/45, 48, 57, 64/1, 75/72, 79, 77/130, 85/7, 102/50, 113/189, 118/357.
- mannes**, *sb. gen.* man's, 5/137;
- mannys**, 1/17, 10/18, 20/175, 27/1, 65/25, 79/190, 85/9, 11.
- many**, *adj.* many a, 40/1, 66/70; *pl.* 17/89, 18/105, 111/129; **-m. a**, 94/174; **m. on**, 47/6.
- marchaundes**, *sb. pl.* merchants, 11/69, 66/51.
- marchaunt**, *sb.* merchant, 83/139.
- market**, *sb.* 17/100; **m.-beteres**, *sb. pl.* idlers, 25/9.
- martyres**, *sb. pl.* martyrs, 80/31.
- martyage**, *sb.* marriage, 26/52, 101/24.
- masouncraft**, *sb.* masonry, 62/42.
- masse**, *sb.* mass, 27/65, 61/25.
- master**, *sb.* 36/68.
- mat**, *adj.* mate, 72/108, 111/124.
- matere**, *sb.* matter, substance, 3/77, 31/2, 101/2, 112/138.
- may**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* makes, 14/159.
- matyns**, *sb. pl.* matins, 27/65.
- maugre**, *prep.* in spite of, 15/13;
- mawgre**, 81/56.
- may**, *sb.* kinsman, 15/22.
- may**, *vb.* 2/46, 7/13, 13/133, 16/46, 33/81, 75/61; **-st**, 2. *sg.* 28/27, 32/30.
- mayde**, *sb.* maid, 120/404; **-n**, 75/79, 77/130, 91/58, 100/125.
- maynt**, *pp.* mixed, 57/63.
- maynten**, *vb.* maintain, 70/30; **-e**, 8/48, 12/104, 13/143, 25/11, 33/59, 36/68, 50/8, 52/56.
- mayster**, *sb.* master, 34/93, 41/10, 90/47, 100/148; **-e**, 66/77.
- maystershepe**, *sb.* mastership, 94/169.
- maystres**, *sb. pl.* masters, 66/79.
- maystrie**, *sb.* mastery, a master's authority, victory, heroic deed, 39/145; **maystrije**, 19/139; **maystry**, 111/127, 112/140; **-e**, 51/39; **maystryes**, *pl.* 54/121.
- me**, *sb. pl.* men, 11/58.
- med**, *sb.* need, reward, bribe, 118/345; **-e**, 2/43, 3/68, 7/40, 15/11, 18/118, 56/38, 69/5.
- medle**, *vb.* meddle, mingle, 10/39, 95/198; **-d**, *pp.* 5/135, 30/101.
- meke**, *adj.* meek, 65/30, 84/169; *sb.* meekness, 84/157; **-re**, *comp.* 81/61.
- meke**, *vb.* humble, 87/51; **-d**, *pt.* 86/17, 87/49, 99/112.
- mekely**, *adv.* meekly, 82/105.
- mekenesse**, *sb.* meekness, 45/168, 82/97, 91/59.
- mele**, *sb.* meal, 68/118, 73/7, 74/35.
- melte**, *vb.* melt, 86/27.
- membres**, *sb. pl.* limbs, 64/xv.
- men**, *sb. pl.* 2/30, 53, 8/51, 15/17.
- mende**, *vb.* amend, 19/134, 137, 23/22, 38/115, 42/56, 52/46, 63/70, 95/195; **mendid**, *pp.* 76/118.
- mendment**, *sb.* amendment, 102/38, 111/106, 114/202.
- mendys**, *sb. pl.* amends, 71/78.
- mene**, *sb.* communion, community, 113/195.
- mene**, *sb.* mediator, 34/3.
- mene**, *vb.* mean, 8/66.
- ment**, *pp.* meant, 30/85.
- mennys**, *sb. gen. pl.* men's, 18/130, 33/68, 66/65, 109/52, 54.
- mercie**, *sb.* mercy, 5/130, 30/90, 112/166, 167, 114/212, 214, 216, 218; **mercy**, 2/52, 30/98, 32/42, 69/152; **mercyes**, *pl.* 78/177.
- mercyable**, *sb.* merciful, 98/65.
- meriest**, *adj. sup.* merriest, 71/57.
- merkis**, *sb. pl.* marks, 40/175.
- merþe**, *sb.* mirth, 50/2, 93/130.
- mery**, *adj.* merry, 7/31, 26/35; *adv.* 105/55; **-e**, *adj.* 120/396.
- mes**, *sb.* adversity, 11/78.
- messenger**, *sb.* messenger, 9/9; **-es**, *pl.* 88/99.
- mest**, *sb.* most, greatest, 46/3; *adv.* 108/10, 12.
- mesure**, *sb.* measure, moderation, 3/61, 9/13, 36/54, 62/39, 68/118, 70/35.
- met**, *vb.* 66/71; *pp.* 91/65.
- mete**, *vb.* measure, 36/54.
- mete**, *sb.* meat, food, 5/150, 8/55, 27/5, 36/70, 66/71, 73/7, 105/57; **-s**, *pl.* 82/104.
- mett**, *sb.* measure, 62/68.
- meue**, *vb.* move, excite, utter, 3/77, 17/79, 81/64.

- might**, *vb. pt.* 8/46; **miȝt**, 42/62.  
**mirre**, *sb.* myrrh, 44/119.  
**mo**, *adj. comp.* more, 15/31, 28/36.  
**moche**, *adj.* much, 6/7, 63/69, 65/17, 100/138; many a, 112/162; *sb.* 63/75, 67/82, 70/43; *adv.* 110/103.  
**mod**, *sb.* mind, 77/145.  
**moder**, *sb.* mother, 101/11, 113/173, 116/268; *gen.* 93/149.  
**mon**, *vb.* may, shall, will, 4/119, 20/195, 22/5, 23/1, 24/59, 32/47, 92/96, 111/112, 112/161.  
**mon**, *sb.* moan, 48/46, 49/70; **-e**, 86/25.  
**mone**, *sb.* moon, 67/91.  
**money**, *sb.* 36/49.  
**monthes**, *sb. pl.* months, 113/198.  
**mony**, *adj. pron.* many, 17/73, 96/20, 100/151, 115/239; many a, 13/125; **-e**, 115/240.  
**moo**, *adj. adv. comp.* more, 83/126, 86/43.  
**mood**, *sb.* mind, disposition, 77/145, 81/61, 86/35.  
**more**, *adv.* 4/93, 12/91, 50/115; *adj.* 83/126.  
**morn**, *sb.* morning, 31/10.  
**morneȝ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* mourns, 97/33.  
**mornyng**, *sb.* mourning, 35/38.  
**morpere**, *sb.* murder, 53/94, 56/20.  
**mortkyn**, *sb.* carcass, 91/86.  
**morwe**, *sb.* morning, 48/67.  
**most**, *adj. adv. comp.* 10/28, 15/35, 56/42, 65/27, 84/169, 106/87.  
**most**, *vb.* must, 52/60; **-e**, 109/47.  
**mot**, *vb.* must, may, shall, 2/38, 4/118, 16/67, 23/31, 33/76, 35/33, 83/139; **-e**, 97/49, 98/80.  
**moȝtes**, *sb. pl.* moths, 112/159.  
**mouep**, *vb.* moves, 45/166.  
**moun**, *vb.* be allowed, 109/42, 117/322.  
**mourned**, *vb. pt.* 120/400.  
**mouth**, *sb.* 21/216; **mouȝ**, 41/23, 43/101, 64/12, 67/85.  
**mouynge**, *vb.* motion, 120/411.  
**mow**, *vb.* may, 59/123, 84/147, 114/202; **-e**, 10/48, 27/25, 52/46, 83/123; **-en**, 109/69; **mown**, 38/123.  
**mowe**, *vb.* mow, 16/63, 86/23.  
**mowntayne**, *sb.* mountain, 61/17.  
**mownten**, *vb.* mount, 91/84.  
**my**, *adj.* 7/25, 49/85, 95/190.  
**myche**, *adj.* much, 84/159.  
**myȝt**, *sb.* might, power, 44/145, 49/91, 51/38, 63/69, 65/17, 68/144, 89/14, 95/190.  
**myȝt**, *vb.* might, 30/100, 77/156;  
**myght**, 3/74, 5/132, 8/68; **-e**, 86/15; **-est**, 2. *sg.* 9/87, 50/115, 76/104.  
**myȝty**, *adj.* mighty, 68/122.  
**mylde**, *adj.* mild, 90/33, 94/162.  
**myle**, *sb.* mile, 17/92.  
**mylk**, *sb.* milk, 110/82.  
**mylle**, *sb.* mill, 67/108.  
**mylt**, *sb.* spleen, 41/26.  
**myn**, *adj.* my, 6/4, 32/44, 77/139; *pron. mine*, 74/54.  
**myn**, *adv.* less, 116/290.  
**mynde**, *sb.* mind, 11/79, 29/55, 40/12, 64/5, 67/112.  
**mynne**, *vb.* think, 112/166; *men-*tion, 69/16, 71/57.  
**mynstrallis**, *sb. pl.* minstrels, 17/82.  
**myrrou**, *sb.* mirror, 13/133.  
**mys**, *adj.* wrong, 62/57; *adv.* 2/31, 28/44; *sb.* 6/161, 38/135, 82/88, 99/119.  
**mysbede**, *vb.* injure, 10/31, 57/46, 54.  
**myscheue**, *vb.* mischief, 3/76; 5/124; **-s. pl.** 97/32; **myschyf**, 118/340; **myschyue**, 108/24.  
**mysdede**, *sb.* misdeeds, trespasses, 97/34, 106/106.  
**my-self**, *pron.* myself, 108/25.  
**mys-famed**, *vb. pt.* defamed, 9/2.  
**mys-ruling**, *sb.* misrule, 62/45.  
**mysse**, *sb.* wrong, 4/103, 38/115, 86/28, 118/342; *adj.* 55/3; *adv.* 4/117, 92/107.  
**myst**, *pp.* missed, 22/231.  
**mysvsed**, *pp.* misused, 64/107.  
**myue**, *vb.* move, 106/91.  
**naked**, *sb. pl.* 38/124.  
**name**, *sb.* 7/20, 10/18, 12/81, 19/162, 43/81, 44/115.  
**named**, *pp.* called, 111/111.  
**namly**, *adv.* especially, 116/289.  
**nan**, *pron.* none, 107/120.  
**nas**, *vb. pt.* was not, 85/12.  
**nauel**, *sb.* navel, 113/171.  
**nay**, *adv.* 7/28, 17/91, 25/5; **say n.**, *turn apostate*, 34/94; *sb.* denial, 117/305.  
**nayled**, *pp.* nailed, 92/115.

- ne**, *conj.* nor, 24/58.
- nede**, *sb.* need, want, necessity, 4/94, 9/78, 86, 28/23, 29/71, 36/60, 46/200, 78/174; *adv.* needs, 2/38, 23/31; *vb.* need, be in poverty, 38/125, 40/183; **-d**, *pt.* 41/18; **nedid**, 50/101.
- nedeles**, *adj.* unnecessary, 58/91, 98/75; not wanting, not in need, 29/69, 96/14; *sb. pl.* 64/109, 72/94; **nedles**, *adv.* 70/36.
- nedy**, *adj.* needy, indigent, 29/65, 64/109.
- neighbores**, *sb. pl.* neighbours, 6/162.
- nekke**, *sb.* neck, 65/17.
- nel**, *vb.* will not, 71/85, 95/197; **-e**, 35/20, 38/106; **-en**, *pl.* 18/106; **nelt**, 2. *sg.* 76/105, 77/141; **nelle**, *pl.* 81/52.
- neme**, *vb.* take, 41/18.
- nempned**, *vb.* called, 103/3.
- nere**, *adv.* near, 21/213, 36/52, 94/184; **nerre**, *comp.* 68/144, 87/68.
- nes**, *vb.* is not, 32/25, 45/148, 56/31, 81/60, 83/142, 103/2; **nesse**, 109/61.
- nest**, *sb.* abode, 48/68, 54/130.
- neþer—ne**, *conj.* neither—nor, 118/345.
- neuere**, *adj.* never, 4/114, 12/86, 29/72, 44/146; **n. þe lasse**, *conj.* nevertheless, 56/38; **neuer-þe latterre**, 105/59.
- newe**, *adj.* 15/15, 50/116, 71/84; *adv.* anew, recently, 35/19, 38/115, 41/28, 93/135, 102/42.
- newe fangyl**, *adj.* desirous of new things, 56/32.
- ney3**, *adv.* near, 62/44, 87/96; **-e**, 51/26.
- ney3ebore**, *sb.* neighbour, 15/35; **-s**, *pl.* 36/70, 88/98; **ney3ebour**, *sg.* 70/33.
- no**, *adj.* 3/62, 8/73, 26/37, 44/131; *adv.* 63/94.
- noblay**, *sb.* nobleness, 53/86.
- noblere**, *adj. comp.* 60/2.
- no3t**, *pron.* nothing, 29/67, 107/8; *adv.* not, 35/35, 92/109, 98/75, 108/17; **no3ht**, 1/11.
- no1de**, *vb. pt.* would not, 41/41, 90/38, 94/160, 120/399; **-st**, 2. *sg.* 8/72, 88/83.
- nombred**, *sb.* number, 113/198.
- nombred**, *pp.* counted, 5/133, 112/156.
- non**, *adj.* no, 2/54, 18/106, 25/2, 115/255; *pron.* none, 23/14, 27/68, 70/44, 115/249.
- none**, *sb.* noon, 66/70.
- noo**, *adj.* no, 32/28; **noon**, 117/318.
- nose**, *sb.* 64/12.
- no3t**, *vb.* 2. *sg.* doest not know, 24/50, 50/109, 103/57; **not**, 24/52; 3. *sg.* 22/7; *pl.* 105/74.
- not**, *pron.* nothing, 2/37, 29/65, 78/170; *adv.* not, 1/12, 54/108, 102/31.
- noþer**, *pron.* neither, 68/130.
- noþer—ne**, *conj.* neither—nor, 15/18, 25/15, 61/29, 103/3.
- nouellerye**, *sb.* innovation, 11/63.
- nou3t**, *adv.* not, 28/45; *sb.* nothing, nothingness, 21/227, 27/62; **nou3ten**, *pron.* nothing, 30/81.
- noumbre**, *sb.* number, 111/130.
- noumbred**, *pp.* 115/239.
- now**, *adv.* 17/82, 65/41.
- nowhere**, *adv.* 45/175.
- nowþe**, *adv.* now, 29/51.
- noy3e**, *sb.* trouble, 10/42.
- noys**, *sb.* public talk, 15/17.
- nyce**, *sb.* delicacy, effeminacy, 83/122.
- nye**, *sb.* annoyance, 27/70.
- ny3e**, *vb.* annoy, injure, 34/99; **-d**, *pt.* 58/101.
- ny3t**, *sb.* night, 8/74, 25/18, 67/103, 104/33; **-es**, *pl.* 107/3.
- nyl**, *vb.* will not, 3/63, 9/15, 17/90, 34/101; **nylle**, 23/14, 82/94; **nylt**, 2. *sg.* 76/101.
- nys**, *vb.* is not, 2/37, 9/4, 13/131.
- nys**, *adj.* silly, foolish, wicked, 2/45, 7/34, 32/43, 61/3, 80/24, 118/348; *sb. pl.* 60/162.
- o**, *interj.* 45/163.
- o**, *pron. num.* 20/193, 39/142, 67/91; *ind. art. a.* 1/14, 37/83, 38/110, 39/142.
- o**, *prep.* of, on, 35/17, 40/182, 192, 112/142; **o brod**, abroad, 59/110; **o ferre**, afar, 68/138; **o mys**, amiss, 29/74, 32/36; **o syde**, aside, 93/130; **o tway**, in two, 17/70; **o two**, 24/69, 89/20; **o twynne**, 30/111, 75/85, 87/56.

- obley**, *sb.* oblate, wafer, 105/65.  
**obedience**, *sb.* 84/149.  
**obedyent**, *adj.* obedient, 79/4.  
**occupacioun**, *sb.* occupation, business, 79/11.  
**of**, *prep.* 1/23, 33/72, 79/11.  
**office**, *sb.* 73/18.  
**officere**, *sb.* officer, 21/210.  
**offre**, *vb.* offer, 84/172.  
**offryng**, *sb.* offering, sacrifice, 107/121.  
**ofte**, *adj.* 10/43; *adv.* 6/166, 14/146, 69/18; **-re**, *comp.* 37/95.  
**offys**, *sb.* office, 19/164.  
**old**, *adj.* 8/53, 11/65; **-e**, 106/97, 101; *sb. pl.* 59/131.  
**old horded**, *adj.* hoarded up long since, 6/165.  
**on**, *prep.* 3/81, 41/40, 86/37.  
**on**, *num. pron.* 6/7, 11/56, 15/28, 32/31, 83/140; **at o.**, 47/8, 16, 24, 65/39.  
**ones**, *adv. num.* once, 30/94, 52/43, 75/69; **at o.**, 103/4.  
**oo**, *num.* one, 11/50, 22/241, 23/13; **oon**, 52/68, 72/115.  
**open**, *adj.* 67/84, 92/118; *vb.* 113/185.  
**opert**, *adv.* openly, 82/96.  
**or**, *conj.* 1/18, 5/50, 30/108, 79/16.  
**or**, *conj.* before, 3/87, 5/143, 10/39, 95/207.  
**ordayned**, *pp.* established, 55/4.  
**ordeyne**, *vb.* ordain, settle, establish, 38/135; **-d**, *pl.* 101/20; *pp.* 62/58, 83/137.  
**ordinaunce**, *sb.* ordinance, law, 3/75.  
**ordre**, *sb.* order, rule, estate, 13/142, 60/143, 65/21, 105/47; *holy orders*, 38/121.  
**ordynaunce**, *sb.* ordinance, ordinance, 14/159, 51/30, 59/138, 104/26.  
**oreson**, *sb.* prayer, supplication, 84/164.  
**ost**, *sb.* host, wafer, 104/38, 106/83.  
**other—or**, *conj.* either—or, 7/21.  
**oþer**, *adv.* otherwise, 80/40.  
**other**, *pron.* 10/31, 14/155; *oþer*, 15/22, 52/68; *pl.* 61/13; **-e**, 62/51, 67/99; *pl.* 39/156, 82/91, 99/94; **othere**, 3/78; **oþeres**, *gen. pl.* 28/34.  
**oþes**, *sb. pl.* oaths, 93/139.  
**ouer**, *prep.* 1/10; **-e**, 33/57; *adv.* 91/71, 106/99.  
**ouerall**, *adv.* everywhere, 98/90.  
**ouercome**, *vb.* overcome, 89/111.  
**ouerhope**, *sb.* excess of hope, 5/129, 32/47, 95/201.  
**ouer moche**, *adv.* overmuch, 33/67.  
**ouȝt**, *pron. adv.* anything, anyhow, 29/66, 42/57, 64/8, 68/132.  
**ouȝte**, *vb.* ought, 73/10.  
**oure**, *adj.* our, 51/19, 20, 26, 29; *pron. ours*, 77/135, 104/15; **oures**, 113/179.  
**oure-self**, *pron.* ourselves, 50/5, 51/33.  
**ouris**, *sb. pl.* miseries, wretchedness, 113/183.  
**out**, *adv.* 76/93, 82/109, 92/118, 101/7; **-e**, 98/75; **out of**, *prep.* 5/126, 9/82, without, 18/190.  
**out-casten**, *pp.* outcast, 44/134.  
**outeray**, *vb.* exceed, excel, 49/84.  
**outrage**, *sb.* 37/100.  
**outrage**, *vb.* exceed, go too far, 83/121.  
**overtylt**, *vb.* overtill, overturn, 57/65.  
**owe**, *vb.* possess, 96/19, 27; **-th**, 3. *sq.* 2/27.  
**owe**, *adj.* own, 44/136; **-n**, 2/33, 16/38, 45, 47, 19/163.  
**oyle**, *sb.* oil, 111/135.  
**palays**, *sb.* palace, 48/68.  
**palfray**, *sb.* palfrey, 7/14.  
**pape**, *sb.* pope, 46/192.  
**paradis**, *sb.* paradise, 29/78; **paradys**, 41/16, 47/17, 20.  
**parage**, *sb.* equality, quality, 59/116.  
**paramour**, *sb.* love, 18/125.  
**paraurenture**, *adv.* perhaps, 85/187.  
**parcel**, *sb.* part, 51/16.  
**parchemyn**, *sb.* parchment, 78/182.  
**parfitnesse**, *sb.* perfection, 119/380.  
**parfyt**, *adj.* perfect, 73/27, 75/70, 79/2, 80/21.  
**parische**, *sb.* parish, 61/30.  
**parischen**, *sb.* parishioner, 40/174.  
**parlement**, *sb.* parliament, meeting, 12/97, 55/4, 113/190.  
**part**, *sb.* 71/61; *vb.* 24/69; **-e**, 30

- III, 83/144, 106/84; -n, 75/85; -d, *pt.* 101/12; *pp.* 89/13, 105/70.
- partener**, *sb.* partner, 54/107.
- partie**, *sb. pl.* parties, 113/174; -s, 6/164.
- party**, *sb.* 10/36, 61/36; -e, 68/130; cause, matter, 30/92; *pl.* 17/76; -es, 10/19.
- pas**, *sb.* state, condition, 109/72.
- paske lomb**, *sb.* paschal lamb, 107/126.
- passe**, *vb.* pass, surpass, 21/212, 222, 52/60, 106/105, 110/88; -d, *adj.* past, 115/261; -þ, 3. *sg.* 60/147, 77/133, 104/14, 113/200.
- passioun**, *sb.* passion, suffering, 94/156, 102/51.
- passyng**, *prep.* beyond, 63/76.
- past**, *prep.* 64/101; *adv.* 112/147, 114/220; -e, 67/111.
- paternoster**, *sb.* the Lord's Prayer, 25/15.
- pauylon**, *sb.* pavilion, 117/313.
- pawe**, *vb.* fawn, caress, 15/21.
- pay**, *sb.* 32/30; *vb.* 20/182, 25/2; -e, 57/52, 70/23; -ed, *pp.* 40/179, 54/131.
- payment**, *sb.* 30/92.
- payne**, *sb.* pain, penalty, 21/218, 118/344, 346; -s, *pl.* 22/237, 72/111.
- paynte**, *vb.* paint, colour, 36/43.
- pece**, *sb.* piece, 106/86; -s, *pl.* 105/69.
- pees**, *sb.* peace, 117/308.
- penaunce**, *sb.* 34/4, 65/29, 76/95; penury, 98/74.
- penyworth**, *sb.* pennyworth, 62/38.
- pere**, *sb.* peer, equal, associate, 23/21, 40/3, 43/107, 78/186, 94/180; *pl.* 49/75.
- perfeccyone**, *sb.* perfection, 53/102.
- perile**, *sb.* peril, 62/43, 64/101, 65/27.
- pertely**, *adv.* openly, 104/35.
- peryl**, *sb.* peril, 113/174; -e, 71/75, 82/86.
- perylous**, *adj.* perilous, 25/vi.
- pes**, *sb.* peace, 9/iii, 8, 16, 10/24, 32, 34/ix, 8, 16, 92/91.
- pete**, *sb.* a fibre of peat; counte at o p., care a straw, a rush about, 39/142.
- peyne**, *sb.* pain, 111/124; -s, *pl.* 119/385.
- philosofres**, *sb.* philosophers, 11/73.
- pilage**, *sb.* pillage, 8/68.
- place**, *sb.* 20/189, 87/59; *pl.* 94/184.
- planted**, *vb. pt.* 42/49.
- plas**, *sb.* place, 43/97, 77/152.
- plastre**, *sb.* plaster, 30/107.
- plate**, *sb.* 116/295.
- play**, *sb.* 7/42, 17/94, 21/222, 94/172; *vb.* 68/117; -e, 7/36, 70/24.
- playn**, *sb.* plain, 17/100.
- playn**, *vb.* complain, 89/7; -e, 68/113, 95/210.
- playnt**, *sb.* complaint, 54/110, 57/60, 89/9, 92/109; -es, *pl.* 56/43.
- plente**, *sb.* plenty, 66/56, 87/67.
- plesande**, *adj.* pleasant, 91/75.
- plese**, *vb.* please, 7/25, 21/211, 32/35, 45/149; -n, *pl.* 45/151; -þ, 3. *sg.* 20/182, 74/32.
- plete**, *vb.* plead, 36/62, 85/181.
- pleyneþ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* complains, 71/77.
- pleynt**, *sb.* complaint, 69/10, 94/167, 95/185.
- plough**, *sb.* 13/143, 66/63.
- plyze**, *vb.* bend, depart, 30/102.
- plyt**, *sb.* condition, 65/40.
- pondryng**, *sb.* musing, 72/111.
- popes**, *sb. pl.* 14/148.
- pore**, *adj.* poor 4/89, 12/104; *sb.* 5/138; *pl.* 38/125, 42/54, 65/32, 96/1; poverty, 84/157.
- posteles**, *sb. pl.* apostles, 47/26; **postles**, 32/21.
- pouert**, *sb.* poverty, 49/90; -e, 45/158, 65/30, 87/65, 95/211, 96/3, 111/124.
- pouste**, *sb.* power, strength, 51/20, 104/31, 106/92.
- power**, *sb.* 54/105; -e, 21/212, 31/119.
- poynt**, *sb.* point, degree, 41/27, 56/34; -es, *pl.* 38/116, 71/79.
- poyntel**, *sb.* pointel, 116/296.
- poyson**, *sb.* poison, 57/63.
- pray**, *sb.* prey, due, property, 19/150, 25/7, 31/14, 75/63, 118/338.
- pray**, *vb.* 7/15, 20/174, 53/87.
- prayer**, *sb.* 119/380.
- preche**, *vb.* preach, 16/41, 57, 25/27, 31/18, 71/65, 96/24, 100/130; **prechyng**, *pp.* 17/81; *sb.* 100/155.

- precious, adj.** precious, 75/65.  
**prelat, sb.** prelate, 71/65; **-es, pl.** 14/148.  
**prented, vb. pt.** printed, 78/183.  
**pres, sb.** press, crowd, abundance, 10/38, 14/158, 116/280, 117/312.  
**pres, vb.** press, hasten, 98/87.  
**preson, sb.** prison, 7/30.  
**presone, vb.** imprison, 98/78; **-d, pp.** 98/61.  
**presoner, sb. pl.** prisoners, 38/126.  
**presoun, sb.** prison, 8/52, 15/14, 26/45.  
**prest, adj.** ready, 65/29.  
**prest, sb.** priest, 34/3, 35/34, 40/186, 61/25, 105/67; **-es, pl.** 17/81, 103/7; **-is, 39/162.**  
**presthod, sb.** priesthood, clergy, 65/26.  
**preue, vb.** prove, 3/79, 15/33, 24/47, 106/95; **-s, 3. sg.** 9/88, 12/98; **pl.** 5/125; **-th, pl.** 7/34, 9/88.  
**preue, adj.** privy, 4/99.  
**preuete, sb.** secrecy, 61/20.  
**preuey, adj.** privy, secret, 1/3, 23/27, 62/44.  
**preuily, adv.** privily, 52/54, 96/8.  
**preuyte, sb.** secrecy, 21/213; **-e, 21/203, 71/87.**  
**preye, vb.** pray, 60/148, 69/148, 103/69; **-d, pt.** 67/85; **st, 2. sg.** 102/39; **-þ, 3. sg.** 92/104.  
**preyer, sb.** prayer, 20/183, 65/29; **-e, 31/114, 80/37, 84/164; -s, pl.** 80/39.  
**preyse, vb.** praise, 16/50, 26/32; **-de, pt.** 6/7.  
**pride, sb.** 40/30.  
**principal, adj.** 119/373; **sb.** 75/72; **adv.** 74/60.  
**pris, sb.** price, 76/102.  
**prisoners, sb. pl.** 26/39.  
**prisoun, sb.** prison, 108/15.  
**professed, adj.** belonging to a religious order, 80/44.  
**profit, sb.** 1/4, 12/98, 23/28.  
**profre, vb.** offer, 87/62; **-þ, 3. sg.** 48/40, 73/15.  
**profyt, sb.** profit, 6/68, 28/45, 56/42, 62/52, 78/160; **-es, pl.** 12/100.  
**profytable, adj.** profitable, 98/69.  
**profyte, vb.** profit, 77/154.  
**propre, sb.** property, 81/59.
- propre, sb.** purple, 83/141.  
**prosperite, sb.** prosperity, 87/71.  
**proud, adj.** 39/150; **-e, 81/64; -est, sup.** 26/31.  
**proue, vb.** prove, try, learn, 47/25, 78/187, 111/127, 115/260; **-st, 2. sg.** 112/140, 141.  
**prouerbe, sb.** proverb, 15/33.  
**prow, sb.** profit, 88/83, 106/101.  
**proresse, sb.** prowess, 7/19.  
**pryde, sb.** pride, 43/111, 82/100.  
**prynce, sb.** prince, 5/142, 72/119; **-s, pl.** 38/108.  
**pryncypal, adj.** principal, 64/14.  
**prys, sb.** prize, honour, 59/133, 60/167; **price, value, 19/162, 41/22, 71/73; o prys, precious, noble, 47/15, 80/18, 94/175.**  
**pulle, vb.** pull, 63/99.  
**punsched, pp.** punished, 33/55.  
**punysche, vb.** punish, 10/20.  
**puple, sb.** people, 1/10, 13/130, 131, 19/150, 42/43.  
**purchas, vb.** purchase, 97/47; **-est, 2. sg.** 108/15.  
**purgatorie, sb.** purgatory, 29/78; **purgatory, 95/206.**  
**purpos, sb.** purpose, talk, 12/92, 17/91.  
**purs, sb.** purse, 67/82.  
**pursue, vb.** 99/119, 124, 116/291; **-d, pp.** 99/113; **-st, 2. sg.** 112/143; **-th, 3. sg.** 2/50.  
**put, vb.** 10/25, 20/196, 44/122, 93/130.  
**pyzt, pp.** pitched, 117/313.  
**pyke, vb.** pick, steal, 19/50; **-þ, 3. sg.** 52/64.  
**pyle, sb.** pile, large building, 13/124.  
**pyle, sb.** cross, 50/107.  
**pyn, sb.** pain, suffering, woe, 46/203; **-e, 2/28, 29/77, 33/70, 41/37, 66/68; -es, pl.** 48/45, 101/13.  
**pyne, vb.** torment, grieve, 15/21, 42/43.  
**pyne, vb.** pin, 67/83, 75/87, 97/45.  
**pyt, vb.** lay or amass in a pit, 43/87.  
**quake, vb.** 46/189, 54/123.  
**quantite, sb.** quantity, 66/50.  
**quaue, vb.** quiver, 106/88.  
**qued, sb.** evil, 29/60.  
**queme, vb.** please, 60/163.



- quenche**, *vb.* quench, 11/60; **quenchyng**, *sb.* 102/32.  
**quenes**, *sb. gen. sg.* 91/76.  
**querel**, *sb.* quarrel, cause, 39/139; **querell**, 12/87, 56/16, 99/116.  
**querte**, *sb.* integrity, 50/3.  
**queryle**, *sb.* quarrel, suit, 59/113.  
**queste**, *sb.* quest, inquest, 85/179; **-s**, *pl.* 36/65.  
**questyon**, *sb.* question, 81/49.  
**queynt**, *adj.* quaint, ingenious, 27/1.  
**quite**, *adj.* quit, 30/92.  
**quod**, *vb. pt.* said, 67/87, 68/113.  
**quyk**, *adj.* quick, living, 21/198, 104/18, 106/100; *sb.* 105/68.  
**quykeneþ**, *vb. 3. sg.* quickens, 89/3.  
**quyt**, *vb.* quit, requite, 72/96; **-e**, 2/40, 33/88, 50/105, 56/35, 76/113, 98/77; **-est**, 2. *sg.* 74/48.  
**raft**, *vb. pt.* robbed, 71/62; *pp.* 71/58, 89/14.  
**rage**, *vb.* 26/53.  
**ran**, *vb. pt.* 114/233, 115/240.  
**rank**, *adj.* luxuriant, 6/2.  
**ransake**, *vb.* ransack, 109/58.  
**raþere**, *adv.* rather, 11/55, 59, 32/35, 87/72.  
**raue**, *vb.* rave, rage, 2/53, 90/43.  
**rauenere**, *sb.* plunderer, 64/108.  
**raunson**, *sb.* ransom, 47/15.  
**raysed**, *pp.* raised, 54/129.  
**rebell**, *sb.* rebel, 39/140; *adj.* 71/60; *vb.* 23/36.  
**rebuke**, *vb.* 25/26.  
**recche**, *vb.* reckon, care, 15/24, 16/40, 17/72, 18/128, 19/136; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 58/97.  
**recchelesly**, *adv.* recklessly, 19/141.  
**reche**, *vb.* reach, give, 96/20.  
**recheles**, *adj.* reckless, 64/110; **-ly**, *adv.* 25/17.  
**red**, *sb.* counsel, 56/23, 106/104; *vb.* 36/63; **-e**, 4/109, 9/78, 34/102, 118/341; *read*, 36/63, 82/108, 119/392.  
**red**, *adj.* 104/44; **-e**, 42/44, 45/177.  
**redresse**, *vb.* redress, remedy, 69/11, 72/126.  
**redy**, *adj.* ready, 11/70, 24/56, 80/32, 95/204, 119/392.  
**refuse**, *vb.* 24/43, 48/41, 66/77, 116/283; **-ed**, *pp.* 69/149, 93/127; **-yd**, 120/405; **refuysse**, 4/100.  
**regyon**, *sb.* region, country, 52/70.  
**reherse**, *vb.* rehearse, tell, 58/83.  
**reioys**, *vb.* rejoice, 103/12; **-e**, 97/30.  
**rekene**, *vb.* reckon, give account, 22/223, 37/92, 103, 46/210, 86/36, 100/149; **-ed**, *pp.* 4/118.  
**rekenyng**, *sb.* reckoning, account, 2/29, 30/83, 46/196, 61/31, 114/231; **-es**, *pl.* 14/151.  
**rekne**, *vb.* reckon, 35/39.  
**relegeon**, *sb.* religion, 79/12.  
**relegous**, *sb. pl.* monks, 60/147, 149.  
**reles**, *sb.* release, 13/126, 117/314.  
**releues**, *vb. pl.* relieve, 12/103.  
**religeon**, *sb.* 80/25, 29, 82/105, 84/151.  
**religeoun**, *vb.* monastic life, 38/121.  
**religeous**, *sb.* monk, 82/81, 83/139; religiousness, 81/60, 83/142.  
**religioun**, *sb.* religion, 79/xviii; **religyoun**, 55/142.  
**reme**, *sb.* realm, territory, 51/19, 32, 58/95.  
**remedie**, *sb.* remedy, 119/366.  
**remembraunce**, *sb.* remembrance, 69/xvi.  
**remewe**, *vb.* remove, 81/74, 115/253; *sb.* 96/16.  
**renne**, *sb.* run, 32/52, 34/100, 37/103, 66/75, 103/61, 105/47; **-st**, 2. *sg.* 43/104; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 91/81.  
**renoun**, *sb.* renown, 108/9; **renowne**, 54/126.  
**rent**, *sb.* income, revenue, due, 2/39, 30/87, 51/15, 63/76, 73/17, 113/186; **-is**, *pl.* 12/102.  
**repe**, *vb.* reap, 16/63, 86/23, 100/128; **-th**, 3. *sg.* 113/180.  
**repentance**, *sb.* 55/149; **repent-auce**, 29/55, 34/6, 48/43, 55/149.  
**repente**, *vb.* repent, 43/95, 75/75, 80/46, 97/35, 116/279.  
**reportours**, *sb. pl.* denouncers, 9/2.  
**repref**, *sb.* reproof, 40/2, 42/73, 62/53; **repreue**, 17/77.  
**repreue**, *vb.* reprove, disown, 28/34, 85/3; **-ed**, *pp.* 61/6; **-est**, 2. *sg.* 108/12; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 57/74, 93/137.  
**repryue**, *vb.* reprove, 108/22.

- rerage**, *sb.* arrearage, 34/100, 37/103, 50/111.  
**rered**, *vb. pt.* resuscitated, 117/311.  
**res**, *sb.* race, attack, 11/70, 50/7.  
**resceueþ**, *vb. 3. sg.* receives, 106/77.  
**resceyue**, *vb.* receive, 5/140, 26/58, 82/99, 107/128; **-d**, *pp.* 49/77; **-þ**, *pl.* 37/74.  
**reson**, *sb.* reason, 18/107, 110, 38/130; **resoun**, 4/102, 15/34, 48/50, 54/134, 65/45.  
**ressayue**, *vb.* receive, 34/87, 61/7; **-þ**, *3. sg.* 13/126, 32/33, 103/4; *pl.* 105/73.  
**ressayuour**, *sb. pl.* receivers, 105/61.  
**rest**, *sb.* 41/30, 65/27, 71/80; **-e**, 9/iii, 96/16.  
**rest**, *vb.* 49/71, 114/202; **-e**, 67/98.  
**restore**, *vb.* 4/92, 75/84, 88/77, 92/108.  
**resurexioun**, *sb.* resurrection, 94/158.  
**reue**, *vb.* rob, despoil, 23/38, 25/13, 49/89; *sb.* 81/60.  
**reueraunce**, *sb.* reverence, 14/162; **reverence**, 4/89, 25/23, 46/193, 83/127.  
**reward**, *sb.* 80/47.  
**rewe**, *vb.* pity, repent, 4/92, 45/160, 50/117, 72/106; **-þ**, *pl.* 98/74.  
**rewme**, *sb.* realm, 3/74.  
**reyse**, *vb.* raise, 119/377.  
**riche**, *adj.* rich, 4/89, 52/41, 69/6; **-r**, *comp.* 5/147; **-st**, *sup.* 71/57; **riche**, *sb.* 5/138; **-s**, *gen. sg.* 25/7.  
**riches**, *sb. pl.* 22/239; **-se**, 2/53, 7/17, 22/233, 28/25.  
**ride**, *vb.* 66/51.  
**riht**, *adv.* right, just, 22/5, 36/44, 90/39, 100/153; *adj.* 10/25, 47/23, 51/40; **-e**, 9/14; **riht**, *sb.* 5/135; **riht**, 13/138, 54/127.  
**rihtwis**, *adj.* righteous, 37/90.  
**rihtwisnes**, *sb.* righteousness, 92/105; **-se**, 88/105.  
**rihtwys**, *sb.* justice, 88/106.  
**rise**, *cb.* 6/165, 10/27, 48/43; **-þ**, *3. sg.* 10/33.  
**robbe**, *vb.* rob, 13/117, 23/38, 62/62.  
**rode**, *sb.* rood, cross, 43/98; **rode tre**, 76/116, 86/18.  
**rolle**, *sb.* roll, list, 119/392; **-s**, *pl.* 35/63, 50/111.  
**roo**, *sb.* roe, 64/110.  
**rood**, *sb.* cross, 86/37.  
**roof**, *sb.* 17/98.  
**rosted**, *vb. imperat. pl.* roast, 107/126.  
**rote**, *vb.* rot, 119/375.  
**roten**, *adj.* rotten, 112/158.  
**rotensse**, *sb.* rottenness, filth, 116/267.  
**roue**, *sb.* bad cotton, 111/123.  
**roujt**, *vb. pt.* cared, 10/159.  
**roupe**, *sb.* sorrow, pity, 70/37.  
**rowe**, *vb.* row, 14/3.  
**rowne**, *vb.* deliberate, 52/54.  
**rule**, *sb.* 33/61, 71/80, 83/114, 137; *vb.* govern, behave, 14/156, 27/65, 50/108, 62/39, 71/90, 90/46.  
**rupe**, *sb.* pity, 43/78.  
**ruyde**, *adj.* rude, 96/25.  
**rybbes**, *sb. pl.* ribs, 65/41, 45.  
**ryche**, *adj.* rich, 6/2.  
**ryches**, *sb. pl.* riches, abundance, 6/2, 13/119, 75/86.  
**ryde**, *vb.* ride, 7/14, 99/114; *sb.* 120/414.  
**ryjt**, *sb.* right, 9/9, 10, 30/101, 89/16, 95/188; *adj.* 15/20, 62/66, 120/395; *adv.* 13/143, 65/19, 107/8.  
**ryjtwis**, *adj.* righteous, 55/7.  
**ryjtwisnes**, *sb.* righteousness, 95/197, 97/50.  
**ryjtwys**, *adj.* righteous, 39/138, 71/90, 89/15; *sb.* 71/106; *adv.* 33/65.  
**ryht**, *sb.* right, 2/36.  
**rys**, *vb.* rise, 5/143; **-e**, 3/63, 9/15, 18/103, 23/36, 37/82, 66/73; **-en**, 117/301.  
**ryue**, *sb.* reef, portion of a sail, 28/28.  
**sacrament**, *sb.* 80/36, 105/56.  
**sad**, *adj.* 26/33.  
**saf**, *adj.* safe, 39/159.  
**saiþ**, *vb. 3. sg.* says, 33/55.  
**sake**, *sb.* sack, 101/7.  
**sake**, *sb.*; **for s.**, 95/213.  
**salt**, *sb.* 100/145, 146.  
**saluacioun**, *sb.* salvation, 106/80.  
**salue**, *sb.* salve, 40/178; *vb.* 30/109; **-þ**, *3. sg.* 45/164.  
**same**, *adj.* 5/148, 16/63, 45/182.  
**sample**, *sb.* example, 46/185, 109/69.  
**sank**, *vb. pt.* fell, 6/4.

- sare**, *adv.* sorely, 41/39.  
**sarmon**, *sb.* sermon, 40/5.  
**sat**, *vb. pt. s.* sore, lay heavy upon the heart, 85/11.  
**saue**, *prep.* safe, except, 41/34, 75/71.  
**saue**, *sb.* save, heal, 18/108, 28/44, 50/xii, 62/55, 72/98, 75/88, 120/408; **-d.** *pp.* 28/42, 44/145; **-s.** *2. sg.* 100/150; *3. sg.* 100/146; **-þ.** *3. sg.* 12/110.  
**saueour**, *sb.* saviour, 103/9.  
**sauȝt**, *adj.* reconciled, peaceful, 40/191; **-e.** 47/35.  
**sauȝten**, *vb.* reconcile, make peace, 40/179.  
**saule**, *sb.* soul, 108/15.  
**sauour**, *sb.* savour, scent, 6/4, 55/11.  
**sauyd**, *sb. pl.* saved people, 120/409.  
**sauyour**, *sb.* saviour, 117/304.  
**sawe**, *vb. pt.* saw, 6/5.  
**sawe**, *sb.* saying, decree, commandment, 23/34, 38/109, 57/55.  
**sawȝtenyng**, *sb.* reconciliation, harmony, 47/25, 33; **sawȝtenyng**, 48/41.  
**say**, *vb.* 4/109, 7/41, 17/72, 33/78, 104/1; **-e.** 67/101, 108/36; **-n.** 89/1, 5, 40/169; **-d.** *pp.* said, 40/177, 92/110; **-de.** 35/18; *pt.* 92/98, 94/163, 95/186; **-þ.** *3. sg.* says, 57/55, 78/177, 93/140; **-þe.** 113/179.  
**sayle**, *vb.* sail, 14/3, 28/27.  
**sayn**, *pp.* seen, 17/98; **-e.** 21/223.  
**schal**, *vb.* shall, 16/63, 34/104, 100/135, 119/377; **-t.** *2. sg.* 107/7.  
**schamed**, *pp.* shamed, 119/387.  
**sche**, *pron.* she, 90/28, 94/174.  
**schendis**, *vb. 3. sg.* disgraces, spoils, 64/107; **schendys**, *pl.* 110/103.  
**schewe**, *vb.* show, 37/83, 118/349.  
**schold**, *vb. pt.* should, 4/100; **-e.** 120/405.  
**schul**, *vb.* shall, 113/191.  
**schuld**, *vb. pt.* should, 103/69; **-e.** 37/94.  
**schullen**, *vb.* shall, 118/333.  
**schlaudre**, *sb.* slander, 85/190; *sb.* 82/94, 95; **s. -scol.** 72/101.  
**scoles**, *sb. pl.* school, 7/33.  
**score**, *sb.* 119/393.  
**scorne**, *vb.* scorn, 72/102; **-d.** *pp.* 61/6.  
**se**, *vb.* see, 13/133, 16/46, 43/92, 76/109, 114/216; **-n.** 106/88; **-ne.** *pp.* 117/318.  
**seche**, *vb.* seek, 31/6, 36/47, 108/31; **-þ.** *3. sg.* 9/5, 19/158.  
**sechyng**, *sb.* visitation, 110/93.  
**sed**, *sb.* seed, 113/194; **-e.** 19/141.  
**sede**, *vb.* seed, 3/62, 59/142.  
**see**, *sb.* sea, 2/28, 7/29, 14/1, 17/99; *pl. -s.* 12/110.  
**see**, *vb.* 7/17, 85/2, 99/99; **-st.** *2. sg.* 26/34, 105/45, 109/50; **-þ.** *3. sg.* 53/93, 63/71, 105/56; **-th.** 4/95, 103.  
**seed**, *sb.* 16/61, 18/129, 22/6, 86/21, 101/3.  
**sees**, *vb.* cease, 92/95, 117/310.  
**seiþ**, *3. sg.* says, 41/15, 94/177.  
**sek**, *adj.* sick, 27/5.  
**seke**, *vb.* seek, 29/50, 90/55.  
**selde**, *adv.* seldom, 66/71.  
**sele**, *sb.* seal, 78/184.  
**self**, *adj.* same, 113/183.  
**self forȝete**, *sb.* self-forgetfulness, 82/101.  
**selle**, *vb.* sell, 11/55, 24/54, 36/53, 76/102, 83/138; **-n.** *pl.* 44/135.  
**selue**, *adj.* same, 59/116.  
**semblaunt**, *sb.* appearance, show, 13/122.  
**seme**, *vb.* seem, 83/118, 105/69; **-s.** *3. sg.* 90/29; **-þ.** 36/55; **-st.** 107/113.  
**sen**, *prep.* since, 31/10; *conj.* 114/231.  
**send**, *vb.* 55/148; **-e.** 27/13, 38/105, 46/207, 74/53; **-es.** *3. sg.* 5/151, 9/8.  
**sene**, *pp.* seen, 117/318; *adv.* evidently, 113/197.  
**sengyl**, *adj.* simple, 105/66.  
**sent**, *vb. pt.* 2/34; *pp.* 50/109, 111/112; **-e.** *pt.* 102/49.  
**sercle**, *sb.* circle, 51/10, 52/41.  
**serkis**, *sb.* shirts, 40/172.  
**seruage**, *sb.* servitude, 94/182.  
**seruant**, *sb.* servant, 7/40, 66/77, 80; *gen.* 66/78; **seruaunt**, 25/2, 26/41, 38/130, 90/36, 100/148.  
**serue**, *vb.* serve, deserve, 5/148, 24/46, 39/146, 73/25; **-d.** *pt.* 7/24, 45/157; *pp.* 31/5; **-st.** *2. sg.* 38/

- 122, 43/82; -þ, 3. *sg.* 32/31; *seruyd*, *pp.* 111/126.  
**seruice**, *sb.* service, 100/148; **seruyce**, 5/140, 24/44, 32/40, 80/30; **seruyse**, 44/130.  
**ses**, *vb.* cease, 12/102, 87/46.  
**seson**, *sb.* season, time, 58/79.  
**set**, *vb.* 21/218, 51/28, 63/24, 68/141, 69/7, 71/73; -e, 37/102.  
**sete**, *vb.* seat, tribunal, 61/17, 77/139, 82/99, 85/177, 105/63.  
**sette**, *vb.* set, 27/15, 76/102; *pt.* 55/144, 110/88; *pp.* 38/131, 113/199; -st, 2. *sg.* *pt.* 112/153; *pres.* 43/112; **settyst**, 108/11.  
**setteþ**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* sits, 90/39.  
**seuen**, *num.* seven, 103/66; -e, 37/89, 41/34, 64/2, 103/67.  
**sewe**, *vb.* follow, 72/115, 81/78, 102/46, 115/255.  
**sewe**, *vb.* *pt.* sowed, 100/128, 113/180.  
**sey**, *vb.* say, 55/148; -e, 93/142; -n, *pl.* 37/90, 71/63; -st, 2. *sg.* 43/102; -þ, 3. *sg.* 90/43, 93/143; -de, *pt.* 47/28.  
**seyþe**, *vb.* *pt.* saw, 67/92.  
**seyntes**, *sb.* *pl.* saints, 37/102, 77/140, 83/127, 107/109; *gen.* 75/67.  
**shadew**, *sb.* shadow, 117/328; -e, 104/32; **shadow**, 113/182; **shadwe**, 104/39.  
**shaft**, *sb.* 71/64.  
**shake**, *vb.* 46/183.  
**shal**, *vb.* shall, 111/117, 10/32, 81/55, 88/96, 13/135; **shall**, 87/68; **shalt**, 2. *sg.* 34/97, 100/149, 106/93.  
**shame**, *sb.* 7/21, 16/47, 36/45, 53/75; *vb.* 58/80.  
**shameles**, *sb.* *pl.* shameless people, 18/127.  
**shameley**, *adv.* shamefully, 44/124, 57/61, 58/85.  
**shapere**, *sb.* creator, 119/371.  
**sharp**, *adj.* 84/174.  
**sharpe**, *vb.* sharpen, 45/171.  
**shaue**, *vb.* shave, 62/53.  
**she**, *pron.* 26/53, 94/173, 175.  
**shed**, *vb.* *pt.* 42/53.  
**shede**, *vb.* shed, 4/118, 8/62, 58/86.  
**shede**, *vb.* separate, 44/142.  
**sheldis**, *sb.* *pl.* shields, 44/143.  
**shende**, *vb.* disgrace, spoil, 58/85; -s, 3. *sg.* 23/23; **shent**, *pp.* 3/66, 55/137, 63/77, 92/96.  
**shep**, *sb.* *pl.* sheep, 39/157, 45/150, 62/46.  
**shetep**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* shoots, 16/58.  
**shew**, *vb.* show, appear, 108/38, 111/131; -e, 7/15, 17/100, 36/42, 53/74; -ed, *pp.* 59/118, 98/64.  
**shipman craft**, *sb.* seamanship, 62/43.  
**shippes**, *sb.* *gen.* *sg.* ship's, 60/154.  
**sholde**, *sb.* shoal, shallow, 60/146.  
**shon**, *sb.* *pl.* shoes, 93/138.  
**shon**, *vb.* *pt.* shone, 50/118.  
**shop**, *vb.* *pt.* made, formed, 73/11; -e, 109/66.  
**shorn**, *pp.* cut, 113/171.  
**short**, *adj.* 40/6, 113/170.  
**shoue**, *pp.* shoved, excluded, 111/121.  
**shoures**, *sb.* *pl.* abundance, 84/174.  
**shrede**, *sb.* shred, 2/30.  
**shrewes**, *sb.* *pl.* wicked people, 96/21.  
**shrift**, *sb.* confession, 80/35; **wip sh. wynde**, by a verbal confession, 29/53; -e, 20/180, 37/83, 94.  
**shronken**, *adj.* shrunken, 116/285.  
**shryfte**, *sb.* confession, 83/123.  
**shrynes**, *sb.* *pl.* shrines, 75/67.  
**shryue**, *vb.* shrive, 35/34.  
**shul**, *vb.* shall, 49/86, 100/131.  
**shuld**, *vb.* *pt.* should, 6/162, 24/62, 28/34, 35, 46/207; -e, 10/19, 32/52, 37/95, 62/59, 75/88; -est, 2. *sg.* 87/51.  
**shuldres**, *sb.* *pl.* shoulders, 65/33.  
**shyne**, *vb.* shine, appear, 50/119, 101/159; -en, 104/40; **shyn- yng**, *ppr.* 35/10, 49/76; -es, *pl.* 105/53.  
**sight**, *sb.* 5/133.  
**signyfy**, *vb.* signify, 51/9; -þ, *pl.* 51/17.  
**sikirnes**, *sb.* security, 28/42.  
**singulere**, *sb.* private interest, 71/59.  
**sire**, *sb.* sir, master, 17/84, 36/68.  
**siþ**, *conj.* since, 24/55, 69, 27/10, 96/9, 102/41.  
**sitte**, *sb.* sitting, 120/413, 414.  
**skape**, *vb.* escape, 109/62.  
**skatre**, *vb.* scatter, 14/158, 44/144; **skaterid**, *pp.* 51/23.  
**skille**, *sb.* skill, discernment, bal-

- ance, reason; 54/111, 81/50; **-s**,  
*pl.* 28/33; **skillis**, 18/107.  
**skippe**, *vb.* 3. *sg.* skips, 72/101.  
**skole**, *sb.* school, 27/9, 92/92.  
**skore**, *sb.* score, 102/47.  
**skorn**, *sb.* scorn, 55/147; **-e**, 37/  
 78, 80/36, 91/68; **-es**, *pl.* 18/129.  
**skorne**, *vb.* scorn, 7/35, 24/28.  
**skorneles**, *adj.* without scorn, 27/  
 68.  
**skornyng**, *sb.* scorn, 36/55.  
**skourged**, *pp.* scourged, 64/155.  
**skourges**, *sb.* scourges, 44/136, 92/  
 114.  
**skulked**, *vb. pt.* 69/8.  
**skylle**, *sb.* skill, reason, 24/46, 72/  
 102; **-s**, *pl.* 4/90.  
**skyn**, *sb.* skin, 65/42, 70/22, 110/  
 89; **skynne**, 27/7, 101/8.  
**slake**, *vb.* slacken, 95/187, 215.  
**slay**, *sb.* sley, a weaver's reed, 15/6.  
**slayn**, *pp.* slain, 18/101.  
**slaujt**, *sb.* manslaughter, 56/18.  
**sle**, *vb.* slay, 46/186, 48/54, 100/  
 140; **-s**, 3. *sg.* 10/22; **-þ**, 118/337.  
**slep**, *sb.* slip, curdled milk, 110/82.  
**slepe**, *vb.* sleep, 60/149, 67/87, 103/  
 69, 108/29.  
**sleper**, *adj.* slippery, unstable, 110/  
 77.  
**slees**, *vb.* slays, 92/89; **sleeþ**, 89/2.  
**slet**, *sb.* sleet, 66/69.  
**slete**, *vb.* set loose at, 35/22.  
**sleyjt**, *sb.* slyness, 89/12; **-e**, 95/  
 86.  
**slidre**, *adj.* slippery, 22/2.  
**slod**, *vb.* slay, 62/62; **-n**, 47/14;  
**slou**, 99/94.  
**slouþe**, *sb.* sloth, 56/13, 70/42.  
**slow**, *adj.* 70/44, 90/54.  
**slow**, *vb. pt.* slew, destroyed, 41/33,  
 45/180; **-en**, *pl.* 54/124.  
**slyde**, *vb.* slide, slip, 37/82.  
**slyder**, *adj.* slippery, 110/92; **-e**,  
 15/7.  
**slyme**, *sb.* slime, 112/137, 119/372.  
**smal**, *adj.* small, 61/26, 119/375;  
**smalle**, 37/93.  
**smerte**, *vb.* feel pain, 70/21.  
**smyt**, *vb.* smite, strike, destroy,  
 72/97; **smyte**, 3/84, 30/95, 53/  
 79, 76/117, 92/111, 112/148.  
**snapere**, *vb.* push against, 17/90.  
**snow**, *sb.* 66/69.  
**so**, *adv.* 5/148, 13/116, 27/65, 65/46.  
**socour**, *sb.* succour, help, 57/45.  
**sodeyn**, *adj.* sudden, passionate,  
 34/101, 56/18; *adv.* 24/54, 35/26;  
**-ly**, 108/12, 109/67.  
**soget**, *adj.* subject, 1/20; *sb.* 21/  
 219, 23/21; **sogettis**, *pl.* 69/7.  
**sojt**, *vb. pt.* sought, 118/358; *pp.*  
 108/23, 112/154, 160.  
**solace**, *sb.* pleasure, 111/133.  
**sold**, *pp.* 6/156, 76/123; **-e**, 56/28.  
**solempne**, *adj.* solemn, 46/1.  
**solempnyte**, *sb.* solemnity, 104/25.  
**so-liche**, *adv.* likewise, 4/116.  
**solpeþ**, *vb.* pollutes, 110/78.  
**son**, *adv.* soon, 117/318.  
**sonde**, *sb.* ordinance, 35/37.  
**sondes**, *sb. pl.* sands, 18/132.  
**sone**, *adv.* soon, 17/74, 50/109, 66/  
 78, 91/66; **-re**, *comp.* 10/37.  
**sone**, *sb.* son, 23/12, 62/41, 89/16,  
 90/25, 26; **-s**, *gen.* 88/107.  
**song**, *sb.* 17/82, 89/6, 104/24; **-e**,  
 120/396; **-es**, *pl.* 98/72.  
**sonne**, *sb.* sun, 50/118.  
**sooles**, *sb. pl.* sustenance, 69/8.  
**sopere**, *sb.* supper, 104/19, 34.  
**sore**, *adj.* 92/106, 87/73; *adv.* 43/  
 95, 85/11, 97/33; *sb.* 40/178; **-s**,  
*pl.* 30/109.  
**sorefull**, *sb. pl.* sorrowful people,  
 98/71.  
**sorw**, *sb.* sorrow, 72/115; **-e**, 26/  
 33, 36, 47, 50/4, 53/98, 72/122.  
**sorwefull**, *sb. pl.* sorrowful people,  
 98/72; **sorwful**, *adj.* 109/45.  
**sop**, *adj.* true, pleasing, 21/224, 32/  
 50; *sb.* truth, 10/46; **sothe**, 18/  
 104; **-es**, *adv.* forsooth, 109/61.  
**sopfast**, *adj.* true, honest, 104/31,  
 107/112.  
**sopnes**, *sb.* truth, 19/157.  
**sotyl**, *adj.* subtle, 27/1; **-e**, 58/81;  
**sotyll**, 97/60; **sotyly**, *adv.* 57/  
 63.  
**souerayn**, *sb.* sovereign, master, 7/  
 43; **souereyn**, *adj.* 64/10; *sb.*  
 21/219; **-s**, *pl.* 69/7.  
**soujt**, *pp.* sought, visited, 64/2, 65/  
 47; *pt.* 19/157, 29/69, 74/58, 80/  
 36; **-e**, 90/26; **-est**, 108/13, 119/  
 385.  
**soul**, *sb.* 108/33, 35; **-e**, 2/39, 12/  
 93, 94, 80/18, 21; *gen.* 72/110,  
 88/80, 105/58; **-es**, *pl.* 28/44, 40/  
 170, 80/23; *gen.* 40/181.

- soule leche**, *sb.* soul-curer, 42/52, 96/22.  
**soun**, *sb.* sound, word, 94/162, 109/45.  
**sounde**, *adj.* sound, 39/159.  
**soure**, *adj.* sour, 77/131.  
**sowe**, *vb.* sow, 16/61, 18/129, 19/41, 86/21.  
**sowke**, *vb.* suck, 93/150.  
**sown**, *sb.* sound, renown, 53/86; -e, 54/110.  
**sowned**, *vb. pt.* sounded, 104/23.  
**space**, *sb.* time, 55/149.  
**spak**, *vb. pt.* spoke, 47/27.  
**spare**, *vb.* 26/39, 41/41, 72/119, 107/1; -st, 108/17.  
**speche**, *sb.* speech, saying, 8/65, 11/65, 32/21, 53/74, 100/132.  
**speciale**, *adv.* specially, 16/43; **in specyale**, 11/49, 84/146; **specyall**, *adj.* 104/17.  
**spede**, *vb.* speed, make succeed, 2/46, 20/175, 49/87, 59/126, 82/112, 120/415.  
**speke**, *vb.* speak, 9/3, 16/49, 27/67, 33/84; -n, 84/146; -st, 8/66; -b, 3. *sg.* 71/72, 76/97; *pl.* 80/40.  
**spende**, *vb.* spend, 46/198, 63/76, 78/173; -st, 43/109; **spendid**, *pt.* 2. *sg.* 37/100; **spendyng**, *ger.* 2/31; **spent**, *pt.* 2. *sg.* 30/84.  
**spere**, *sb.* spear, 8/45, 42/53, 79/189, 92/117.  
**spettes**, *vb.* spits, 91/72.  
**spices**, *sb. pl.* species, 105/51.  
**spilde**, *pp.* ruined, spoiled, 97/59.  
**spille**, *vb.* shed, spoil, 22/6, 54/106, 87/60; be spoiled, 24/62.  
**spirit**, *sb.* 65/30, 84/157, 96/1.  
**spirituale**, *sb.* spirituals, 84/150.  
**spiritualte**, *sb.* spirituality, 65/28, 71/68, 79/8.  
**spirytuall**, *adj.* spiritual, 44/129.  
**spoken**, *pp.* 11/65, 12/90, 18/114, 52/52.  
**sporne**, *vb.* spurn, stumble, 49/86.  
**spot**, *sb.* 29/54.  
**spotel**, *sb.* spittle, 108/18.  
**spottes**, *sb. pl.* spots, 99/106.  
**spouse**, *sb.* 101/124.  
**spouse breche**, *sb. pl.* adulterers, 43/102.  
**sprad**, *pp.* spread, 68/131.  
**sprong**, *vb. pt.* sprung, 54/122.  
**spye**, *vb.* espy, 26/30; **spye3**, 29/54.
- spys**, *sb.* species, 105/60.  
**spysep**, *vb.* despises, 99/108.  
**spytten**, *pp.* cut with a chisel, engraved, 116/297.  
**squyers**, *sb.* squires, noblemen, 11/69, 65/36.  
**staat**, *sb.* state, pomp, show, 80/34.  
**stable**, *adj.* 98/67.  
**stad**, *pp.* put off, separated, 68/129.  
**stakes**, *sb. pl.* 63/99.  
**stal**, *vb. pt.* stole, 26/44.  
**stalworpe**, *adj.* stalwart, 68/122; *sb.* 51/38.  
**stalworply**, *adv.* bravely, 25/11.  
**stande**, *vb.* stand, 20/194, 78/171, 115/240; -s, 3. *sg.* 63/90, 66/64; **stant**, 3. *sg.* **st. drede**, stands in dread, 19/140.  
**stat**, *sb.* state, class, condition, office, 61/10, 69/151, 90/48, 113/183; -e, 1/1, 47/34, 106/91.  
**stature**, *sb.* 106/91.  
**statute**, *sb.* 21/217.  
**staunche**, *vb.* stanch, stop, 15/17.  
**sted**, *sb.* stead, 107/119; -e, 9/11, 42/48.  
**stede**, *sb.* stead, 5/142, 7/14.  
**stedefast**, *adj.* steadfast, 110/81.  
**steke**, *vb.* stick, shut, put, 9/1, 76/110, 83/130; -n, 75/87; -est, 42/69.  
**stel**, *sb.* steel, 93/124.  
**stele**, *vb.* steal, withdraw secretly, pass unnoticed, 19/153, 45/161, 46/188, 48/55, 68/128; -st, 20/190.  
**steppe**, *sb.* step, 119/394; -s, *pl.* 115/239; **steppys**, 112/155.  
**stere**, *vb.* stir, 67/108.  
**stereth**, *vb.* steers, 3/65.  
**sterne**, *adj.* stern, 100/139.  
**sterue**, *vb.* starve, 9/87.  
**steryng**, *sb.* stirring, 40/x.  
**stille**, *adj.* still, quiet, 16/51.  
**stille**, *adv.* still, yet, 43/80.  
**stoden**, *vb. pt. pl.* stood, 15/7.  
**stok**, *sb.* stock, log, 49/86.  
**stoken**, *pp.* stuck, put, established, 12/93, 15/14, 18/117, 47/5, 105/65.  
**stoles**, *sb. pl.* stools, 69/4.  
**stomble**, *vb.* stumble, 17/89; -n, 35/26.  
**ston**, *sb.* stone, 49/86, 66/53, 76; -es, *pl.* 16/62, 18/131, 51/10, 17.  
**stonde**, *vb.* stand, 8/47, 57/58, 66/

- 74, 82/81, 82/91; *sb.* standing, 120/413; **-es**, *sg.* 53/77, 98/67; *pl. st. non awe*, stand in no awe, 23/37; **-is**, *sg.* 55/6.
- stood**, *vb. pt.* 81/63.
- storble**, *vb.* disturb, injure, 36/60.
- store**, *vb.* hoard, treasure, value, 11/67, 40/181, 51/28, 75/86, 86/13.
- storme**, *sb.* storm, 7/30.
- stoute**, *adj.* stout, obstinate, 98/73, 100/139.
- straunge**, *adj.* strange, 70/34.
- stray**, *sb.* 15/14, 18/110.
- stre**, *sb.* straw, 7/26, 17/89; **-s**, *pl.* 13/118.
- strengere**, *adj. comp.* stronger, 10/36.
- strengþ**, *sb.* strength, 48/52; **-e**, 24/57, 43/110, 64/106, 67/111; **strengthe**, 113/178.
- strete**, *sb.* street, 39/166.
- striȝed**, *pp.* destroyed, 23/31; **striȝþ**, *sg.* 104/32.
- strokes**, *sb. pl.* 46/118, 48/55.
- strong**, *adj.* 44/146, 54/124; **-e**, 115/260.
- stroȝe**, *vb.* destroy, spoils, 8/62; **stroȝe**, 6/158, 54/130, 112/144; **-þ**, *pl.* 99/122; **stroȝe**, 8/60.
- stryf**, *sb.* strife, 37/76, 38/107, 58/86, 63/78, 89, 105/75.
- strype**, *vb.* strip, 7/26.
- stryue**, *vb.* strive, 35/13, 37; **-n**, *pt. pl.* strove, 47/36.
- stryues**, *sb. pl.* strifes, 117/326.
- stubble**, *sb.* 112/142.
- stuffe**, *vb.* stuff, provide, 59/121; **-d**, *pp.* 11/67.
- styf**, *adj.* stiff, 5/142; **styffere**, *comp.* 93/124.
- styke**, *vb.* stick, 63/100.
- style**, *sb.* stile, 13/127, 17/90; **-s**, *pl.* 63/99.
- style**, *sb.* suit, case, 59/114.
- style**, *adj.* still, 40/6.
- stynk**, *sb.* stench, 119/369; **-e**, 116/267.
- stynkyng**, *ppr.* stinking, 91/88, 101/8; **-e**, 117/312.
- styred**, *pp.* stirred, 188/333; **-e**, 112/139.
- suche**, *adj. pron.* 3/76, 4/100, 6/157, 70/40.
- suchon**, *pron.* such a one, 111/128.
- suffre**, *vb.* suffer, 52/45, 69/20; **-þ**, *sg.* 63/81, 83; **-d**, *pt.* 42/58, 60, 86/20.
- suȝet**, *adj.* subject, 4/102, 78/165.
- sulpeþ**, *vb.* pollutes, 99/106; **sulpid**, *pp.* 49/74.
- sum**, *pron.* many a one, 15/9; somewhat, 50/105; **summe**, *pl.* some, 3/83, 10/46, 61/27.
- sumtyme**, *adv.* once, formerly, 18/121, 123, 126, 20/185, 89/22.
- sumwhat**, *pron.* somewhat, 7/16, 40/177; *adv.* 91/63.
- sune**, *sb.* sun, 49/76.
- suppose**, *vb.* 106/83.
- suspende**, *vb.* suspends, 71/68.
- susspescioun**, *sb.* suspicion, 82/88.
- sustenaunce**, *sb.* sustenance, 62/39; **sustynaunce**, 14/156.
- swelle**, *vb.* swell, 26/51.
- swerd**, *sb.* sword, 3/84, 20/196, 23/39, 44/141, 59/120, 92/94.
- swere**, *vb.* swear, 21/219, 25/6, 26/48, 70/25, 87/75.
- swerue**, *vb.* swerve, get, 9/82.
- swete**, *vb.* sweat, 38/134.
- swete**, *adj.* sweet, 74/53, 75/90; *sb.* sweetness, 77/131; **swetnes**, 75/66.
- swolwe**, *vb.* swallow, 108/18.
- sword**, *sb.* 60/159.
- sworn**, *pp.* 13/137, 31/12.
- swyn**, *sb.* hog, 46/201.
- swynke**, *vb.* toil, drudge, 38/134, 68/117.
- sybbe**, *sb.* relation, 75/77.
- syde**, *sb.* side, 48/43, 51/37, 120/395; **-s**, *pl.* 65/44.
- syȝe**, *vb.* sink, pass, 109/51.
- syȝt**, *sb.* sight, 47/21, 49/76, 91, 53/95, 77/134, 105/54, 106/107.
- syk**, *adj.* 68/126, 79/191; *sb. pl.* 38/125; **-e**, 26/39; *adj.* 84/173.
- sykenes**, *sb.* sickness, 95/211; **-se**, 24/52, 87/65.
- syker**, *adj.* sure, 49/95; **-e**, 24/51.
- sykernes**, *sb.* surety, 17/71, 32/34; **-se**, 24/55, 84/160.
- syknes**, *sb.* sickness, 42/76, 49/90, 72/115, 123.
- sylence**, *sb.* silence, 83/129, 84/145.
- syluer**, *sb.* silver, 75/65.
- symonye**, *sb.* simony, 63/81, 92.
- symple**, *adj.* simple, 53/104, 61/25.
- synewes**, *sb. pl.* sinews, 110/90.

- synful**, *adj.* 40/172, 118/343; *sb.* 118/337.  
**syng**, *vb.* sing, 16/41, 22, 234, 61/25, 90/35, 98/72; **-s**, *sg.* 105/55.  
**synguler**, *adj.* singular, particular, 1/4, 33/60, 62/52; **-e**, 23/28.  
**syngulerte**, *sb.* self-interest, 58/81.  
**synne**, *sb.* sin, 2/42, 14/164, 63/91; *pl.* 110/103; **-s**, *pl.* 34/4, 69/150.  
**synne**, *vb.* 5/129, 35/18; **-n**, *pl.* 32/47; **-d**, *pp.* 110/103.  
**synnyng**, *ger.* sinning, 116/277.  
**syre**, *sb.* sir, 7/17.  
**syse**, *sb.* size, 3/61, 116/285; **-in s.** properly, 66/75.  
**system**, *sb. pl.* sisters, 116/270.  
**syt**, *vb.* sit, have authority, 23/15, 70/53; **-e**, 116/291.  
**syþes**, *sb. pl.* times, 37/89.  
**table**, *sb.* 98/71, 104/19.  
**tacche**, *sb.* nipple, 93/150.  
**tak**, *vb.* take, 15/25, 16/43, 61/15, 62/38, 81/62; **-e**, 3/78, 31/20, 61/30, 95/211; *pp.* 89/19; **-est**, 108/27; **-eþ**, *sg.* 5/145, 31/17; **-en**, *pl.* 3/86.  
**tale**, *sb.* 6/154, 22/240.  
**tale-tellere**, *sb.* talebearer, 10/17.  
**talkyng**, *sb.* talk, 6/6.  
**tame**, *adj.* 92/98, 96/23, 99/112; **-d**, *pp.* 111/109.  
**tan**, *vb.* take, 33/83; *pp.* 37/81, 114/227.  
**tapetis**, *sb. pl.* carpets, 59/134.  
**tary**, *vb.* tarry, detain, delay, 78/170, 93/131.  
**tauerne**, *sb.* tavern, 25/19.  
**taut**, *pp.* taught, 104/36; *pt.* 32/21; **-e**, 40/186, 47/33.  
**teche**, *vb.* teach, 25/25, 39/167, 42/51, 53/76, 96/18; 3. *sg.* 16/59.  
**teeth**, *sb. pl.* 3/85, opposition, contradiction, 81/56; **teeþ**, 15/13.  
**telle**, *vb.* tell, 10/46, 20/187, 32/50, 42/62, 69/19, 86/15; **-n**, *pl.* 70/38; **-s**, *sg.* 92/91; **-þ**, 21/204, 71/75.  
**telyeþ**, *vb.* tills, procures, 29/61.  
**temperal**, *adj.* temporal, 44/135; **-e**, 84/152.  
**temperalte**, *sb.* temporality, 33/60, 71/67, 79/11.  
**temptest**, *vb.* 43/106.  
**temptacion**, *sb.* temptation, 87/62, 102/30; **-s**, *pl.* 80/27, 83/125.  
**ten**, *num.* 1/11, 33/83, 53/99, 61/28.  
**tenauntes**, *sb. gen. pl.* tenants', 56/43.  
**tendere**, *adj.* tender, 93/123.  
**tent**, *sb.* attention, 51/13.  
**teres**, *sb. pl.* tears, 43/94.  
**terme**, *sb.* term, 113/199.  
**teth**, *sb. pl.* teeth, 116/286.  
**teyze**, *vb.* tie, 18/113; **-d**, *pp.* 58/100.  
**than**, *adv.* 5/147; *then*, 3/64, 8/55; þan, than, 11/55; *then*, 13/120, 15/28, 25/24, 68/143, 83/128.  
**thank**, *sb.* 6/ii, 7; *vb.* 39/147; **-e**, 87/66.  
**thanne**, *adv.* then, 91/81; þanne, 37/76, 72/111, 91/84.  
**thar**, *vb.* need, 3/80, 12/108, 15/24, 38/134, 78/170, 176, 82/85.  
**that**, *rel. pron.* 1/1, 22, 2/54, 66/74; *what*, 38/114, 62/59, 66, 105/61; *he who*, 63/75, 96/13; *those who*, 79/15, 109/64.  
**þat**, *dem. adj.* that, 3/57, 11/80, 63/87, 67/103; *pron.* 2/40, 14/166.  
**þat**, *conj.* that, 11/75, 67/86.  
**þay**, *pron.* they, 3/85, 97/48; þay, 66/59, 104/22, 109/70, 117/322.  
**the**, *def. art.* 1/11, 19; þe, 10/47, 25/27.  
**the**, *pers. pron.* thee, 4/115, 15/32, 22/244, 60/xiv.  
**the**, *dem. pron. pl.* those, 25/25.  
**the**, *adv.* 4/107, 61/1; þe, 10/37, 61/3.  
**thede**, *sb.* people, 6/158; þede, 56/22.  
**þeder**, *adv.* thither, 55/5, 59/122; **-e**, 14/2.  
**thee**, *vb.* prosper, 71/85.  
**þef**, *sb.* thief, 15/9; **þef**, 42/71.  
**theft**, *sb.* 97/60; þefte, 58/81, 65/23.  
**þei**, *pron.* they, 10/30.  
**then**, *conj.* 116/272; *adv.* 27/72; þenne, 103/59, 105/45.  
**þenk**, *vb.* think, 28/48, 31/10, 76/11, 81/53; 58; **-e**, 76/115, 107/5; **þenke**, 3/82, 15/16; **þenkes**, *sg.* 111/113; **þenkeþ**, 37/78, 53/75, 99/110; **þenkeþ**, 8/61, 9/81.  
**þens**, *adv.* thence, 17/92, 94/160.  
**ther**, *adv. dem.* there, 8/72, 113/191; **-e**, thereof, 3/82; þere, 8/61, 16/45, 29/79; **ther**, *rel.* 1/13,



- 10/31; **-e as**, 3/67; **þere**, 12/103, 65/47; **þ. as**, 12/109, 69/147.  
**therefore**, *adv.* therefore, 4/90; **þerfore**, 97/39.  
**þerof**, *adv.* thereof, 27/63, 32/48, 107/4.  
**þerout**, *adv.* outside, 26/38.  
**þertille**, *adv.* thereto, 90/44.  
**þerto**, *adv.* thereto, 35/35, 50/6.  
**þer-vpon**, *adv.* thereupon, 21/218.  
**þerwiþ**, *adv.* therewith, 95/198; **ther-with**, 8/46.  
**þeryn**, *adv.* therein, 43/80; **þeryn**, 4/107; **þer-yinne**, 28/36, 87/66, 117/326.  
**thes**, *adj.* this, 4/119; **-e**, 2/26; **þes**, 50/4; **these**, 38/128, 67/102; *pron.* this, 107/126, 117/323; **these**, 117/305; **þese**, 64/8; *adj.* 76/96.  
**þesternesse**, *sb.* gloom, 117/327.  
**theues**, *sb. pl.* thieves, 5/122, 43/103.  
**they**, *pron.* 1/20, 10/35; **þey**, 65/45.  
**þi**, *adj.* thy, 15/25, 26, 36, 22/4.  
**thies**, *sb. pl.* thighs, 66/49.  
**þirled**, *vb. pt.* thirled, 41/32.  
**þirst**, *sb.* thirst, 98/63.  
**this**, *pron.* 68/141; *adj.* 5/123; **þis**, *pron.* 45/156, 91/63; *adj.* 104/18; **þisse**, *pron.* 92/102.  
**þo**, *adj.* those, 17/87, 37/92; *pron.* 19/141, 53/103; **þo**, 5/151, 15/23.  
**þo**, *adv.* then, 26/45.  
**þo3**, *conj.* because, 108/39.  
**þo3t**, *sb.* thought, 108/21, 117/321; *pl.* 112/156.  
**thonder**, *sb.* thunder, 46/187.  
**thong**, *sb.* 70/22.  
**þonk**, *sb.* thank, 71/76; **þonk**, 7/15, 31; **-e**, 8/45; **þonke**, *vb.* 56/16.  
**þoo**, *pron.* those, 119/364; **þoo**, 101/14.  
**þorn**, *sb.* 92/115; **-es**, *pl.* 16/62, 18/130.  
**þou**, *pron.* 4/115, 116; **þou**, 15/28.  
**þou3**, *conj.* though, 16/57; *since*, 87/57; **þou3**, 7/26, 9/4; *if*, 53/103, 66/79; **þ.-so**, *as-so*, 65/45.  
**þou3t**, *vb. pt. 2. sg.* thoughtest, 25/14; **-e**, *pl.* 41/29.  
**þou3t**, *sb.* thought, 17/92, 50/103, 75/90; **-es**, *pl.* 91/84; **-is**, 82/93.  
**þousandes**, *sb. pl.* thousands, 78/179; **þousandis**, 78/180.  
**þow**, *pron.* thou, 33/81, 48/49; **þow**, 15/28.  
**þow**, *conj.* though, 1/20.  
**þowsand**, *sb.* thousand, 105/63; **þousand**, *adj.* 106/90.  
**þral**, *sb.* thrall, 94/171.  
**þraldom**, *sb.* thraldom, 35/28, 80/19.  
**þralle**, *sb.* thrall, 34/91.  
**þrawe**, *vb.* throw, 38/108.  
**þre**, *num.* three, 35/20, 67/105; **þre**, 23/13, 15, 45/178, 50/106, 64/5.  
**þrep**, *sb.* quarrel, 63/78.  
**þret**, *vb.* threaten, 11/58; **-e**, 30/94, 36/46, 70/27, 91/73.  
**þretyng**, *sb.* threatening, 44/140.  
**þridde**, *adj.* third, 10/41, 47/25; **þridde**, 72/116.  
**þrift**, *sb.* savings, 97/58.  
**þro**, *sb.* throe, pang, 63/78.  
**þrong**, *sb.* throng, crowd, 25/9, 44/144.  
**þryue**, *vb.* thrive, 19/146, 27/70, 71/85.  
**þurgh**, *prep.* through, 32/44, 39/153, 41/26; **þurgh**, 4/95.  
**þurgh shoue**, *pp.* pierced, 79/189.  
**þurh sou3t**, *pp.* sought through, 21/225.  
**þurst**, *sb.* thirst, 66/68.  
**þursten**, *vb. pl.* thirst, 97/50.  
**þursty**, *sb. pl.* thirsty people, 38/123.  
**thus**, *adv.* 2/49, 26/57; **þus**, 25/8, 26/40, 79/15.  
**þy**, *adj.* 2/31, 109/65; **þy**, 15/27, 25/2, 27/11; **þyn**, 2/44; **þyn**, 16/37, 26/43, 59, 49/82; **þyn**, *pron.* thine, 2/37, 86/34; **þyn**, 49/97; **-e**, 41/42.  
**þyng**, *sb.* thing, 2/33, 20/170; **þyng**, 49/97, 104/29; **-es**, *pl.* 41/7, 64/2, 105/47; **-is**, 105/49.  
**þynk**, *vb.* think, remember, 103/10; **-e**, *thinks, seems*, 108/40; **þynke**, 110/104.  
**þys**, *pron.* this, 103/3; *adj.* these, 65/39.  
**þy-self**, *pron.* thyself, 1/8; **þy-**

- self**, 27/8, 48/49, 87/59; **py-selue**, 1/9, 50/108; **py-seluen**, 26/40; **thy-seluen**, 9/85.  
**pyse**, *pron.* this, 116/269.  
**pysternesse**, *sb.* gloom, 119/370.  
**til**, *conj.* till, 12/102, 26/47, 96/28, 102/38; **tille**, *prep.* 87/62.  
**tixt**, *sb.* text, 89/1.  
**to**, *prep.* 1/5, 20, 46/183, 202; *adv.* too, 3/82, 17/24, 24/49, 49/69.  
**to**, *sb.* toe, 62/46; **-es**, *pl.* 66/65, 73; **-n**, 50/102.  
**to-broken**, *pp.* broken to pieces, 52/50.  
**to-day**, *adv.* 21/198, 44/122.  
**togedere**, *adv.* together, 8/95, 14/3; **to-gyder**, 110/90; **to-gydre**, 52/67, 65/18, 77/128, 88/93.  
**tok**, *vb. pt.* took, 6/6, 54/124, 77/130, 115/245; **-e**, 85/8.  
**tokene**, *sb.* token, sign, 105/48.  
**tokenynges**, *ppr. pl.* being tokens, 105/51.  
**told**, *pp.* 6/154, 40/185; **-e**, 104/26, 30; *pt.* 21/220.  
**toles**, *sb. pl.* tools, 69/2.  
**tombe**, *sb.* tomb, 28/30.  
**to-morwe**, *adv.* to-morrow, 35/25, 44/122.  
**tong**, *sb.* tongue, 75/91; **-e**, 58/100, 100/133.  
**tonsure**, *sb.* 84/161.  
**too**, *sb.* toe, 68/137; **-n**, *pl.* 66/74.  
**tormente**, *vb.* torment, 110/102.  
**torne**, *vb.* turn, 117/325.  
**to shidre**, *vb.* to be scattered, 22/4.  
**touche**, *sb.* touch, 120/411.  
**toun**, *sb.* town, 10/34, 13/124, 21/206, 66/54.  
**toures**, *sb. pl.* towers, 57/49.  
**tow**, *adj.* tough, 41/35.  
**towche**, *sb.* touch, 82/88; **-s**, *pl.* 82/89, 93.  
**towched**, *pp.* touched, 116/290.  
**town**, *sb.* 61/34; **-e**, 54/118; **-es**, *pl.* 8/70, 51/19.  
**tras**, *sb.* trace, 109/70.  
**trauayle**, *sb.* work, service, 7/38, 80/29; travel, 7/23; *vb.* work, 66/67.  
**trauaylyng**, *pp.* working, 6/9; travelling, 7/29.  
**tre**, *sb.* tree, 41/21, 66/60, 103/2.  
**trede**, *vb.* tread, 5/134, 59/134; **-þ**, *sg.* 91/80.  
**treson**, *sb.* treason, 52/69, 57/61; **-s**, *pl.* 62/61; **tresoun**, 53/94.  
**tresory**, *sb.* treasury, 11/66; **-e**, treasures, 28/19.  
**tresour**, *sb.* treasure, 55/140; **-e**, 23/9, 77/133.  
**trespace**, *sb.* trespass, 52/63; **trespas**, *pl.* 36/45, 43/95, 45/172, 111/105.  
**trespas**, *vb.* trespass, offend, 76/117, 87/63, 95/196; **-e**, 52/51.  
**trespasour**, *sb.* trespasser, 6/63.  
**trest**, *vb.* trust, 21/226; **-e**, 62/47.  
**trete**, *sb.* treaty, 59/124, 60/155, 69/17; *vb.* treat, 13/120, 35/16, 24, 32, 36/56, 59/137, 77/143; **-þ**, *pl.* 48/45; **-d**, *pp.* 35/17.  
**treuth**, *sb.* 3/78, 9/iii.  
**trewe**, *sb.* faithfulness, 35/17; *adj.* true, truthful, 7/38, 40, 15/13, 16/55, 58/97, 66/62, 66; *sb. pl.* 99/122; *adv.* 50/114, 96/10, 102/48; **-re**, *adj. comp.* 77/132; **-st**, *sup.* 101/23.  
**trewe loue**, *sb.* true-love, 78/185.  
**trewes**, *sb.* truce, peace, 35/20.  
**trijs**, *vb.* sift, 27/14.  
**triste**, *vb.* trust, 69/17.  
**trouþe**, *sb.* truth, 9/4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 15/10, 23/23; *gen.* 18/117; **-s**, *gen.* 18/113; **trouhte**, 9/2.  
**trowe**, *vb.* trust, 9/86, 16/60, 29/76, 90/32, 112/149; **-st**, 114/229; **-d**, *pp.* 70/25.  
**trussen**, *vb.* truss, 55/140.  
**truste**, *vb.* trust, 31/113, 70/51.  
**trusty**, *adj.* 16/60.  
**try**, *vb.* sift, 113/191; **-ed**, *pp.* 52/69; **tryþe**, 10/47.  
**trynyte**, *sb.* trinity, 56/36.  
**tryp**, *sb.* trip, 5/134.  
**tunge**, *sb.* tongue, 18/113.  
**turment**, *sb.* torment, 92/90, 111/134.  
**turmentest**, *vb.* tormentest, 86/41; **turmentyng**, *pp.* 115/264.  
**turne**, *vb.* turn, 35/35, 44/133, 62/60, 80/39, 86/30; **-st**, 94/168; **-þ**, *pl.* 44/128; **-d**, *pp.* 18/122, 124, 54/127, 115/263; **turnyd**, 115/265.  
**twelwe**, *num.* twelve, 104/21; **twelue**, 1/11, 53/99.  
**twenty**, *num.* 106/84.

- twey**, *num.* two, 117/303; **two**, 4/90, 62/38, 67/92.  
**twyȝe**, *adv.* twice, 30/94.  
**twyggis**, *sb. pl.* twigs, 54/119.  
**twyn**, *vb. part.* escape, 110/95.  
**twynkelynge**, *sb.* twinkling, 120/412.  
**twynne**, *vb. part.* separate, 78/168, 82/94, 109/62, 112/168; **-n**, 17/70.  
**tyde**, *sb.* holiday service, 103/11.  
**tydynges**, *sb. pl.* tidings, news, 82/107.  
**tyȝed**, *pp.* tied, 58/100.  
**tyl**, *conj.* till, 21/205, 41/42, 65/47, 92/116; **tyll**, 29/50; **tylle**, 114/220.  
**tylyers**, *sb. pl.* tillers, husbandmen, 66/62.  
**tyme**, *sb.* time, 9/84, 21/226, 50/4, 68/120, 104/17, 113/170; **by t.**, betime, 17/151; **-s**, *pl.* 21/224, 36/50, 53/92, 109/54.  
**tyraunt**, *sb.* tyrant, 34/93; **-es**, *gen.* 63/91; *pl.* 4/91, 100/139.  
**tyrauntrie**, *sb.* tyranny, 62/62; **tyrauntrye**, 1/3, 43/110.  
**tyȝe**, *sb.* tithe, 31/20.  
**vanyte**, *sb.* vanity, 79/14, 82/102, 94/172.  
**vaunsement**, *sb.* advancement, 73/21.  
**vauntage**, *sb.* advantage, gain, 53/103, 59/132.  
**vaynglory**, *sb.* vainglory, 16/54, 79/14, 84/174.  
**vengeance**, *sb.* 77/149; **vengeance**, 1/15, 3/84, 9/8, 13/139, 18/115, 119, 38/105.  
**venyale**, *adj.* venial, pardonable, 37/85.  
**vertew**, *sb. pl.* virtues, 113/184; **vertue**, *sg.* 15/10, 16/50, 81/76, 118/352; *pl.* 116/278; **-s**, 2/54, 5/143, 15/23, 19/142, 24/68, 113/191.  
**vertuous**, *adj.* virtuous, 20/173.  
**vessel**, *sb.* 110/92.  
**vice**, *sb.* 15/10; **-s**, *pl.* 16/42, 80/41, 86/43.  
**vicious**, *adj.* 63/85.  
**victor**, *sb.* victory, 54/131; **-ie**, 12/112; **-y**, 80/28; **-ye**, 20/194, 48/53.  
**vilonye**, *sb.* villainy, 18/124.  
**visage**, *sb.* 27/62.  
**visite**, *vb.* visit, 26/39.  
**vnbende**, *vb.* unbend, 58/87.  
**vnbynde**, *vb.* unbind, 29/52, 42/59, 62/150, 80/19; **vnbende**, *3. sg.* 64/7.  
**vnclene**, *adj.* unclean, 113/194.  
**vnder**, *prep.* under, 6/3, 62/46, 69/4, 91/60; *adv.* 91/71.  
**vndercrepe**, *vb.* creep privily into, 103/71.  
**vnderstandyng**, *ger.* understanding, 89/3.  
**vnderstond**, *vb.* understand, 96/26; **-es**, *sg.* 17/85, 19/133.  
**vndertake**, *vb.* undertake, 70/31.  
**vndir**, *prep.* under, 105/68.  
**vneuene**, *adv.* unevenly, improperly, 32/49.  
**vnhende**, *adj.* impolite, 15/27.  
**vnkonnyng**, *adj.* unskilled, 56/37.  
**vnkynde**, *adj.* unkind, 41/11, 48/39, 67/106, 85/3; **-ly**, *adj.* unnatural, 63/83.  
**vnloken**, *pp.* unlocked, 46/2, 52/53.  
**vnneȝe**, *adv.* hardly, 18/128.  
**vnstable**, *adj.* unstable, fickle, 56/32.  
**vn-tyme**, *adv.* untimely, soon, 56/13.  
**vnwetand**, *adv.* unwittingly, 21/213.  
**vnwroȝt**, *adj.* unborn, 117/319.  
**vnwys**, *sb.* unwise, 39/167; **-e** *adj.* 116/286.  
**vnyte**, *sb.* unity, harmony, 1/30, 13/130, 33/63, 58/106, 89/18.  
**voyce**, *sb.* voice, 21/207.  
**voyde**, *vb.* avoid, leave, 20/189; **-ȝ.** *sg.* 17/95.  
**voys**, *sb.* voice, talk, 15/19, 19/155.  
**vowtrye**, *sb.* adultery, 94/174.  
**vp**, *adv.* up, 37/82, 117/306.  
**vybreyde**, *vb.* upbraids, 93/139.  
**vppon**, *prep.* upon, 29/54, 73/22.  
**vp-ryt**, *adv.* upright, 100/147.  
**vp so down**, *adv.* upside down, 80/38; 94/168, 108/13.  
**vs**, *pron.* us, 3/81, 16/44.  
**vse**, *vb.* use, 23/33, 24/42, 103/66; **-d**, *pt.* 18/123, 120/407; *pp.* 69/151, 93/123.

- vsurye**, *sb.* usury, 63/83, 92.  
**vttere-more**, *adv.* farther outside, 58/107.  
**vyage**, *sb.* expedition, 59/119.  
**vyces**, *sb. pl.* vices, 5/143, 24/68, 83/116, 113/184.  
**vylenye**, *sb.* villainy, 91/68.  
**vyne**, *sb.* vine, 42/49.  
**vys**, *sb.* vice, 2/42, 80/20, 118/352.  
**vysement**, *sb.* deliberation, 58/93.  
**vysite**, *vb.* visit, 38/125.  
  
**wacche**, *sb.* watch, vigil, 83/113; *vb.* 83/121.  
**wage**, *sb.* wages, 26/55.  
**wajtes**, *sb.* weights, 36/51.  
**wake**, *vb.* 34/7, 67/88, 70/29, 89/23, 95/209; **wakyng**, *sb.* waking, 84/163.  
**walke**, *vb.* walk, 25/18, 119/368.  
**wan**, *vb. pt.* won, got, 59/136; 2. *sg.* 30/84, 37/99, 101/4.  
**wande**, *sb.* wand, rod, 109/48, 115/262; -s, *pl.* 66/60.  
**wane**, *adj.* deficient, 8/61; *vb.* 116/278; -n, 86/44.  
**wanhope**, *sb.* despondency, 5/131, 30/99, 43/91.  
**wante**, *vb.* want, fail, 93/129; -s, *sg.* 67/112.  
**wanton**, *adj.* 54/113.  
**war**, *adj.* wary, 1/1, 15/29, 22/1, 31/79, 86/33; *vb.* beware, 3/71, 82/103.  
**warde**, *sb.* ward, cell, 80/41.  
**ware**, *adj.* wary, 109/70.  
**ware**, *vb.* use, 107/5.  
**ware**, *vb. pt.* wast, 107/5.  
**warke**, *sb.* werk, 120/407.  
**warne**, *vb.* warn, 76/101; -d, *pp.* 43/89.  
**warnestor**, *sb.* store, provisions, 27/13, 59/122.  
**warnyng**, *sb.* warning, 41/20.  
**warre**, *adj.* wary, 60/xiv.  
**wary**, *vb.* curse, 93/133.  
**was**, *vb. pt.* 1/13, 3/81; *wast*, 101/7, 109/68.  
**wasche**, *vb.* wash, 19/135, 40/172, 115/248.  
**wast**, *adj.* waste, abundant, 37/100, 83/121; -e, *adv.* 63/76.  
**wast**, *vb.* waste, 20/166, 112/149; *pp.* 20/177; -e, 69/148, 90/56, 94/165; -ed, *pp.* 105/70, 112/158, 116/283; -ede, 13/119.  
**wastours**, *sb. pl.* wasters, 58/92.  
**wastyng**, *ppr.* wasting, 44/137.  
**water**, *sb.* 40/174, 41/33, 64/3.  
**wax**, *sb.* 84/175.  
**waxe**, *vb.* grow, become, 57/58, 67/110; -n, 86/43, 110/104; *pp.* 93/135; -þ, *sg.* 68/126.  
**way**, *sb.* 15/36, 94/170; -e, 120/398; -es, *pl.* 78/159.  
**waye**, *vb.* weigh, 36/51.  
**wayle**, *vb.* wail, 117/324.  
**wayte**, *vb.* wait, 23/30, 68/127; **w.** after, **w.** for, 39/151, 71/70, 118/352.  
**wayueþ**, *vb.* waives, 72/100.  
**web**, *sb.* 15/6.  
**weddid**, *pp.* wedded, 79/6.  
**wede**, *sb.* weed, garment, clothes, 8/54, 56/30, 72/120, 84/161.  
**wede**, *vb.* weed, 19/143.  
**wede**, *vb.* rage, 69/3.  
**weder**, *sb.* weather, 8/57.  
**wedlok**, *sb.* wedlock, 102/25.  
**weel**, *adv.* well, 35/34.  
**weet**, *sb.* wetness, 66/67.  
**wel**, *adv.* well, 9/80, 11/76, 12/98.  
**welde**, *vb.* hold, enjoy, 24/63, 40/4.  
**wele**, *sb.* weal, wealth, property, good, 16/66, 24/49, 33/68, 35/27, 40/4, 42/65; *adv.* well, 2/40, 38/135, 68/120.  
**welfare**, *sb.* success, 26/34.  
**wel-faryng**, *adj.* thriving, 8/51.  
**welpe**, *sb.* wealth, 66/55, 71/58.  
**wend**, *vb.* turn, go, 12/107; -e, 16/37, 27/68, 53/85, 74/51; -es, 3. *sg.* 23/18; -ys, 2. *sg.* 110/97.  
**wende**, *vb. pt.* thought, 67/91.  
**wene**, *vb.* think, fancy, 5/132, 29/76, 52/61, 82/92.  
**went**, *vb.* goes, 55/5; *pp.* turned, returned, past, 2/36, 3/68, 92/92, 105/52; -e, *pp.* 80/48; *pt.* 120/398.  
**wepe**, *vb.* weep, lament, 60/148, 117/324, 119/364; **wepyng**, *pp.* 48/46.  
**were**, *vb.* wear, 53/104, 81/52.  
**were**, *sb.* war, 11/72; *vb.* defend, 67/93.  
**were**, *vb. pt.* were, 8/67, 9/77, 79, 21/217, 51/26, 101/10; -n, *pl.* 111/109.

- werk**, *sb.* work, 19/154, 33/76, 114/236; **-es**, *pl.* 74/34, 108/26; **-is**, 49/87, 61/18, 84/148; **-ys**, 3/79, 87, 80/33, 107/2.
- werkman**, *sb.* workman, 39/165.
- wern**, *vb. pt.* were, 118/360.
- werne**, *vb.* refuse, deny, 77/146.
- werre**, *sb.* war, quarrel, 8/67, 12/104, 54/125, 59/127, 129, 68/142, 98/85; **-p**, *vb. sg.* makes war, 13/113.
- werryours**, *sb.* warriors, 39/138.
- werye**, *adj.* weary, 80/30.
- wes**, *vb. pt.* was, 13/142.
- west**, *adv.* 114/208.
- wet**, *vb.* know, 12/101; **-e**, 12/97.
- wete**, *vb.* wet, 40/174.
- wexe**, *vb.* grow, 6/159; **-n**, *pl.* 15/31.
- weye**, *vb.* weigh, 1/14.
- weye**, *sb.* way, 9/14, 24/71; **-s**, *pl.* 103/8.
- wey-laway**, *interj.* wellaway, 33/70.
- whales**, *sb. gen.* whale's, 45/178.
- whan**, *conj.* when, 7/29, 9/82, 100/131; **whanne** *pat.*, 3/63, 30/89, 107/7; *adv.* 87/46.
- what**, *int. adj.* 4/98, 72/98; *pron.* 7/41; *rel. adj.* 2/50, 12/81; *pron.* 95/210.
- whel**, *sb.* wheel, 101/11.
- when**, *conj.* 8/51, 53, 15/31, 36/48; **whenne** *pat.*, 34/98, 111/119.
- wher**, *adv.* where, 114/212; **-e**, 77/152; wherever, 49/93, 99/96.
- wher-euere**, *adv.* wherever, 114/217.
- where-of**, *adv.* whereof, 64/1.
- wheron**, *adv.* whereon, 41/25.
- wherto**, *adv.* whereto, why, 111/127.
- whet**, *vb.* sharpen, make sarcastic, 91/67.
- whete**, *sb.* wheat, 10/47, 40/182.
- whether**, *conj.* 5/139, 180/40; **weþer**, 102/45; *pron.* which, 77/144.
- whiche**, *rel. pron.* which, 7/18.
- whidre**, *adv.* whither, 22/7.
- while**, *sb.* 18/101, 22/231; *conj.* 35/25, 61/26, 68/114, 105/65; **the w.**, 22/235.
- whirlewynd**, *sb.* whirlwind, 44/144.
- who**, *inter. pron.* 8/54, 114/219; *rel.* 75/81; **-m**, *inter.* 76/119; *rel.* 7/44; **-s**, *inter.* whose, 115/259; **who so**, *rel.* who, whoever, 3/79, 12/111, 17/95, 38/113, 72/107; **who** *pat.*, *rel.* who, 5/145, 79/1.
- whoche**, *inter. adj.* which, 10/36.
- why**, *adv.* 4/89, 98, 73/10; **why—why**, 5/127.
- whyche**, *rel. pron.* 104/19.
- whyder**, *adv.* whither, wherever, 15/5, 83/129, 110/96, 98.
- whyle**, *sb.* while, 13/125; *conj.* 68/113.
- widre**, *vb.* wither, 22/5.
- wikked**, *adj.* wicked, 8/65, 11/77, 15/15, 29/49; *sb. pl.* 103/63; **wikkid**, *adj.* 22/1, 96/15.
- wikkidnes**, *sb.* wickedness, 78/180.
- wil**, *sb.* will, 41/79, 101/16; *vb.* 8/47, 14/155, 13/117, 63/95; **wilt**, 76/106.
- wildernes**, *sb.* wilderness, 42/48.
- wile**, *adv.* well, 30/104.
- wilfully**, *adv.* willingly, on purpose, 20/166, 45/170, 69/20.
- wille**, *sb.* will, wilfulness, 10/38, 12/95, 22/8, 23/16, 24; **willis**, *pl.* 18/105.
- willefully**, *adv.* willingly, on purpose, 23/18.
- wilne**, *sb.* will, deign, 115/242.
- wiltow**, *vb.* wilt thou, 76/119.
- wisdom**, *sb.* 100/146.
- wise**, *sb. pl.* wise people, 6/167, 103/72.
- wisely**, *adv.* 27/16, 68/142.
- wist**, *vb. pt.* knew, 23/9, 88/81; **-e**, 28/41.
- wit**, *sb.* 8/61, 12/85, 22/8, 23/10, 32, 40.
- with**, *prep.* 3/84; **wip**, 14/152, 66/58, 98/88; *adv.* 5/145.
- wipal**, *prep.* withal, 61/28; *adv.* 64/12.
- wipdrawe**, *vb.* withdraw, 57/53.
- wipout**, *prep.* without, 66/80; **withoute**, 4/113; **wipoute**, 20/178, 180; abroad, outside, 13/115, 51/19; **-n**, 79/200, 104/20.
- withstande**, *vb.* withstand, 109/44; **withstonde**, 83/125, 126, 108/32, 115/261.
- withyn**, *adv.* within, 110/91; **wip-**

- yn**, *prep.* 47/36 **wip-ynne**, 13/113, 83/140, 101/6; *adv.* 58/105, 67/81.  
**witles**, *adj.* witless, foolish, 10/38.  
**witnes**, *sb.* witness, 58/94; **-se**, 31/13, 58/88, 77/148, 118/343.  
**witteles**, *adj.* witles, 12/90.  
**wittes**, *sb. pl.* wits, 11/71, 35/39, 107/4.  
**wit-word**, *sb.* word of wisdom, 43/101.  
**wo**, *sb.* woe, 5/146, 16/66, 26/47, 61/8, 16, 24, 32; *interj.* 119/366; *adj.* woeful, wretched, 61/32, 70/21.  
**wod**, *adj.* mad, furious, 69/3, 90/43.  
**wode**, *sb.* wood, 51/14.  
**wol**, *vb.* will, 12/82, 16/38, 22/232; **-e**, 1/23, 15/27, 28/33, 27/72, 93/144, 120/416; **-en**, *pl.* 5/152; **woln**, 118/351; **wolt**, 2. *sg.* 112/149, 115/259; **wolle**, wish, 69/20; **wold**, *pt.* 91/61; **-e**, 9/77, 16/54, 21/200, 25/25, 35/18; **est**, 8/67, 77/115, 95/192.  
**wolward**, *adj.* dressed in wool, 89/23.  
**woman**, *sb.* 82/86, 87, 113/169.  
**wombe**, *sb.* womb, belly, 26/51, 45/178, 67/81, 117/315.  
**won**, *sb.* abode, 49/94, 66/55; **-es**, *pl.* 103/8.  
**wonde**, *vb.* beware, 21/199, 82/85.  
**wonderly**, *adv.* wonderfully, 119/374.  
**wonder-syȝt**, *sb.* wonderful sight, 47/21.  
**wondryng**, *sb.* wondering, 72/109.  
**wone**, *vb.* dwell, live, 83/140, 93/144; **-s**, *sg.* 75/71; **-þ**, 79/200, 117/329; **-st**, 43/80.  
**wonne**, *pp.* won, 33/65; **-n**, 59/133.  
**woo**, *sb.* woe, 4/108, 24/66, 42/65, 60/xiv, 64/112.  
**wood**, *adj.* furious, mad, 42/55, 77/149, 86/39, 91/81.  
**wopen**, *sb. pl.* weapons, 111/110.  
**worche**, *vb.* work, 1/7, 32/27, 43/84, 66/58; **-þ**, *sg.* 23/9, 24, 32, 40, 72/100; **worchip**, 22/8.  
**worchip**, *sb.* honour, 11/57; **-e**, 15/32.  
**word**, *sb.* 7/27, 11/54, 33/76; *pl.* 52/51, 59/127, 100/110; **-es**, 3/71, 12/90, 17/80, 116/294.  
**world**, *sb.* 5/123, 12/107, 14/145, 21/225, 227; **-es**, *gen.* 2/26, 3/58, 4/119; **-is**, 28/19, 111/121; **-ys**, 14/4, 42/70, 74/51.  
**worldly**, *adj.* 2/45, 33/77, 73/23, 92/101.  
**wormes**, *sb. pl.* worms, 112/160, 116/269; *gen.* 27/5, 108/16, 117/312.  
**wors**, *adv. comp.* worse, 36/51; **-e**, 8/66, 41/10, 62/51.  
**worschep**, *sb.* honour, 32/26; **worschip**, 12/83, 86; *vb.* 58/80; **worschiped**, *pp.* 9/6.  
**worschipful**, *adv.* worshipfully, 104/26.  
**worship**, *sb.* honour, 4/99, 7/39, 19/163; **-e**, 7/21; *vb.* 4/93, 101.  
**worst**, *adv.* 21/226.  
**worth**, *adj.* 73/27.  
**worthi**, *adj.* worthy, 5/139, 40/170; **worþi**, 11/57, 15/11; **worþy**, 32/29, 92/120; **worthy**, 5/146, 7/40, 70/21.  
**wost**, *vb.* knowest, 26/36, 31/4, 34/97.  
**wot**, *vb.* know, 15/5, 70/32, 41; 3. *sg.* 2/25, 4/97.  
**wopes**, *sb. pl.* pains, 93/143.  
**wounde**, *vb.* wound, 82/90; *sb.* 72/98; **-es**, *pl.* 87/75; **-is**, 44/116.  
**wounden**, *pp.* involved, 71/61.  
**wowe**, *vb.* woo, 92/120.  
**wrappid**, *pp.* wrapt, 47/6, 71/58.  
**wrastle**, *vb.* wrestle, 66/76.  
**wrath**, *sb.* anger, 3/63, 69; **wratthe**, 3/81, 6/165; **wraþfe**, 43/110, 53/87, 86/29, 110/198.  
**wraþþeful**, *adj.* angry, 43/106, 91/77.  
**wrecched**, *adj.* wretched, 67/88.  
**wrecchednes**, *sb.* wretchedness, 101/8.  
**wreche**, *sb.* vengeance, 42/56, 44/126, 71/70.  
**wreche**, *sb.* wretch, 112/163, 113/187.  
**wrechidnes**, *sb.* wretchedness, 113/172; **-se**, 118/340.  
**wrechyd**, *adj.* wretched, 112/164.  
**wreke**, *vb.* wreak, revenge, 83/134; **-þ**, 3. *sg.* 98/68.  
**wreten**, *pp.* written, 102/48.

- wrethes**, *sb. pl.* clouds of smoke, 117/327.  
**writ**, *sb.* 43/89, 53/91, 89/1.  
**writen**, *pp.* written, 11/53, 74.  
**wro**, *sb.* corner, 63/86.  
**wroȝt**, *vb. pt. 2. sg.* madest, 119/372; *pp.* 107/4, 108/19.  
**wroken**, *pp.* wreaked, avenged, 18/116, 46/4, 52/55.  
**wrong**, *adv.* 107/3; **-e**, 120/398; *sb.* 2/36, 22/243, 25/5, 11. 54/127; **-es**, *pl.* 98/68; **-is**, 36/68.  
**wronge worke**, *adj.* wrong, improper, 120/413.  
**wrongly**, *adv.* 69/3, 75/83, 99/124.  
**wrong take**, *adj.* taken with wrong, 97/58.  
**wrongwys**, *adj.* wrong, 15/20, 98/62.  
**wrot**, *vb. pt.* wrote, 22/245, 37/93, 78/181.  
**wroȝ**, *adj.* angry, 47/9.  
**wrought**, *pp.* made, 19/156; **wrouȝt**, 68/134, 75/62, 76/94; *pt.* 41/17, 74/42, 94/179, 181, 110/84.  
**wrye**, *vb.* turn away, 26/54.  
**wryte**, *vb.* write, 3/87, 112/146; **-n**, *pl.* 83/120; *pp.* 56/25, 116/295.  
**wyð**, *adv.* wide, 67/84; **-e**, 92/118.  
**wyf**, *sb.* wife, 110/125; woman, 37/79, 105/73.  
**wyft**, *sb.* weft, 98/64.  
**wyȝt**, *sb.* weight, 62/68.  
**wyke**, *sb.* wick, 84/175.  
**wykednesse**, *sb.* wickedness, 108/28.  
**wyket**, *sb.* wicket, 67/83, 101/4.  
**wykked**, *adj.* wicked; **-nesse**, *sb.* 109/57.  
**wyl**, *vb.* deign, 108/37.  
**wylde**, *adj.* wild, extravagant, wanton, stubborn, 2/53, 29/57, 90/37, 96/23; *vb.* run wild, 64/110.  
**wyldernes**, *sb.* wilderness, 107/124.  
**wyle**, *sb.* wile, trick, 17/95.  
**wylle**, *sb.* will, discretion, 40/4.  
**wylne**, *vb.* desire, 75/75.  
**wylt**, *vb. 2. sg.* wilt, 87/46, 60, 112/143, 144; **wyltou**, wilt thou, 111/127; **wyltow**, 77/152.  
**wyn**, *sb.* wine, 66/72, 104/37, 44.  
**wyn**, *vb.* win, 116/288.
- wyn**, *sb.* bliss, 110/93.  
**wynd**, *sb.* wind, 8/58, 14/3, 28/27; idleness, vanity, 52/50, 59/127; **-e**, wind, 35/29, 64/3, 101/19; breath, words, 69/148, 90/56.  
**wyng**, *sb.* wing, 62/47.  
**wynne**, *sb.* gain, advantage, 117/328; *vb.* win, get, gain, 4/114, 27/4, 51/31, 60/155, 157, 83/138; **-st**, *2. sg.* 5/130, 30/98.  
**wynning**, *sb.* gain, profit, 66/52, 88/77, 99/93, 116/281.  
**wys**, *adj.* wise, 2/45, 3/60, 5/141, 7/37, 80/22; **-e**, *sb.* 5/138, 9/12; **-ely**, *adv.* 28/24, 32, 34/7, 88/86, 95/209; **-est**, *adj. sup.* 52/54, 54/135.  
**wysdom**, *sb.* wisdom, 12/86, 17/95, 38/111, 41/21.  
**wyse**, *sb.* manner, purpose, 4/98.  
**wyseman**, *sb.* the Wise Man, 62/41.  
**wysse**, *vb.* show, 103/7.  
**wyst**, *vb. pt.* knew, 28/35; **-e**, 23/17.  
**wyt**, *sb.* wit, 2/25, 12/92, 16/65, 65/20; *vb.* know, 70/55; **-e**, 2/49, 87/59, 109/59, 116/293; **-en**, *pl.* 56/27, 106/97.  
**wyte**, *vb.* blame, censure, 76/119, 110/84, 112/152.
- y**, *pers. pron.* I, 4/90, 119, 42/43, 48, 49, 56.  
**ydel**, *adj.* idle, 12/90, 31/12.  
**y-fere**, *adv.* together, 79/192.  
**yliche**, *adj.* like, 105/74, 106/87; *adv.* alike, 61/35.  
**ylle**, *sb.* ill, 23/22, 57/68, 72/106, 87/58; *adj.* 40/2.  
**y-lyk**, *adv.* alike, 39/159.  
**yimage**, *sb.* image, 37/98, 73/11, 94/181, 101/18.  
**ymagenyng**, *adj.* contriving, 64/15.  
**ympnes**, *sb. pl.* hymns, 103/11.  
**ymydde**, *prep.* amidst, 48/66.  
**yn**, *sb.* inn, lodging, 44/121; **ynne**, 97/47.  
**ynne**, *prep.* 71/61, 112/164; *adv.* 45/173, 76/93.  
**ynnere**, *adj.* inner, 47/36.  
**y-now**, *adv.* enough, 5/151; **ynow**, 41/29; **-e**, 92/114.  
**yput**, *pp.* put, 117/306.

**yren**, *adj.* iron, 116/296.  
**yrnes**, *sb. pl.* urns, 105/65.  
**ys**, *vb.* is, 103/5, 105/58, 65.  
**yse**, *sb.* ice, 73/24.  
**yshorted**, *pp.* shortened, 115/252.  
**yssse**, *vb.* is, 55/1.

**ywhether**, *adv.* whether, (pleon.)  
 113/195.  
**ywis**, *adv.* certainly, 60/147;  
**ywisse**, 117/302, 119/384; **y-**  
**wisse**, 108/32; **ywys**, 2/29, 74/32.

## NAMES.

**Aaron**, 42/45.  
**Abraham**, 107/121; **-ys**, *gen.* 119/382.  
**Adam**, 47/10, 81/58.  
**Antecrist**, *gen.* Antichrist's, 40/175.  
**Crist**, Christ, 32/21; **cris**t, 104/34, 105/59, 118/355; **Crystys**, *gen.* 105/68.  
**Dauyd**, David, 45/180.  
**Edward**, 59/113.  
**Egipt**, Egypt, 93/147.  
**Engeland**, England, 56/27.  
**Eue**, Eve, 81/58.  
**Flaundres**, Flanders, 53/85, 69/1, 70/47, 71/57, 79.

**Fraunce**, France, 59/113.  
**golyas**, Goliath, 45/180.  
**Herowdes**, Herod, 93/148.  
**iewes**, Jews, 42/58, 47/14.  
**Ihesu**, Jesus, 89/11, 16; **Ihesu**  
**Crist**, 89/8; **Ihesus**, 32/38, 35/15, 78/187; *gen.* 78/182, 79/197.  
**Ionas**, 45/178.  
**Iudas**, 32/37.  
**Lazar**, Lazarus, 117/311.  
**Mary**, 77/130.  
**Moyses**, Moses, 22/246; **moyses**, 42/45, 45/177, 56/23.  
**noe**, 41/34.  
**Poule**, Paul, 34/95.  
**Ysaac**, Isaac, 107/121.



## GLOSSARY TO THE DOUCE POEMS.

- a**, *interj.* ab, 123/62, 131/327.  
**a**, *indef. art.* 125/125, 145/67, 68.  
**abbey**, *sb.* 147/140.  
**able**, *adj.* 140/611.  
**aboute**, *prep.* 136/474, 148/202;  
*adv.* 124/118, 143/4; **abowte**,  
 148/190.  
**abrege**, *vb.* grow short, 135/448.  
**absolute**, *adj.* 132/352.  
**abydyng**, *sb.* abode, 137/517.  
**accuse**, *vb.* 124/98.  
**addyd**, *vb. pt.* add-d, 132/356.  
**affecioun**, *sb.* affection, 133/374.  
**affrayes**, *vb.* frightens, 142/655.  
**after than**, *adv.* afterwards, 125/  
 148.  
**agaste**, *adj.* aghast, 138/534.  
**age**, *sb.* 146/107; old age, 145/73,  
 146/117.  
**ago**, *adj.* gone, 138/535; **agone**,  
 149/226.  
**alege**, *vb.* allege, 126/153.  
**all**, *pron.* 134/406; *adj.* 126/162;  
*adv.* 121/9; -e, 129/272.  
**allas**, *interj.* alas, 131/329, 144/51.  
**almes-dede**, *sb.* alms-deed, 138/  
 548.  
**almight**, *adj.* almighty, 140/603;  
 -y, 126/158.  
**alone**, *adj.* 135/439; **aloon**, 139/  
 587.  
**alpha**, *sb.* beginning, 138/525.  
**also**, *conj.* 123/63.  
**although**, *conj.* 126/179.  
**alway**, *adv.* always, 121/14, 142/  
 668; **alwey**, 125/140.  
**am**, *vb.* 124/116, 146/115.  
**amonge**, *prep.* among, 137/512.  
**amende**, *vb.* heal, improve, 131/  
 332, 145/87.  
**amyable**, *adj.* kind, 140/609.  
**amys**, *adv.* amiss, 146/129; -se,  
 123/68.  
**an**, *indef. art.* 128/218, 145/68.  
**an**, *prep.* on, 145/68.  
**and**, *conj.* 124/89.  
**angor**, *sb.* anger, 137/500.  
**answere**, *sb.* answer, 134/424.  
**answered**, *vb. pt.* 144/29.  
**any**, *adj.* 124/103, 133/374.  
**apon**, *prep.* upon, 143/5, 8, 149/233.  
**aray**, *sb.* array, attire, 140/596, 147/  
 141.  
**are**, *vb.* 132/341.  
**arowes**, *sb. pl.* arrows, 140/598.  
**art**, *vb.* 2. *sg.* 121/27, 130/286.  
**aryse**, *vb.* arise, 137/502; -th, *sg.*  
 146/98.  
**as**, *adv.* 126/169, 145/82; *conj.* 143/  
 1.  
**aske**, *vb.* ask, 145/91; -d, *pt.* 144/  
 23.  
**askyng**, *sb.* asking, 144/36.  
**asunder**, *adv.* 130/280.  
**at**, *prep.* 144/44.  
**ataketh**, *vb. pl.* take, 128/224.  
**attheynt**, *pp.* conquered, 135/449.  
**att ones**, *adv.* at once, 134/402.  
**awake**, *vb.* 144/32.  
**away**, *adv.* 123/6; **awey**, 149/206.  
**ay**, *adv.* always, 136/487; -e, 140/  
 590.  
**ayene**, *adv.* again, 133/398; *prep.*  
 against, 126/163; **ayenst**, 133/  
 370.  
**bade**, *vb. pt.* badest, 127/185.  
**bale**, *sb.* misery, 134/419.  
**bale**, *sb.* bail, security, 149/236.  
**bande**, *sb.* band, 147/136.  
**bare**, *adj.* 121/9.  
**bare**, *vb. pt.* carried, 144/43, 50;  
 gave birth, 145/63.  
**be**, *vb.* 131/313, 334, 139/577, 149/  
 228; *pp.* 141/632.  
**beawte**, *sb.* beauty, 144/45.  
**becammest**, *vb. pt.* becamest, 122  
 46.  
**because**, *conj.* 139/572.  
**bed**, *sb.* 137/498 499.

- been, *vb. pl.* are, 144/47.  
 before, *adv.* forward, 129/248.  
 begyled, *pp.* deceived, 145/89.  
 begynne, *vb.* 125/136; *-th*, *sup.* 131/304.  
 behynde, *adv.* behind, 133/388; backward, 129/248.  
 beholde, *vb.* look at, 140/608, 145/88.  
 beholdyng, *sb.* sight, 124/112.  
 ben, *vb.* be, 139/568; *pp.* 122/42; *pl.* 132/337, 137/519; *-e*, 137/509, 143/17.  
 bende, *vb.* bend, 142/657.  
 bene, *sb.* bean; anything worthless: *nat worthe a b.*, not worth a rush, 131/333.  
 bent, *adj.* 145/85.  
 benygne, *adj.* benign, 131/317.  
 benygnyte, *sb.* benignity, 123/70.  
 bere, *vb.* bear, 144/26.  
 bere, *sb.* beer, 125/128, 134/215.  
 beres, *sb. pl.* bears, 129/244.  
 best, *adv.* 138/549; *sb.* 146/127; *-e*, 132/366.  
 bestadde, *pp.* bestead, beset, 141/639.  
 besyed, *pp.* troubled, 131/319.  
 beth, *vb.* are, 132/340, 145/66.  
 bethought, *vb. pt.* 149/235.  
 bette, *adj. comp.* better, 129/271; *-r*, *adv.* 146/116.  
 beware, *vb.* 132/337.  
 bewte, *sb.* beauty, 145/77.  
 beyonde, *prep.* beyond, 147/133.  
 black, *sb.* 142/668; *blak*, *adj.* 139/579.  
 blame, *vb.* 149/211.  
 ble, *sb.* complexion, 121/4.  
 blessed, *adj.* 149/240.  
 blode, *sb.* blood, 123/83.  
 bloo, *adj.* blue, 138/533.  
 blood, *sb.* 126/155, 170, 148/187; *-e*, 126/173.  
 blowe, *vb.* blow, 120/241.  
 blyn, *vb.* stop, 127/208.  
 blynde, *adj.* blind, 130/298, 148/169.  
 blygne, *vb.* leave off, 146/95.  
 blys, *sb.* bliss, 146/131; *-se*, 127/187.  
 body, *sb.* 130/280, 149/218.  
 bokes, *sb. pl.* books, 147/138.  
 bolde, *adj.* bold, 145/86.  
 bonde, *sb.* bonds, 147/160.  
 bones, *sb. pl.* 134/400.  
 boode, *vb. pt.* suffered, 148/182.  
 booke, *sb.* book, 139/579.  
 boone, *sb.* favour, 139/565.  
 bore, *pp.* born, 130/289.  
 borne, *pp.* carried, 125/128.  
 bote, *sb.* relief, 147/159.  
 bothe, *pron.* both, 137/520; *b.* and, *conj.* 121/19, 149/231.  
 bought, *pp.* 121/26; *-est*, *pt.* 136/466.  
 bounde, *pp.* bound, 133/391.  
 bowe, *vb.* bow, 142/657.  
 bowes, *sb. pl.* boughs, 143/3.  
 bowres, *sb. pl.* chambers, 148/195.  
 brayn pan, *sb.* skull, 126/152.  
 brede, *sb.* breadth, 129/256.  
 breketh, *vb.* breaks, 123/66.  
 breme, *adv.* fiercely, boldly, 144/43.  
 brent, *vb. pt.* burnt, 147/148; *-e*, *pp.* 147/140.  
 brere, *sb.* briar, 143/9.  
 breste, *sb.* breast, 147/168.  
 brotyll, *adj.* brittle, 123/67.  
 brotylnes, *sb.* brittleness, 128/239; *-se*, 123/66.  
 brought, *vb. pt.* 147/154; *pp.* 122/33.  
 browes, *sb. pl.* brows, 145/85.  
 browke, *vb.* enjoy, 149/208.  
 bryght, *adj.* bright, 140/607; *adv.* 140/610.  
 brynge, *vb.* bring, 126/160.  
 brytylnesse, *sb.* brittleness, 125/139.  
 but, *conj.* 122/33, 35, 36.  
 byde, *vb.* abide, 134/411.  
 bylde, *vb.* build, 148/193.  
 bynde, *vb.* bind, 129/244.  
 byrde, *sb.* bird, 143/9, 14, 22; *byrdys*, *pl.* 143/7.  
 bytter, *adj.* bitter, 148/182; *comp.* 135/441.  
 bytternesse, *sb.* bitterness, 124/89.  
 cage, *sb.* 135/455.  
 call, *vb.* 134/421; *-e*, 130/273.  
 cam, *vb. pt.* came, 137/506; *-e*, 149/206.  
 can, *vb.* 126/179, 145/69; *cannat*, cannot, 149/211.  
 cappe, *sb.* cap, 145/80.  
 care, *sb.* 132/343, 139/568.  
 careyn, *sb.* dead body, 133/368.  
 carpe, *vb.* speak, 133/370.

- caste**, *vb. pt.* 143/6.  
**castell**, *sb.* castle, 148/196; **-es**, *pl.* 148/193.  
**catell**, *sb.* cattle, 148/203, 149/205.  
**caught**, *vb. pt.* 147/155.  
**cause**, *sb.* 126/153.  
**certes**, *adv.* certainly, 122/35.  
**chace**, *vb.* chase, 128/233.  
**change**, *vb.* 134/413.  
**charyte**, *sb.* charity, 140/609.  
**chaunge**, *vb.* change, 134/412.  
**chere**, *sb.* countenance, 130/299, 144/24.  
**cheryte**, *sb.* charity, 124/101.  
**chese**, *sb.* cheese, 126/172.  
**chese**, *vb.* choose, 137/495; *pt.* 139/557.  
**cheste**, *sb.* coffin, 132/364.  
**cheyne**, *sb.* chain, 133/391.  
**churche**, *sb.* church, 147/137.  
**chylde**, *sb.* child, 148/202.  
**clad**, *pp.* 140/594; **-de**, 127/181.  
**clay**, *sb.* 126/159, 140/594.  
**clene**, *adj.* clean, 131/325, 328; *adv.* entirely, 138/535, 146/130.  
**clepe**, *vb.* call, 129/261; **-d**, *pp.* 143/681.  
**clere**, *adj.* bright, beautiful, 136/486, 145/78, 81, 86.  
**clerke**, *sb.* clerk, 121/v.  
**cleued**, *pp.* stuck, 138/530.  
**close**, *sb.* enclosure, 124/101.  
**clot**, *sb.* clod, 121/16.  
**cloth**, *sb.* 130/278; **-e**, 149/217; **-es**, *pl.* 147/142.  
**clyngyng**, *adj.* clinging, 121/16.  
**clyppyng**, *ppr.* embracing, 146/95.  
**colde**, *sb.* cold, 130/293.  
**colour**, *sb.* 145/81; **-e**, 140/593.  
**comen**, *pp.* come, 132/357.  
**comly**, *adj.* comely, 145/84.  
**commendyd**, *pp.* commended, 131/334.  
**commeth**, *vb.* comes, 125/135; **commyn**, *pl.* 134/417.  
**compunccion**, *sb.* compunction, 121/vi.  
**conceyued**, *pp.* conceived, 131/326.  
**concurraunte**, *sb.* competitor, 133/377.  
**considerest**, *vb.* 129/272.  
**consume**, *vb.* 130/277; **-d**, *pp.* 141/627.  
**contrarious**, *adj.* contrary, 122/52.  
**contre**, *sb.* country, 145/83.  
**corage**, *sb.* courage, 135/450.  
**correccioun**, *sb.* correction, 133/380.  
**Couetyse**, *sb.* covetousness, 148/186.  
**counseyle**, *vb.* counsel, 146/100.  
**cowde**, *vb. pt.* could, 146/95.  
**craft**, *sb.* craft, 146/96.  
**crave**, *vb.* crave, 127/194.  
**creature**, *sb.* 136/465.  
**creaunte**, *sb.* one vanquished, 136/479.  
**crepe**, *vb.* creep, 123/75.  
**croked**, *adj.* crooked, 148/170.  
**crostys**, *sb. pl.* crusts, 149/219.  
**crouned**, *adj.* crowned, 146/131.  
**crowde**, *vb.* crowd, 128/225.  
**crye**, *vb.* cry, 148/199; **-d**, *pt.* 146/103.  
**cure**, *vb.* 136/467.  
**curtesy**, *vb.* courtesy, 146/96.  
**curteys**, *adj.* kind, 142/659.  
**cusse**, *sb.* kiss, 146/97, 99.  
**dale**, *sb.* 148/181.  
**dampne**, *vb.* damn, 142/674; **-d**, *pp.* 134/406.  
**dar**, *vb.* dare, 126/166; **-e**, 126/163.  
**dare**, *vb.* tremble, 136/475.  
**day**, *sb.* 127/197; **-es**, *pl.* 125/121, 122.  
**debate**, *sb.* quarrel, 144/57.  
**deceyued**, *pp.* deceived, 126/150.  
**declared**, *pp.* explained, 120/iii.  
**ded**, *sb.* deed, 142/664; **-e**, 145/60.  
**dede**, *adj.* dead, 139/577.  
**dede**, *vb. pt.* did, 147/159.  
**dedly**, *adj.* deadly, 133/392.  
**dedys**, *sb. pl.* deeds, 126/175.  
**degrade**, *vb.* 131/311.  
**degre**, *sb.* degree, condition, manner, 121/22, 131/310, 145/62.  
**delay**, *sb.* 134/423, 140/597; *vb.* 133/367.  
**deme**, *vb.* judge, 140/596; **-st**, 124/94; **demyng**, *ppr.* 128/234.  
**denyed**, *vb. pt.* refused, 127/199.  
**departeth**, *vb.* departs, 130/279.  
**depe**, *adj.* deep, 128/222; *adv.* 126/177.  
**depryued**, *pp.* deprived, 126/154.  
**dere**, *adv.* dear, 121/26.  
**derke**, *adv.* dark, 142/667; **-nesse**, *sb.* 136/485; **derknes**, 142/673.  
**desyre**, *vb.* desire, 132/363.

- deth**, *sb.* death, 132/355; **-e**, 142/677.  
**dethe day**, *sb.* day of death, 132/363.  
**deuyll**, *sb.* devil, 146/99; **-es**, *gen.* 146/97.  
**deuyse**, *vb.* devise, pronounce, 134/401.  
**deynte**, *sb.* taste, 147/135.  
**dignite**, *sb.* dignity, 126/151.  
**Dirige**, 138/550, beginning of a mournful song.  
**disceued**, *vb. pt.* deceived, 145/90.  
**discrete**, *adj.* wise, 121/iv.  
**disease**, *sb.* 133/367; **-s**, *pl.* 141/618; **disese**, 137/493.  
**disparitable**, *adj.* peerless, 140/604.  
**displese**, *vb.* displease, 128/214.  
**disporte**, *sb.* disport, 143/2.  
**distroy**, *vb.* destroy, 129/260.  
**diuerse**, *adj.* diverse, 131/310.  
**do**, *vb.* 122/49; *pp.* 147/163.  
**doloures**, *sb. pl.* pains, 139/556.  
**doluen**, *pp.* dug, 123/79.  
**dome**, *sb.* doom, 137/501.  
**domesday**, *sb.* doomsday, 129/255; **domysdaye**, 140/592.  
**don**, *pp.* done, 144/23.  
**Donghyll**, *sb.* dunghill, 120 iii.  
**dost**, *vb.* doest, 123/64; **doth**, *3. sg.* 135/451; *pl.* 128/225.  
**doune**, *sb.* hill, 148/181; *adv.* down, 124/98.  
**drawe**, *vb.* draw, 134/418.  
**drede**, *sb.* dread, 144/58; *vb.* 138/544.  
**drerynesse**, *sb.* dreariness, 142/679.  
**drewe**, *vb. pt.* drew, 143/22.  
**drofe**, *vb. pt.* drove, 147/156.  
**drope**, *vb.* droop, 129/263.  
**droune**, *vb.* drown, 126/178.  
**drowe**, *vb. pt.* drew, misled, 146/129.  
**drowpe**, *vb.* droop, 136/475; *ppr.* **-yng**, 144/24.  
**dryue**, *vb.* drive, 122/44.  
 **durable**, *adj.* eternal, 140/606.  
**duraunte**, *adj.* lasting, 133/375.  
**duresse**, *sb.* hardship, 142/677.  
**dwell**, *vb.* 142/674; **-e**, 134/407; **-en**, *pl.* 125/122; **-yng**, *ppr.* 134/414.  
**dyches**, *sb. pl.* ditches, 148/194.  
**dyd**, *vb. pt.* did, 127/202.  
**dye**, *vb.* die, 149/232; **-d**, *pl.* 135/451.  
**dygne**, *adj.* worth, 131/313.  
**dymme**, *adj.* dim, 138/536.  
**dyshoneste**, *sb.* shame, 124/106.  
**dysplay**, *vb.* display, 123/88.  
**dysseuere**, *vb.* separate, 140/614.  
**dyue**, *vb.* dive, 122/38.  
**echone**, *pron.* each, 131/321.  
**egle**, *sb.* eagle, 145/68.  
**ende**, *sb.* end, 142/650; **-th**, *vb. pl.* 143/685.  
**endeles**, *adj.* endless, 128/224.  
**endure**, *vb.* 135/460.  
**enemy**, *sb.* 128/233; **-es**, *pl.* 131/321.  
**ensample**, *sb.* example, 139/567, 574.  
**entent**, *sb.* intent, attention, 134/426; **-e**, 132/328.  
**equipolent**, *adj.* equipollent, 132/340.  
**erth**, *vb.* earth, 138/546; **-e**, 135/453.  
**ese**, *vb.* ease, 137/497.  
**ete**, *vb.* eat, 149/220.  
**euer**, *adj.* ever, 125/144; **euer**-**more**, *adv.* 146/127; **euermare**, 132/339.  
**euery**, *adj.* every, 144/421.  
**euerychon**, *pron.* every one, 139/567; **-e**, 135/433.  
**euerydele**, *adv.* entirely, 144/55.  
**euyll**, *adj.* evil, 136/490.  
**excuse**, *vb.* 124/104, 107.  
**executoures**, *sb. pl.* executors, 139/558.  
**eye**, *sb.* 141/629; **-n**, *pl.* 138/536.  
**eyre**, *sb.* heir, 149/208.  
**eysell**, *sb.* vinegar, 135/441.  
**eyther**—**or**, *conj.* either—**or**, 139/570.  
**face**, *sb.* 128/229, 149/240.  
**fade**, *vb.* 126/174.  
**fader**, *sb.* father, 122/53, 57.  
**fall**, *vb.* 128/239; **-e**, *sb.* 130/275; **-en**, *vb. pl.* 124/106; *ppr.* 135/446.  
**false**, *adj.* 139/560.  
**fare**, *sb.* noise, bustle, 139/57; *3. vb.* 130/278.  
**fast**, *adv.* 138/530; **-e**, 148/190.  
**fastyng**, *sb.* fasting, 138/548.

- faunt**, *sb.* vain lad, 136/470.  
**fayne**, *adj.* fain, 121/27.  
**fayre**, *adj.* fair, 145/82, 88; **-st**,  
*sup.* 121/5; **fayrenesse**, *sb.* 128/  
 230.  
**faytours**, *sb. pl.* scoundrels, 139/  
 563.  
**feble**, *adj.* feeble, 135/445, 458.  
**fede**, *vb.* feed, 138/551.  
**feder**, *sb.* feather, 145/74; **-e**, 144/  
 49; **-es**, *pl.* 143/10, 17; **-s**, 144/  
 25, 37.  
**fee**, *sb.* property, 147/192.  
**feet**, *sb. pl.* 129/265.  
**fele**, *adj.* many, 144/53.  
**felle**, *vb. pt.* fell, 149/205, 215.  
**felle**, *sb.* skin, 134/400.  
**fende**, *sb.* fiend, 142/656.  
**fere**, *adv.* far, 133/388.  
**ferly**, *adj.* fearful, 139/573.  
**ferre**, *adj.* far, 145/83.  
**ferse**, *adj.* fierce, 147/145.  
**fetewres**, *sb. pl.* features, 145/84.  
**fewnes**, *sb.* fewness, 142/649.  
**feynt**, *adj.* faint, 135/445, 458.  
**fle**, *vb.* flee, 143/10, 16; **flee**, 124/  
 117.  
**flesshe**, *sb.* flesh, 131/320; **flessh-  
 ly**, *adj.* 124/109.  
**flood**, *sb.* 149/216.  
**floure**, *sb.* flower, 130/301; **-s**, *pl.*  
 143/4; **flowres**, *prime*, 148/201.  
**flynte**, *sb.* flint, 139/582.  
**flytte**, *vb.* flit, 127/188.  
**folowest**, *vb.* followest, 129/250.  
**folyes**, *sb. pl.* follies, 144/53.  
**fonde**, *vb. pt.* found, 143/3, 7.  
**fondyng**, *sb.* temptation, 129/246.  
**fone**, *sb. pl.* enemies, 131/320.  
**fonnaed**, *vb. pt.* allured, enticed,  
 146/111.  
**foon**, *sb. pl.* enemies, 139/585.  
**foot**, *sb.* 147/158.  
**for**, *conj.* 121/4; *prep.* 127/190; **-e**,  
 140/605; **for thy**, *conj.* therefore,  
 137/511; **for to**, *conj.* in order to,  
 148/184.  
**forest syde**, *sb.* wood-side, 143/1.  
**forhede**, *sb.* forehead, 145/85.  
**for-lore**, *pp.* lost, 148/180.  
**formed**, *pp.* 125/146.  
**forsake**, *vb.* 146/100; **forsoke**, *pt.*  
 146/112.  
**forsooth**, *adv.* 124/111; **forsoth**,  
 137/510; **-e**, 135/433, 137/520.  
**forsuche**, *vb.* search, 125/134.  
**forth**, *adv.* 125/126, 137; **-e**, 129/  
 247.  
**forthynketh**, *vb.* repents, 123/85.  
**fortune**, *sb.* 149/210.  
**foryetyn**, *vb. pl.* forget, 121/20.  
**foule**, *adj.* wicked, 126/150.  
**founde**, *vb. pt.* found, 147/149.  
**fourth**, *adj.* 148/177.  
**fre**, *adj.* noble, liberal, innocent,  
 122/53, 130/286, 123/82.  
**frealte**, *sb.* frailty, 134/430.  
**freel**, *adj.* frail, 129/242; **-te**, *sb.*  
 126/178.  
**frendes**, *sb. pl.* friends, 138/542,  
 545; **frendys**, 139/585.  
**frenshyp**, *sb.* friendship, 122/57.  
**fresshe**, *adj.* fresh, 125/125.  
**fro**, *prep.* from, 143/17; **from**, 128/  
 222.  
**fryke**, *adj.* bold, 125/125.  
**ful**, *adv.* very, 135/449.  
**fulfyll**, *vb.* fulfil, 147/167.  
**full**, *adj.* 128/230; *adv.* 145/66.  
**fume**, *sb.* smoke, 130/279.  
**furst**, *adv.* first, 123/74; *adj.* 144/  
 45.  
**fyght**, *sb.* fight, 147/145.  
**fynde**, *vb.* find, 129/246.  
**fyre**, *sb.* fire, 130/279.  
**fyue**, *num.* five, 122/45.  
**gall**, *sb.* 135/441.  
**gan**, *vb. pt.* began, *pleon.* 148/190.  
**gate**, *vb. pt.* got, 147/141.  
**gay**, *adj.* 138/537.  
**gete**, *vb.* get, 136/478; **-n**, *pp.* 149/  
 207; **-th**, *sg.* 149/238, 239.  
**glad**, *adj.* 127/196; **-de**, 127/187.  
**glade**, *vb.* gladden, 130/302.  
**gladsom**, *adj.* gladsome, 125/126.  
**go**, *vb.* 129/266; *pp.* 143/15; **-ne**,  
 131/316; **-th**, *pl.* 130/280.  
**god**, *sb.* 123/62; **goddys**, *gen.* 141/  
 644.  
**golde**, *sb.* gold, 147/142, 149.  
**good**, *adj.* 128/224; *sb.* property,  
 148/185; *pl.* good people, 134/  
 402.  
**goodnes**, *sb.* goodness, 125/137;  
**-se**, 123/62.  
**goste**, *sb.* ghost, 126/176.  
**gostly**, *adj.* ghostly, 149/236.  
**gouverne**, *vb.* govern, 127/184.  
**grace**, *sb.* 127/208.

- graue**, *sb.* grave, 127/203.  
**grauen**, *pp.* graven, 139/582.  
**graunt**, *vb.* grant, 142/665; -e, 139/565.  
**gray**, *adj.* 138/536.  
**grede**, *vb.* cry, 129/261.  
**grene**, *sb.* green, 143/5.  
**grete**, *adj.* 128/234; *sb. pl.* 134/417.  
**greued**, *pp.* grieved, 135/459;  
**greuyd**, 122/41; **greuyn**, *vb. pl.* 136/473.  
**greuously**, *adv.* grievously, 135/459.  
**greved**, *vb. pt.* grieved, 142/663.  
**groche**, *vb.* grudge, 139/570; -**th**, *sg.* 136/464.  
**grones**, *sb. pl.* groans, 134/404.  
**grope**, *vb.* 129/249.  
**grounded**, *vb. pt.* 148/186.  
**groweth**, *vb.* grows, 130/132.  
**gryse**, *vb.* feel horror, 134/403.  
**gumme**, *sb.* gum, 139/580.  
**gylt**, *pp.* offended, 122/41; -e, *pres.* 124/103.  
**gynne**, *sb.* gin, snare, 146/97.  
  
**had**, *vb. pt.* 144/23; -**de**, 127/183.  
**hale**, *vb.* draw, 134/416.  
**halles**, *sb. pl.* halls, 148/195.  
**han**, *vb. pl.* have, 124/112.  
**hande**, *sb.* hand, 125/142; -**s**, *pl.* 125/145.  
**handwerk**, *sb.* handiwork, creature, 124/100; -**e**, 134/428.  
**hap**, *vb.* happen, 139/568; *sb.* 146/128; -**ly**, *adv.* 125/128.  
**hard**, *adj.* 136/464; -**e**, 139/582; -**er**, *comp.* 131/318.  
**hardnes**, *sb.* hardness, 125/135; -**se**, 128/234; *curd*, 126/172.  
**hardshyp**, *sb.* hardness, 125/138.  
**harme**, *sb.* harm, 131/332.  
**has**, *vb. 2. sg.* hast, 141/647; **hast**, 132/349.  
**hastyly**, *adv.* soon, 142/650.  
**hath**, *vb. sg.* 127/205; -**e**, 145/73.  
**haue**, *vb.* have, 127/196.  
**haunte**, *vb.* haunt, 133/379.  
**he**, *pron.* 121/28.  
**held**, *vb. pt.* 149/221; -**e**, 145/78.  
**heldyng**, *ppr.* descending, 126/152.  
**hele**, *vb.* cover, 149/218.  
**hell**, *sb.* 128/222; -**e**, 133/377.  
**helpe**, *sb.* help, 136/478; *vb.* 122/31; -**th**, *pl.* 138/542; *sg.* 122/35.  
  
**hem**, *pron.* them, 144/38.  
**hende**, *adj.* gentle, kind, 122/54, 142/659.  
**hepe**, *sb.* heap, 128/218.  
**her**, *adj.* 144/27; -**e**, 149/234; *pron.* 144/24.  
**herbe**, *sb.* herb, 147/157.  
**herde**, *vb. pt.* heard, 143/21.  
**here**, *vb.* hear, 132/354.  
**here**, *adv.* 145/61.  
**herewith**, *adv.* 131/309.  
**hert**, *sb.* heart, 136/484; -**e**, 136/473; -**ys**, *gen.* 144/31.  
**heryng**, *sb.* hearing, 138/535, 145/70.  
**herytage**, *sb.* heritage, 135/452.  
**heste**, *sb.* commandment, 147/167; -**s**, *pl.* 127/185.  
**heuen**, *sb.* heaven, 134/416.  
**his**, *adj.* 145/65.  
**hit**, *pron.* it, 144/49.  
**holde**, *vb.* hold, take, 132/366.  
**holy**, *adj.* 127/208.  
**holy**, *adv.* wholly, 148/198.  
**home**, *adv.* 147/150.  
**honde**, *sb.* hand, 147/158.  
**honorable**, *adj.* honourable, 140/608.  
**hoo**, *interj.* 138/527.  
**hood**, *sb.* 145/80.  
**hope**, *vb.* 141/620; -**d**, *pt.* 136/486.  
**hore**, *adj.* hoar, 146/111.  
**horyble**, *adj.* horrible, 138/538.  
**hoste**, *sb.* army, 147/155.  
**hote**, *adj.* hot, 135/450; *sb.* heat, 130/293.  
**how**, *adv.* 124/94; -**e**, 137/519; **howgh**, 148/191.  
**hume**, *sb.* clay, 130/281.  
**hungor**, *sb.* hunger, 130/293.  
**hyde**, *vb.* hide, 133/382; -**st**, 128/229.  
**hydous**, *adj.* hideous, 134/404.  
**hye**, *adv.* high, 134/416; **hygh**, *adj.* 149/222; *sb.* 145/68.  
**hygh-herted**, *adj.* high-hearted, 130/284.  
**hyght**, *vb. pt.* was called, 146/118.  
**hym**, *pron.* him, 133/367.  
**hymself**, *pron.* himself, 121/14.  
**hys**, *adj.* his, 127/201; their, 147/168.  
**hyt**, *pron.* it, 123/85.  
  
**I**, *pron.* 124/115.

- I-bent**, *pp.* bent, 143/3.  
**in**, *prep.* 122/29.  
**into**, *prep.* 123/75.  
**inward**, *adj.* 124/113.  
**iolite**, *sb.* jollity, 143/15.  
**ioy**, *sb.* joy, 149/226.  
**iugement**, *sb.* judgment, 132/344.  
  
**kepar**, *sb.* keeper, 122/50.  
**kepe**, *vb.* 127/185, 146/126; *sb.* custody, 128/224; **kepte**, *pp.* 127/190, 205.  
**keste**, *pp.* cast, 133/368.  
**keuered**, *pp.* covered, 142/668.  
**knaue**, *sb.* page, 137/496; thrall, 127/201.  
**kne**, *sb.* knee, 149/233.  
**knette**, *pp.* knit, 140/615.  
**knowe**, *vb.* know, 129/270; *pp.* 146/122.  
**knype**, *sb.* knife, 147/168.  
**knyght**, *sb.* knight, 137/496.  
**knyt**, *pp.* knit, 127/182.  
**kynde**, *sb.* kind, nature, 123/76, 137/514; *adj.* 122/55.  
**kyndly**, *adj.* gracious, 132/357.  
**kyng**, *sb.* king, 146/105; **-e**, 126/158.  
**kyssyng**, *ppr.* kissing, 146/95.  
  
**lace**, *sb.* lease, respite, 128/232.  
**lacked**, *vb. pt.* 149/219.  
**lad**, *pp.* led, 123/86.  
**lade**, *pp.* laden, 131/309.  
**lake**, *sb.* puddle, 131/329.  
**lambe**, *sb.* lamb, 137/515.  
**lame**, *adj.* 148/169.  
**lande**, *sb.* land, 147/134.  
**large**, *adj.* 145/85; liberal, 130/286.  
**laste**, *sb.* lasting, 148/192.  
**lat**, *vb.* let, 139/555; **-e**, 124/105.  
**late**, *adv.* 145/59.  
**lay**, *sb.* song, 144/27.  
**lay**, *vb. pt.* 136/485.  
**layne**, *pp.* lain, 122/29.  
**lechery**, *sb.* 145/94.  
**leddest**, *vb. pt.* ledst, 141/625.  
**lede**, *sb.* lead, 139/581.  
**left**, *pp.* left, 149/217.  
**length**, *sb.* 129/256.  
**leof**, *adj.* dear, 134/431.  
**lepte**, *pp.* run, 127/207.  
**lere**, *vb.* teach, 122/43; learn, 130/296.  
**lese**, *vb.* lose, 124/119.  
  
**lessons**, *sb. pl.* 143/685; **lessoun**, *sg.* 133/383.  
**lete**, *vb.* let, 148/193.  
**lette**, *vb.* hinder, 129/269.  
**lettest**, *vb.* thinkest, 131/313.  
**lettyng**, *sb.* hindrance, 144/34.  
**leue**, *vb.* believe, 130/287.  
**leuere**, *adj.* more agreeable, 140/616.  
**lewde**, *adj.* unlearned, 120/iii.  
**leyde**, *pp.* laid, 127/203, 143/5.  
**leyne**, *vb.* hide, 133/389.  
**lo**, *interj.* 141/645.  
**lofe**, *sb.* loaf, 149/219.  
**loke**, *vb.* look, 139/584.  
**londe**, *sb.* land, 142/671, 673.  
**longe**, *adv.* long, 132/350.  
**loo**, *interj.* lo, 123/73.  
**lord**, *sb.* 121/1; **-e**, 143/13.  
**lore**, *sb.* 130/295.  
**lost**, *vb. pt.* 148/203; **-e**, 146/101; *pp.* 135/450.  
**loth**, *adj.* loath, 130/282; **-ly**, 130/281.  
**loue**, *sb.* love, 128/235; **-ly**, *adj.* 130/299.  
**lowe**, *sb.* deep, 145/68; **-st**, *adj.* *sup.* 137/513.  
**lust**, *vb.* please, 132/365; *pt.* 144/44; *sb.* lust, 142/655; **-e**, 146/110; pleasure, 145/60.  
**lyche**, *adj.* like, 148/196.  
**lyef**, *adj.* dear, 121/1.  
**lyfe**, *sb.* life, 127/183, 193.  
**lyght**, *adj.* light, 133/395; **-ly**, *adv.* 130/284.  
**lying**, *ppr.* 120/ii.  
**lyke**, *adj.* like, 136/476.  
**lykened**, *pp.* likened, 137/515.  
**lykyng**, *sb.* liking, 144/44.  
**lymes**, *sb. pl.* limbs, 148/170.  
**lynde**, *sb.* linden-wood, 133/395.  
**lyppes**, *sb. pl.* lips, 138/532.  
**lyste**, *vb.* lust, 131/328; *pt.* 149/220.  
**lytell**, *adj.* little, 137/498; *adv.* 147/143; *sb.* 132/361.  
**lyue**, *sb.* life, 122/47; *vb.* 140/590; **-n**, *pl.* 149/231; **-th**, *sg.* 140/590; **lyuyd**, *pt.* 147/157.  
  
**madde**, *adj.* mad, 141/643.  
**made**, *pp.* 130/281; *pt.* 127/208; **-n**, *pl.* 136/482; **-st**, 141/634.  
**mageste**, *sb.* majesty, 149/222.

- magnifyeth**, *vb.* extols, 121/14.  
**make**, *vb.* 131/325; **-th**, *sg.* 142/657.  
**maligne**, *adj.* malicious, 131/319.  
**malyce**, *sb.* malice, 134/430.  
**man**, *sb.* 125/125.  
**manere**, *sb.* manner, 125/131.  
**mankynde**, *sb.* mankind, 122/50.  
**mannes**, *sb. gen.* man's, 125/124, 129.  
**many**, *pron.* 146/99; **m. oon**, many a one, 143/8.  
**marke**, *sb.* mark, 121/15.  
**maters**, *sb. pl.* things, 124/105.  
**matiere**, *sb.* stuff, 122/51.  
**may**, *sb.* May, 149/230.  
**may**, *vb.* 124/114; **-e**, 143/683; **-st**, 144/47.  
**mayde**, *sb.* maid, 123/82.  
**mayne**, *sb.* power, 147/147.  
**me**, *pron.* 122/34, 46.  
**mechyll**, *adj.* great, 144/58.  
**mede**, *sb.* need, 138/549.  
**mekyl**, *adj.* great, 136/489; **-l**, 149/217.  
**mele**, *sb.* meal, 149/220.  
**men**, *sb. pl.* 134/412.  
**mene**, *vb.* think, 128/231.  
**mene**, *vb.* moan, complain, 131/322.  
**mennes**, *sb. gen. pl.* men's, 132/337; **mennys**, 125/122.  
**ment**, *vb. pt. 2. sg.* meantst, 134/428.  
**meny oon**, *pron.* many a one, 146/124.  
**mercy**, *sb.* 127/183.  
**mesure**, *sb.* measure, 135/462.  
**mette**, *pp.* measured, 129/267.  
**mo**, *sb.* more people, 137/502; *adj.* 146/113.  
**moche**, *adj.* much, 122/32; *adv.* 147/139.  
**mochell**, *adj.* great, 146/123.  
**moder**, *sb.* mother, 137/508; **-s**, *gen.* 141/628.  
**molde**, *sb.* earth, 121/15.  
**mone**, *sb.* moan, lamentation, 135/435; **-s**, *pl.* 134/405.  
**monthes**, *sb. pl.* months, 132/341.  
**moone**, *sb.* lamentation, 139/569.  
**more**, *adj. comp.* 127/210; *adv.* 125/143.  
**mornyng**, *sb.* morning, 143/2.  
**mornyng**, *pp.* mourning, 143/11, 21.  
**most**, *adv. sup.* 30/282; **-e**, *adj.* 147/153.  
**mouth**, *sb.* 138/529.  
**mowen**, *vb. pl.* may, 138/549.  
**mothe-eten**, *adj.* moth-eaten, 130/278.  
**multiply**, *vb.* 148/184.  
**muse**, *vb.* 124/105.  
**must**, *vb.* 123/75.  
**my**, *adj.* 121/1.  
**myght**, *vb. pt.* might, 136/483; *sb.* 129/243; **-es**, *pl.* 147/153.  
**mylde**, *adj.* soft, 148/204.  
**mylke**, *sb.* milk, 126/169.  
**mylkedest**, *vb. pt.* milkedst, 126/169.  
**myn**, *adj.* my, 143/6; **-e**, 135/452.  
**mynde**, *sb.* remembrance, 122/59.  
**mynne**, *adv.* less, 141/630.  
**myrroure**, *sb.* mirror, 145/90.  
**myrthe**, *sb.* mirth, 143/15.  
**mys**, *vb.* miss, 123/71.  
**mys**, *sb.* wrong, 147/163.  
**myschyef**, *sb.* mischief, 142/673.  
**mysdo**, *pp.* done wrong, 146/119; **mys-doth**, *vb. sg.* 130/285.  
**mysselfe**, *pron.* myself, 145/78.  
**myspent**, *pp.* misspent, 132/345.  
**mystan**, *adj.* mistaken, 124/116.  
**myswrest**, *adj.* perverse, 133/369.  
**mysylfe**, *pron.* myself, 140/601.  
**naked**, *adj.* 149/218.  
**name**, *sb.* 146/122.  
**namly**, *adv.* especially, 138/542.  
**nat**, *adv.* not, 149/217; **n. for than**, *adv.* nevertheless, 127/191.  
**nat**, *vb.* do not know, 121/11.  
**nature**, *sb.* 135/458.  
**nay**, *sb.* denial, 123/67; *adv. no.* 126/163.  
**ne**, *conj.* nor, 124/114.  
**nede**, *sb.* need, 126/167.  
**nere**, *vb.* were not, 141/644.  
**nere**, *adv.* near, 132/357; *comp.* 143/22; **nerre**, *adj.* 145/83.  
**nesshe**, *adj.* soft, 126/170; **-r**, *comp.* 126/173.  
**neuer**, *adv.* never, 128/213, 135/447.  
**neyther**, *pron.* neither, 147/136; **n.—ne**, *conj.* n.—nor, 144/56.  
**no**, *adj.* 122/31.  
**nobley**, *sb.* nobility, 125/148.  
**nombre**, *sb.* number, 132/341.  
**nombred**, *pp.* counted, 135/434.



- non**, *adj.* no, 137/510; **noon**, 126/153.  
**not**, *adv.* 134/419.  
**not**, *vb.* know not, 135/461.  
**nothyng**, *pron.* nothing, 129/269.  
**nought**, *pron.* nothing, 121/3; *adv.* not, 122/35; **n. for than**, *adv.* nevertheless, 135/443.  
**now**, *adv.* 144/51; **-e**, 123/79.  
**nygh**, *adj.* near, 146/110; *adv.* 148/180.  
**nyght**, *sb.* night, 127/197.  
**nyll**, *vb.* will not, 144/35.  
**nyne**, *num.* nine, 120/1.  
**nysete**, *sb.* folly, 144/50.  
  
**o**, *interj.* O, 122/53.  
**o**, *indef. art.* a, 143/2.  
**of**, *prep.* 121/16.  
**offende**, *vb.* offend, 125/143.  
**ofte**, *adv.* often, 126/176.  
**ofte tyme**, *adv.* oftentimes, 127/209.  
**olde**, *adj.* old, 126/165; *sb. pl.* 121/19.  
**on**, *prep.* 125/128.  
**ones**, *adv.* once, 127/195.  
**only**, *adv.* 137/523.  
**onys**, *adv.* once, 133/398.  
**oo**, *sb.* omega, end, 138/528.  
**oo**, *num.* one, 125/130; **oon**, 139/578; **oone**, 139/578.  
**oonly**, *adv.* only, 124/111.  
**opene**, *vb.* open, 131/314.  
**opon**, *prep.* upon, 125/139; *adv.* 138/538.  
**opynly**, *adv.* openly, plainly, 129/258.  
**or**, *conj.* 125/123; **or ellys**, or else, 139/581.  
**or**, *conj.* before, 128/219.  
**order**, *sb.* 142/678.  
**ordeyne**, *vb.* lix. 133/385; **-d**, *pp.* 132/349.  
**other**, *adj.* 126/153; *pron. pl.* 143/16.  
**otherwhyle**, *adv.* at another time, 139/584.  
**ouerthrowe**, *vb.* overthrow, 129/245.  
**ought**, *pron.* anything, 121/28; *adv.* anyhow, 125/123.  
**oughware**, *adv.* anywhere, 121/5.  
**oune**, *adj.* own, 124/90, 100.  
**oure**, *sb.* hour, 140/591.  
**oure**, *adj.* our, 132/343.  
**oureself**, *pron.* ourselves, 122/31.  
**oute**, *adv.* out, 130/301; **out of**, *prep.* 137/497.  
**outward**, *adj.* outward, 124/112.  
**owte**, *adv.* out, 129/258; **o. of**, *prep.* 123/74.  
  
**pacience**, *sb.* patience, 137/518.  
**parce**, *vb.*, *lat.* spare, 149/235.  
**party**, *sb.* part, 148/204.  
**passe**, *vb.* pass, 132/351; **-d**, *pp.* 136/469.  
**passing**, *prep.* beyond, 135/462.  
**pathes**, *sb. pl.* paths, 129/267.  
**payes**, *vb. pl.* satisfy, 142/653.  
**penaunte**, *sb.* penitent, 136/476.  
**peny**, *sb.* penny, 139/562.  
**peple**, *sb.* people, 145/79.  
**perylous**, *adj.* perilous, 148/179.  
**perysshe**, *vb.* spoil, 124/118.  
**pese**, *sb.* peace, 144/30.  
**pety**, *adj.* little, 120/xxv.  
**pewe**, *sb.* seclusion, 139/555.  
**peyne**, *vb.* suffer, 139/555; **-d**, *pp.* tortured, 132/355.  
**peynes**, *sb. pl.* pains, 128/226.  
**peynfull**, *adj.* painful, 139/555.  
**place**, *sb.* 139/556.  
**Placebo**, beginning of a hymn for the dead, 138/550.  
**plate**, *sb.* 139/581.  
**plente**, *sb.* plenty, 141/647.  
**plyght**, *pp.* entangled, 136/484.  
**poor**, *adj.* poor, 136/476; *sb. pl.* 149/231.  
**pouder**, *sb.* powder, 123/73, 77; **-e**, 123/74, 75.  
**pouste**, *sb.* power, 147/162.  
**power**, *sb.* 132/352.  
**poyse**, *sb.* poem, 145/65.  
**praunce**, *vb.* prance, 146/65.  
**pray**, *vb.* 124/93, 115.  
**prayer**, *sb.* 138/548.  
**precious**, *adj.* 147/142.  
**prest**, *adj.* ready, 146/125.  
**presume**, *vb.* 130/283.  
**preue**, *vb.* prove, 121/28.  
**principall**, *adj.* principal, 144/49.  
**profitable**, *adj.* 121/vi.  
**proteccioun**, *sb.* protection, 133/376.  
**pryde**, *sb.* pride, 147/152.  
**pryke**, *vb.* gallop, 146/125.

- pryncipall, *adj.* 145/74; -y, *adv.* 145/94.  
 pryson, *sb.* prison, 147/160.  
 pryuyte, *sb.* privacy, 129/257.  
 pulled, *pp.* 143/10, 17.  
 punysshest, *vb.* punishest, 135/461.  
 purchase, *vb.* 128/235; -d, *pt.* 148/191.  
 pure, *adj.* 141/643.  
 pursewe, *vb.* pursue, 138/553.  
 put, *vb.* 136/490; **puttedyst**, *pt.* 2. *sg.* 126/151; **puttist**, *pres.* 2. *sg.* 121/25.  
 pynne up, *vb.* check, 125/138.  
 pyt, *sb.* pit, grave, 122/33, 128/222.  
 pyte, *sb.* pity, 149/239.  
 pytte, *sb.* grave, 123/79.  
  
 queme, *vb.* please, 147/139.  
 queynt, *adj.* pretty, 135/447.  
  
 ranne, *vb. pt.* ran, 126/155.  
 raue, *vb.* rage, 127/200.  
 recluse, *vb.* shut up, 124/102.  
 recouere, *vb.* release, 136/467.  
 recuse, *vb.* refuse, 124/107.  
 reddure, *sb.* rigour, 136/464.  
 rede, *vb.* read, 129/254.  
 rede, *adj.* red, 145/81.  
 redemptour, *sb.* redeemer, 140/589.  
 redy, *adj.* ready, 127/197.  
 refreyned, *pp.* refrained, 132/351.  
 refuse, *vb.* 124/100.  
 rekeuere, *sb.* recovery, 141/618.  
 renne, *vb.* run, 129/247.  
 repent, *vb.* 132/347; -e, 134/431.  
 replenysshed, *pp.* replenished, 130/292.  
 rescue, *vb.* 143/682.  
 resoun, *sb.* reason, 135/462.  
 respeccioun, *sb.* sight, 133/381.  
 respyte, *sb.* respect, 132/339.  
 rest, *vb.* 132/362.  
 rewe, *vb.* repent, 139/559; have pity, 138/541.  
 rewle, *vb.* rule, 132/346.  
 reyny, *adj.* rainy, 126/174.  
 robbe, *vb.* rob, 147/135, 140.  
 roote, *vb.* rot, 137/512.  
 rote, *sb.* root, 147/157.  
 roten, *adj.* rotten, 137/505.  
 rotyng, *sb.* rot, 130/277.  
 rowe, *sb.* row, hedge, 129/247.  
 rowte, *sb.* crowd, 143/8.  
  
 rudde, *sb.* blush, 145/81.  
 ryall, *adj.* noble, 147/155.  
 ryche, *sb. pl.* rich people, 149/231.  
 rycher, *adj. comp.* richer, 149/213.  
 ryches, *sb.* riches, 144/46; -se, 135/454.  
 ryde, *vb.* ride, 148/190.  
 ryght, *adv.* right, just, 126/172.  
 ryse, *vb.* rise, 140/591.  
 ryue, *adj.* rife, abounding, 122/42.  
  
 sade, *vb.* be satiate, 126/179.  
 sake, *sb. for—sake, conj.* 144/30.  
 salt see, *sb.* salt-sea, 148/183.  
 salyue, *sb.* spittle, 122/40.  
 same, *adj.* 123/76.  
 sande, *sb.* ordinance, trial, 149/223.  
 sange, *vb. pt.* sang, 144/27.  
 sare, *adj.* sore, 139/570; *adv.* 136/473.  
 sate, *vb. pt.* sat, 143/9, 11.  
 saue, *vb.* save, 128/221.  
 sauour, *sb.* saviour, 140/595.  
 say, *vb. pt.* saw, 138/534.  
 say, *vb.* 124/90, 95; -de, *pt.* 147/161.  
 sayled, *vb. pt.* sailed, 148/183; **saylep**, 3. *sg. pres.* 145/67.  
 se, *vb.* see, 135/454.  
 secund, *adj.* second, 146/118.  
 see, *sb.* sea, 145/67.  
 see, *vb.* 140/601; -st, 124/110; -th, *sg.* 124/110; *pl.* 138/545.  
 seede, *sb.* seed, 131/326.  
 seke, *vb.* seek, 123/80.  
 seker, *adj.* sure, 148/189; **sekurly**, *adv.* 137/507.  
 semeth, *vb.* seems, 124/97.  
 sentence, *sb.* 132/353.  
 sere, *adj.* divers, 130/292.  
 seruyd, *vb. pt.* served, 127/201.  
 set, *vb. pt.* 149/233; *pp.* 134/422; -te, 147/152; -test, *pt.* 2. *sg.* 125/147.  
 sey, *vb.* say, 121/2; -e, 133/383; -en, *pl.* 149/207; -de, *pt.* 149/222; -dest, 127/186, 195.  
 seyn, *pp.* seen, 141/630.  
 seyng, *vb. pt.* sung, 143/14.  
 seynt, *sb.* saint, 135/451.  
 seyth, *vb.* says, 145/65.  
 shade, *sb.* shadow, 131/308.  
 shadyd, *pp.* shadowed, 143/3.  
 shalbe, *vb.* shall be, 121/7; **shall** 149/232; **shalt**, 134/421.

- shap**, *sb.* shape, 145/84; **-e**, 125/146; **shappe**, 145/78, 87.  
**sharpe**, *adj.* sharp, 138/554.  
**sharply**, *adv.* quickly, 149/215.  
**she**, *pron.* 143/11.  
**shene**, *adj.* bright, beautiful, 143/7, 17.  
**shewe**, *vb.* show, 125/137; **-st**, 131/315; **-th**, *sg.* 149/240.  
**shopest**, *vb. pt.* madest, 121/17.  
**shorte**, *adj.* short, 132/337.  
**shoure**, *sb.* shower, 148/182; **-s**, *pl.* 138/554.  
**shoute**, *sb.* cry, 134/404.  
**showe**, *vb.* show, 129/243.  
**shuld**, *vb. pt.* should, 147/151; **-e**, 121/17.  
**shull**, *vb.* shall, 142/650; **-en**, *pl.* 135/448.  
**shut**, *pp.* 132/364.  
**shyne**, *vb.* shine, 148/178; **shyn- yng**, *ppr.* 140/610.  
**shyp**, *sb.* ship, 145/67.  
**sinfull**, *adj.* sinful, 145/60.  
**singyng**, *ppr.* singing, 144/39.  
**sinne**, *sb.* sin, 126/177.  
**sittyng**, *ppr.* sitting, 143/8.  
**skyn**, *sb.* skin, 138/529; **-ne**, 141/628.  
**slee**, *vb.* slay, 147/135.  
**slepe**, *vb.* sleep, 123/73.  
**sleyghtes**, *sb. pl.* slyness, 148/185.  
**slyde**, *vb.* slide, 130/274.  
**smale**, *sb. pl.* the small, 134/417.  
**smalle**, *adj.* small, 129/270.  
**smelle**, *vb.* smell, 142/680; **smell- yng**, *ppr.* 143/4.  
**smetyn**, *pp.* smitten, 148/173; **smyten**, 131/304.  
**smytte**, *vb. pt.* smote, 127/189.  
**so**, *adv.* 144/24.  
**sodenly**, *adv.* suddenly, 121/28; **sodeynly**, 149/205.  
**solace**, *sb.* 133/387; **solas**, 141/644.  
**solempne**, *adj.* venerable, 121/iv.  
**som**, *adj.* some, 133/387.  
**somtyme**, *adv.* sometimes, 128/215, 231.  
**somwhat**, *adv.* somewhat, 135/448.  
**son**, *sb.* 123/83.  
**sone**, *adv.* soon, 131/304.  
**song**, *sb.* 143/21; **-e**, 143/19.  
**sore**, *adv.* sorely, much, 127/209, 148/178; *adj.* sharp, 130/293; wicked, 146/109; *sb.* wound, 149/236.  
**sorow**, *sb.* 144/34.  
**soth**, *adj.* true, 130/287; **-e**, *sb.* 121/2; **-ely**, *adv.* 144/36; **-ly**, 123/88.  
**sotylte**, *sb.* subtlety, 126/149.  
**soule**, *sb.* soul, 121/1; **-s**, *pl.* 128/223, 226.  
**spake**, *vb. pt.* spoke, 146/124.  
**spare**, *vb.* 121/1; **-d**, *pt.* 144/56.  
**speche**, *sb.* speech, 123/87.  
**spent**, *vb. pt.* 139/561.  
**spiryte**, *sb.* spirit, 131/319.  
**spred**, *pp.* spread, 137/498; **-e**, *inf.* 129/258.  
**spryngeth**, *vb.* springs, 130/301, 149/230.  
**spyryt**, *sb.* spirit, 135/445; **-e**, 127/206.  
**stable**, *adj.* 140/602.  
**stande**, *vb.* stand, 128/238; **stante**, *3. sg.* 135/439.  
**stedfastnes**, *sb.* steadfastness, 128/237.  
**steppes**, *sb. pl.* steps, 129/270; **steppys**, 135/433.  
**stere**, *vb.* stir, 121/vi.  
**stode**, *vb. pt.* stood, 144/58.  
**stomble**, *vb.* stumble, 129/250.  
**ston**, *sb.* stone, 131/318.  
**stondeth**, *vb.* stands, 125/130.  
**story**, *sb.* 132/354.  
**stoute**, *adj.* stout, 138/537.  
**streyngh**, *sb.* strength, 146/121; **streyngh**, 146/101; **-e**, 146/126.  
**stronge**, *adj.* strong, 148/194.  
**stryue**, *vb.* strive, 126/166.  
**styf**, *adj.* stiff, 137/521.  
**stynketh**, *vb.* stinks, 135/442; **stynkyng**, *ppr.* 142/680.  
**subieccioun**, *sb.* subjection, 133/378.  
**suche**, *adj.* such, 146/128; **s. a.**, 122/51; **s. on**, *pron.* such a one, 131/314.  
**suffer**, *vb.* 122/39; **suffre**, 137/493.  
**supporte**, *vb.* support, 130/274.  
**susteyne**, *vb.* sustain, 133/387; **-d**, *pp.* 132/354.  
**sustres**, *sb. pl.* sisters, 137/511.  
**swage**, *vb.* decrease, 135/448.  
**swamme**, *vb. pt.* swam, 123/83.

- swete, *adj.* sweet, 149/223; *adv.* 143/4.  
 swolowe, *vb.* swallow, 122/40.  
 swylke, *adj.* such, 126/175.  
 syde, *sb.* side, 146/122.  
 syght, *sb.* sight, 140/601, 611.  
 sygne, *sb.* sign, 131/315.  
 syke, *adj.* sick, 125/127.  
 syke, *adj.* such, 125/121.  
 sykerly, *adv.* certainly, 121/2.  
 sylke, *sb.* silk, 126/173.  
 syluer, *sb.* silver, 149/214.  
 syn, *sb.* sin, 127/188, 200, 201.  
 synew, *sb.* sinew, 129/265; *-es, pl.* 127/182.  
 synful, *adj.* sinful, 128/223.  
 synge, *vb.* sing, 121/11.  
 synne, *sb.* sin, 144/55; *-s, pl.* 128/218.  
 synned, *pp.* 135/457.  
 synners, *sb. pl.* sinners, 121/vi.  
 systren, *sb. pl.* sisters, 137/509.  
 syt, *vb.* sit, 148/169.  
 sythen, *conj.* since, 142/651; *adv.* 126/171.  
 sytteth, *vb.* sits, 139/571.  
 take, *vb.* 134/402; **t. me to**, take to heart, 143/19; *-st*, 123/61.  
 tame, *adj.* 148/171.  
 telle, *vb.* tell, 145/69.  
 temples, *sb. pl.* 147/148.  
 tempted, *pp.* 142/656.  
 tene, *vb.* grieve, 131/330.  
 termes, *sb. pl.* terms, 132/349.  
 tethe, *sb. pl.* teeth, 138/533.  
 than, *adv.* 126/173; then, 127/204.  
 thanke, *vb.* thank, 137/522; *-d, pl.* 149/234.  
 thare, *adv.* there, 121/11.  
 that, *rel. pron.* 145/67; *dem. adj.* 126/151; *pron.* 146/109; *conj.* 124/117.  
 the, *def. art.* 123/86.  
 the, *adv.* 146/116.  
 the, *pron.* thee, 122/34.  
 then, *adv.* 131/320; **than**, 149/213.  
 ther, *adv.* there, 140/605; *-e*, 145/61, 138/543.  
 thereby, *adv.* 143/9.  
 thereyn, *adv.* therein, 140/615.  
 therefore, *conj.* therefore, 125/130.  
 theropon, *adv.* upon them, 139/584.  
 therto, *adv.* thereto, 132/338.  
 thereyn, *adv.* therein, 147/148.  
 these, *pron.* 146/113.  
 they, *pron.* 121/3.  
 theyre, *adj.* their, 145/72.  
 tho, *adv.* then, 132/358.  
 tho, *pron.* those, 146/115.  
 thorough, *prep.* through, 123/66; **thorow**, 142/672.  
 thorow sought, *pp.* sought through, 122/30.  
 though, *conj.* 121/4; *as if*, 129/244.  
 thought, *vb. pt.* 147/143, 146/151; *sb.* 142/664; *-es, pl.* 136/471; *-ys*, 136/487.  
 thow, *pron.* thou, 144/33.  
 thre, *num.* three, 139/587.  
 threpe, *vb.* assert, 123/77.  
 thryd, *num.* third, 146/121.  
 thryste, *vb.* cast, 124/98.  
 thus, *adv.* 125/129, 134.  
 thy, *adj.* 123/83; *-n*, 121/25; *-ne*, 144/36.  
 thyng, *sb.* thing, 130/282; *-e, pl.* 126/162; *-es*, 124/112, 113.  
 thynke, *vb.* think, 126/159; *me -th*, 125/135.  
 thys, *adj.* this, 143/14; *pron.* 129/259.  
 to, *prep.* 144/26; *adv.* too, 122/29, 42.  
 toe, *sb.* 146/106.  
 togeder, *adv.* together, 127/182.  
 toke, *vb. pt.* took, 147/150.  
 tolde, *pp.* counted, 135/434.  
 to-morow, *adv.* to-morrow, 125/127.  
 tonge, *sb.* tongue, 142/676.  
 toodes, *sb. pl.* toads, 128/225.  
 top, *sb.* 146/106.  
 torned, *vb. pt.* turned, 146/130.  
 toure, *sb.* tower, 148/196; *-s, pl.* 148/193, 203.  
 towe, *adj.* tough, 137/521.  
 trauallyd, *vb. pt.* travelled, 148/178.  
 tre, *sb.* tree, 144/26.  
 tresoure, *sb.* treasure, 148/184.  
 trest, *vb.* trust, 133/371.  
 tretyse, *sb.* treatise, 143/i.  
 trewe, *adj.* true, 139/557.  
 treytoures, *sb.* traitors, 139/560.  
 tribulacion, *sb.* tribulation, 143/685.  
 trinite, *sb.* trinity, 142/670.

- troubled**, *vb. pt.* troubled, 136/487.  
**troone**, *sb.* throne, 139/571.  
**trowest**, *vb.* believest, 133/397.  
**truste**, *sb.* trust, 140/615.  
**tumble**, *vb.* 128/223.  
**turete**, *vb.* turret, high throne, 141/619.  
**turmented**, *pp.* tormented, 130/294.  
**turned**, *vb. pt.* 136/481.  
**two**, *num.* 144/42.  
**twyn**, *vb. part.* 125/141; **-ne**, 141/633.  
**tyde**, *sb.* while, 44/56.  
**tyll**, *conj.* 134/412; *prep. to*, 144/29.  
**tyme**, *sb.* time, 144/56; **-s**, *pl.* 125/124.  
**vale**, *sb.* valley, 134/414.  
**variaunte**, *adj.* fickle, 136/472.  
**verament**, *adv.* truly, 132/342.  
**vermylone**, *sb.* scarlet colour, 139/580.  
**vertew**, *sb.* virtue, 133/394; **vertues**, *pl.* 135/437.  
**vestment**, *sb.* vestment, 147/138.  
**vnbynde**, *vb.* unbind, open, 133/393, 144/35.  
**vncleue**, *adj.* unclean, 131/326.  
**vncouth**, *adj.* unknown, 147/134.  
**vnderstande**, *vb.* understand, 131/327; **vnderstandyng**, *sb.* 121/iv.  
**vnglade**, *adj.* aggrieved, 126/176.  
**vnknowyng**, *adj.* unknowing, 149/232.  
**vnkynde**, *adj.* unkind, 129/251.  
**vnnethe**, *adv.* scarcely, 127/190.  
**vnreste**, *sb.* unrest, 147/166.  
**vnstable**, *adj.* unstable, 145/62.  
**vnsuffisaunte**, *adj.* insufficient, unable, 136/477.  
**vn-thende**, *adj.* unsuccessful, 142/654.  
**vnto**, *prep. to*, 124/97, 106.  
**vntrewly**, *adv.* unlawfully, 149/207.  
**vp**, *adv.* 125/138.  
**vppon**, *prep.* upon, 131/314.  
**vs**, *pron.* us, 149/240.  
**vysitacion**, *sb.* visitation, 127/205.  
**vysytete**, *vb.* visitest, 121/27.  
  
**wade**, *vb.* 126/177.  
**wage**, *sb.* wages, 135/453.  
**wake**, *vb.* 136/482.  
**walke**, *vb.* walk, 131/329; **walkyng**, *ppr.* 143/1.  
**walle**, *sb.* wall, 129/268.  
**wan**, *vb. pt.* wonst, 124/119.  
**wandre**, *vb.* wander, 136/471; **-th**, *sg.* 130/297.  
**wanteth**, *vb.* wants, 130/295, 137/520.  
**ward**, *vb. pt.* was, 132/355.  
**ware**, *sb.* food, 121/7.  
**warne**, *vb.* warn, 124/116.  
**warysshed**, *pp.* rescued, 125/142.  
**was**, *vb. pt.* 123/78; *pl.* were, 146/110.  
**wasted**, *pp.* 138/531.  
**water**, *sb.* 149/216.  
**way**, *sb.* 133/382; **-es**, *pl.* 142/651.  
**we**, *pron.* 122/31.  
**weder**, *sb.* weather, 126/174.  
**wele**, *sb.* weal, 137/522; *adv.* well, 133/392; **well**, 146/115.  
**welle**, *vb.* flow, 135/438.  
**wemen**, *sb. pl.* women, 146/110.  
**wende**, *vb. pt.* thought, 148/192.  
**wende**, *vb.* go, 142/652; **went**, *pt.* 143/1; **-e**, 148/179.  
**wepe**, *vb.* weep, 142/666; **wept**, *pp.* 127/209; **-e**, *pt.* 132/358.  
**wepyng**, *sb.* weeping, 142/679.  
**wepyng dale**, *sb.* valley of tears, 134/410.  
**were**, *sb.* uncertainty, doubt, 125/129, 130/297, 134/413.  
**were**, *vb. pt.* 133/395, 139/560, 561, 144/37.  
**werke**, *sb.* work, 128/213.  
**wete**, *vb.* know, 121/13.  
**wexed**, *vb. pt.* grew, 141/643, 148/204; **wexeth**, *sg. pres.* 125/127.  
**wey**, *sb.* way, 129/268; **-es**, *pl.* 145/66.  
**whan**, *conj.* when, 126/149, 170.  
**what**, *int. pron.* 121/13; *indef.* a little **wh.**, a l. while, 142/662; *rel. wh.*—**that**, 128/217.  
**when**, *conj.* 122/33.  
**where**, *adv.* 128/223, 137/517; **wh.-euer**, wherever, 139/583.  
**wherefore**, *adv.* 144/51; **wherfore**, 135/460.  
**wherof**, *adv.* whereof, 130/283.  
**wher-thorough**, *conj.* wherefore, 143/19.  
**wherto**, *adv.* to what, 149/229.  
**whether**, *adv. pleon.* 124/109.

- who**, *int. pron.* 126/163.  
**whom**, *rel. pron.* 137/506.  
**whos**, *rel. pron.* whose, 123/83.  
**why**, *adv.* 123/61, 63.  
**whych**, *rel. pron.* 120/ii; **-e**, 126/176; **wh. that**, 145/72; **the wh.** 130/277, 301; **the wh. that**, 129/266.  
**whyl**, *conj.* while, 142/662; **-e**, 147/165; *sb.* 130/290.  
**whyte**, *adj.* white, 138/533.  
**wikked**, *sb. pl.* wicked people, 140/597.  
**with**, *prep.* 125/136.  
**withdrawe**, *vb.* withdraw, 132/362; **-st**, 128/232.  
**withoute**, *adv.* without, 148/194; **-n**, *prep.* 134/413.  
**withstonde**, *vb.* withstand, 147/151.  
**withyn**, *prep.* 134/407; **-ne**, 125/140.  
**wo**, *sb.* woe, 135/460.  
**wodes-syde**, *sb.* wood-side, 148/181.  
**wofull**, *adj.* woeful, 134/405, 410.  
**wold**, *vb.* would, 128/235; **-e**, 127/207; **-en**, *pl.* 139/569; **-est**, 133/379.  
**woll**, *vb.* will, 144/32; **wolt**, 2. *sg.* 128/236.  
**woman**, *sb.* 130/289.  
**wombe**, *sb.* womb, 141/626.  
**wonderful**, *adj.* 133/399; **-l**, 145/69.  
**wonder sare**, *adv.* most violently, 136/473.  
**wondre aray**, *sb.* wonderful state, 140/596.  
**wones**, *sb. pl.* habitations, shelter, 134/407.  
**woo**, *sb.* woe, 146/98.  
**woodly**, *adv.* madly, 127/200.  
**worcheth**, *vb. sg.* works, 125/140.  
**worde**, *sb.* word, 144/33; **-s**, *pl.* 139/566; **wordys**, 147/161.  
**world**, *sb.* 133/369; **-e**, 140/596; **-ly**, *adj.* 142/651.  
**worme**, *sb.* worm, 145/68; **-s**, *pl.* 137/507; *gen. pl.* 121/7.  
**worse**, *adj. comp.* 129/271.  
**worshyp**, *sb.* honour, 145/80.  
**worthy**, *adj.* 146/105.  
**wote**, *vb.* know, 121/23.  
**woundes**, *sb. pl.* wounds, 122/45.  
**wrake**, *sb.* vengeance, 146/98.  
**wrathe**, *sb.* anger, 133/375.  
**wreche**, *sb.* vengeance, 149/211.  
**wrechednesse**, *sb.* wretchedness, 142/675.  
**wreten**, *pp.* written, 139/566.  
**wrought**, *pp.* made, 122/32; *pl.* 144/53.  
**wrong**, *sb.* 144/23.  
**wroth**, *adj.* angry, 130/284.  
**wryte**, *vb.* write, 139/578; **-st**, 129/253.  
**wycked**, *adj.* wicked, 129/271.  
**wyde**, *adv.* wide, far, 146/124, 148/183.  
**wyde whare**, *adv.* far away, 136/471.  
**wyfe**, *sb.* wife, 148/202.  
**wyght**, *sb.* creature, 136/488.  
**wyked**, *adj.* wicked, 129/260; **-nes**, *sb.* 128/217; **-nesse**, 123/64.  
**wyl**, *sb.* will, 142/665.  
**wylde**, *adv.* wild, 148/171.  
**wyldernesse**, *sb.* wilderness, 147/156.  
**wyles**, *sb. pl.* wiles, 142/653.  
**wylfully**, *adv.* deliberately, 135/457.  
**wyll**, *sb.* will, 147/165.  
**wylne**, *vb.* wish, 132/364.  
**wylt**, *vb.* wilt, 129/259.  
**wyn**, *vb.* win, 127/210.  
**wyndes**, *sb. pl.* winds, 129/245.  
**wynge**, *sb.* wing, 144/42.  
**wynne**, *vb.* win, 141/635.  
**wypt**, *pp.* cleansed, 127/211.  
**wyse**, *sb.* manner, 128/214.  
**wyste**, *pp.* known, 141/632.  
**wyt**, *sb.* wit, 127/184.  
**wyth**, *prep.* with, 124/96.  
**wythouten**, *prep.* 134/423.  
**wythyng**, *prep.* within, 124/101.  
**wytles**, *adj.* witless, 141/646.  
**wyttes**, *sb. pl.* wits, 132/345.  
**yaue**, *vb. pt.* gave, 144/55; 2. *sg.* 132/346.  
**y-byld**, *pp.* built, 148/195.  
**ye**, *pron.* you, 137/509, 510.  
**yede**, *vb. pt.* went, 129/268.  
**yef**, *conj.* if, 142/665, 144/31.  
**yeme**, *sb.* care, attention, 147/137.  
**yere**, *sb.* year, 134/411; *pl.* 132/356; **-s**, *pl.* 125/123.  
**yes**, *adv.* 133/399.

- yet**, *adv.* 149/221.  
**yeue**, *vb.* give, 133/373; **-st**, 128/232; **yeuyn**, *pl.* 139/562.  
**ylke**, *adj.* same, 126/171.  
**ynke**, *sb.* ink, 139/579.  
**y-nowgh**, *adv.* enough, 148/189.  
**yong**, *adj.* young, 146/107; *sb. pl.* 121/19; **-e**, *adj.* 145/71.  
**your**, *adj.* 149/211; **-es**, *pron.* 139/561.  
**youth**, *sb.* 143/18; **-e**, 144/49, 53.
- yow**, *pron.* you, 138/551.  
**ys**, *vb.* is, 144/51.  
**y-se**, *vb.* see, 129/259.  
**y-set**, *pp.* set, 143/4.  
**yshade**, *vb. pt.* separatedst, 126/172.  
**y-smete**, *pp.* smitten, 145/73; **y-smyte**, 146/117.  
**y-warded**, *pp.* warded, 148/194.  
**y-wys**, *adv.* surely, 123/85; **ywys**, 146/114.

---

## NAMES.

- Abraham**, 123/81.  
**Adam**, 123/78, 137/513.  
**bersabee**, Bathsheba, 146/102.  
**cryste**, Christ, 147/159; **-s**, *gen.* 144/30.  
**Dauid**, David, 146/102.  
**Ezechye**, Ezechias, 132/355.  
**Ierusalem**, 147/146.  
**Ihesu**, Jesus, 134/425, 148/187.  
**Iob**, 149/213.
- Iohn**, 131/323.  
**Mary**, 131/323, 145/163; *gen.* 123/82; **-es**, 131/331.  
**Nabugodonor**, Nabuchodonosor, 147/145.  
**Rychard Hampole**, 121/v.  
**Salamon**, Solomon, 145/65, 146/105.  
**Sampson**, Samson, 146/101.  
**sathan**, Satan, 124/117, 126/150.







578049









Political and

29273

Kail, J. ed. - Twenty-six political  
and other poems.

Part 1.

PONTIFICAL INSTITUTE  
OF MEDIAEVAL STUDIES  
59 QUEEN'S PARK  
TORONTO 5, CANADA

29273.

